

Gc
929.2
Sh55024
1686839

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01751 8371



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

<https://archive.org/details/shermancharlesga00lain>

For Newbery Lib. - 7

SHERMAN, * CHARLES,

GASS, ** PHIPPS

and

ALLIED FAMILIES

- - - - -

GENEALOGICAL RECORDS

compiled by

Dorothy Alice (Sherman) Lainson; B.A.; M.M.
(Mrs. Clarence R.)

1963

8E7
Σ5549

1686839

With grateful appreciation

to my parents

Claude Jery Sherman and wife, Nina May Gass

to my grandparents

William Watt Sherman and wife, Marie (Mary) Agnes Charles

James Marshall Gass and wife, Mary Frances Phipps

and to my other forebears;

and to my sons

Robert James Lainson

Donn Arlie Lainson

Richard Melvin Lainson

and to my descendents through them,

I dedicate this book

and the time used in research for it.

- - - - -

Dorothy Alice (Sherman) Lainson; B.A.; M.M.
(Mrs. Clarence R.)

TABLE OF CONTENTS.
p. 1.

Foreword - - - - OUR ANCESTORS -- by Daniel Webster.
A MESSAGE TO MY DESCENDANTS:
by Dorothy A. (Sherman)Lainson;B.A.;M.N.
Introduction - - COME WALK WITH ME - by Marshal P. Wilder.

Section One: Sherman - Charles and Allied Families.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Atwater | 31. Palmer * |
| 2. Austin | 32. Parke * |
| 3. Ball * | 33. Peck * |
| 4. Barker | 34. Rice * |
| 5. Beer (Bere)-Nissal * | 35. Sayre * |
| 6. Bishop | 36. Sherman * |
| 7. Charles | 37. Stearns * |
| 8. Coolidge (Couliège)* | 38. Sweetman (Sweetman) |
| 9. Clover | 39. Taylor |
| 10. Grubb | 40. Thompson * |
| 11. Hartwell * | 41. Tompkins * |
| 12. Honeywood * | 42. Turner * |
| 13. Jones - Leachland | 43. Vicars. |
| 14. Metcalf * | 44. Wagner. |
| 15. Mix (Meeks) | 45. Wellington. |
| 16. Moss * | 46. Wheeler. |
| 17. Palgrave & Allied Families* | 47. Wilnot * |
| 18. de Vere* | 48. Wilson * |
| 19. la Bigot* | 49. Winship (Winshippe) |
| 20. de Clare* | |
| 21. de Quinci* | |
| 22. de Albini* | |
| 23. de Lacy* | |
| (Nos.18 - 29-Magna Charta
Barons.) | |
| 24. Beauchamp* | |
| 25. Bohun * | |
| 26. Marshall* | |
| 27. Mortimer* | |
| 28. Plantagenet* | |
| 29. de Warren* | |
| 30. Fitz Alan | |

Note: Families listed
in the book in al-
phabetical order.

* - Record includes
coat of arms.

Section Two : Lainson and Allied Families *

Arggles
Cubit

Section Three: Gass(Pendergast) * - Phipps * and Allied Families.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| 1. Blanchan * | 24. du Bois * |
| 2. Bordon * | 25. de Fiennes * |
| 3. Clayton * | 26. Fowle * |
| 4. De Landas and Allied Families* | 27. Gass of Pender-
gast * |
| 5. Amaury * | 28. Harden (Hardewyn)
and Allied Famil-
ies: (Harden *) |
| 6. Anjou * | 29. Sauchoy * |
| 7. Baldwin | 30. Soissons * |
| 8. Beaufermez * | 31. Rosignol * |
| 9. Bourse * | 32. Hogue(t) * |
| 10. Bousies * | (See next
page.) |
| 11. Brienne-Conflans* | |
| 12. Ramera * | |
| 13. Champagne * | |
| 14. Croix * | |
| 15. Cuinghien* | |
| 16. Fresnoye* | |
| 17. Gerfontaine | |
| 18. Gruerie* | |
| 19. Hinquette | |
| 20. Preyes* | |
| 21. Supplies* | |
| 22. Vertain* and | |
| 23. Fulk* | |

TABLE OF CONTENTS,
p.2.

Section Three: Gass (Pendergast) - Phipps and Allied Families.
(Continued)

33. Hedges *	51. Keller *
34; Herman (Herrmann) *	52. Phipps *
35. Hodgson *	53. Shotten.
36. Holtsclaw & Allied Families*	54. Springer.
37. Beige	55. Stalcop
38. Beer	(Andriessen)
(Behr)	56. Stille.
39. Busch.	57. Stroud *
40. Fick.	58. Van Meter *
41. Fishback.	59. Varlett (Varleth)*
42. Flender.	60. Wood *
43. Hardt.	
44. Heimbach.	
45. Muenker.	
46. Ohls(Ahls)	
47. Otterbach.	
48. Patt.	
49. Solbach	
50. Stuell	

* - Coat of arms included.

Section Four: Genealogical Research and Heraldry.

"Genealogical Research and The History of Heraldry

With Coat Armorial Descriptions"

Written by Louise Anderson (Mrs. Carl Nadar) Lindquist.

(Used by permission.)

OUR ANCESTORS

It is a noble faculty of our nature which enables us to connect our thoughts, sympathies and happiness with that which is distant in place or time; and looking before and after, to hold communion at once with our ancestors and our posterity. There is a moral and philosophical respect for our ancestors which elevates the character and improves the heart. Next to the sense of religious duty and moral feeling, I hardly know what should bear with stronger obligation on a liberal and enlightened mind than a consciousness of an alliance with excellence which is departed, and a consciousness, too, that in its acts and conduct, and even in its sentiments and thoughts, it may be actively operating on the happiness of those who come after it. He who careth not from whence he come, careth little whither he goeth. Daniel Webster.

A MESSAGE TO MY DESCENDENTS.

I wish to share with my posterity, the knowledge which I have found about our forebears; people of fine Christian characters, giving influential leadership in Church, Civic and Social circles. Honest, industrious and courageous, they stood for their rights to worship God in the freedom of their own conscience. This was the principle which led them to leave comfortable homes and native land and come to America where many suffered and shed their blood to establish a nation wherein all people could live as God had planned for them: created to be equal.

If knowledge of our lineage tempts any to a feeling of superiority, let that one utilize such up-lift to emulate a life worthy of our ancestors.

Great appreciation is expressed to the many relatives, friends and genealogists who have recorded before me through whom I have been able to compile the records herein. I hope that in time, some of the seeming impossible problems that remain unsolved will yet be solved by some one else who may be interested in learning more about the lives of the past which have gone into the making of ourselves. Meanwhile, may the study of our own genetics help us to live much better lives for God who made us and for our fellow men.

There is no index to these records because the families are arranged in alphabetical order. Part One consists of the families of our paternal ancestry, all of which are alphabetized. Part Three consists of the families of our maternal ancestry, all of which, are alphabetized.

Dorothy Alice (Sherman) Lainsen; B.A.; M.M.

Rockford, Illinois
July 24, 1963.

P.S. Section II: "Lainsen and Allied Families" and Section IV: "Genealogical Research and The History of Heraldry With Coat Armorial Descriptions" materialized after 1963.

July - 1966.

SECTION ONE

SHERMAN - - CHARLES
and
ALLIED FAMILIES - - -

The Genealogical History
of

My Father - -

Claude Jerri Sherman

"Come walk with me adown the aisles
Of our ancestral halls,
And learn of those whose hearts and lives
Were filled with love of God, and human love,
And crowned by His grace.

.
So here give thanks and homage yield -
Our brave ancestors gone."

Joan Shields Warren.

"Our ancestors (who came to America), though not
perfect and infallible, were a religious, brave
and virtuous set of men, whose love of liberty,
civil and religious, brought them from their
native land into the American deserts."

Rev. Dr. Mayhew's election sermon, 1754.

"To know nothing of our ancestry, or whence we
came, to have no reverence for the precious memories
of the past, or no interest in those who are to
succeed us in the battle of life, is to ignore what we
are, and to repudiate the natural instincts of
the human heart."

Marshall P. Wilder.

ATWATER * AUSTIN * THOMPSON CHART.
(See Thompson)

Atwater, Thomas

b.

d. Will proved 16 May, 1497

c. m. Eliner.

Atwater, John.

b.

d. Will proved 14 July, 1501

m. Maryan.

Atwater, Robert, Sr. — — — — —

a.

d. Will proved 22 Dec. 1522.

c. m.

Atwater, Thomas.

b.

d. Will proved 1 Dec. 1547.

m. Johanna

Atwater, Christopher.

b.

d. Will proved 6 Apr. 1573.

m. Maryan.

Atwater, John. (See next page.)

bpt. 5 Mar. 1567,

Lenham, Kent.

d. Oct. 1636.

Will proved 29 Nov. 1636.

m. Susan Narsin

d. Jan, 1637.

Atwater, David.

bpt. 3 Oct. 1615.

Lenham, Kent, Eng.

d. 5 Oct. 1692, N.H.V.

m. Demaris Sayer.

Atwater, Mercy

b. 29 Feb. 1647; N.H.V.

buried 14 Apr. 1683-N.H.V.

m. 5 Nov. 1667-N.H.V.

to John Austin

(Note: See further Atwater,
Austin and Sayre notes.)

Atwater, Robert, Jr.

b.

d. 1565.

m. Catherine Bright.

Atwater, Mary.

b. 1527.

d. 1620

m. Robert Honeywood.

~~Atwater, Honeywood, Dorothy~~

b.

d.

m. Henry Thompson

Thompson, Anthony

bpt. 30 Aug. 1612.

(See Thompson and
Honeywood.)

(Note: The will of Robert
Atwater left even shares
to the children of his
children without naming
them, indicating that
all lived in the same
area and were too well
known to need to be
named.)

ATWATER - AUSTIN *

Atwater, John
 b. 5 March, 1567.
 d. Oct. 1630.
 m. Susan Narsin

Atwater, David
 bptz. 8 Oct. 1615.
 d. 5 Oct. 1692
 m. Dameris Sayre.

Atwater, Mercy
 b. 29 Feb. 1647
 d. Apr. 1683.
 m. John Austin - - -

Austin, John
 b.
 d. 1690.
 m. Mercy Atwater.

Austin, David
 b. 23 Feb. 1670
 d. 22 April, 1713
 m. Abigail Peck

Austin, David.
 b. 25 Oct. 1703
 d. 28 Aug. 1759
 m. Rebecca Thompson

Austin, David.
 b. 6 May, 1732.
 d. 5 Feb. 1801
 m. Mary Mix

Austin, Rebecca
 b. 16 Dec. 1753.
 d. 1830
 m. Lieut. John Sherman - - -

Sherman, John
 b. 3 July 1750
 d. 8 Aug. 1812
 m. Rebecca Austin

Sherman, Charles
 b. 28 Nov. 1783.
 d. 20 Mar. 1844.
 m. Jennet Taylor

Sherman, Wm.
 b. 30 Aug. 1839
 d. 9 Mar. 1893.
 m. Marie Agnes Charles

Sherman, Claude
 b. 5 Oct. 1878
 d. 12 July 1946
 m. Nina H. Gass
 (of Tenderfoot).

Sherman, Dorothy A.
 Compiler of
 this genealogy.
 m. Clarence R.
 Lainsen

* For histories of allied families listed herein, look for them in their own alphabetized sections.

ATWATER - AUSTIN
(See Thompson)

Reference - "Robert Atwater: Ancestor of Anthony Thompson"
By E. E. Atwater.

Anthony Thompson - baptismal record in diocesan register at Canterbury as of Lenham - baptized August 30, 1612. His mother . . . was a grand daughter of Robert Atwater of Royton Chapel.

Robert Atwater married shortly after 1500 to Catherine Bright of Royton. They had 12 sons, all of whom died of the plague. After the deaths of the sons, they had 2 daughters: Joyce who married Humphrey Hales, and Mary who married Robert Honeywood in Postling, Kent. Robert Honeywood was of Royton in Lenham and was a man of fortune, Justice of the Peace in the county. His list of tenures, given below, appeared as being owned by Robert Atwater his maternal grandfather, during the reign of Henry VIII:

Puttwood in Osferinge.
Provenders in Norton.
Bewley in Boughton.
Malhorbe in Charing.

Pette in Charing.
Newcourt in Charing.
Downcourt in Lenham.
Royton in Lenham

The will of Robert Atwater, dated at Charing, 3 miles from Royton, last day of August, 1563; proved May 5, 1565; in on record at Canterbury. It shows ownership of the above properties of the Honeywood estates.

Robert Honeywood, grandson of Robert Atwater, oldest son of Mary Atwater Honeywood, wrote a very interesting genealogy of the Honeywood and Atwater families, titles "Honeywood Evidences". He described Mary Atwater Honeywood as being a very wonderful, kind Christian lady. She lived to be nearly a hundred and saw 367 of her descendents: 9 in the 4th generation. Of these descendents, 16 were her own; 114 were grandchildren; 228 were great grandchildren and the 9 great great great grandchildren. At a dinner given for her 93rd birthday, 200 of these were in attendance.

From Robert Honeywood "Honeywood Evidences" we learn that Mary Atwater the younger of the two daughters of Robert A. of Royton, was born at Royton in 1527. She was married in Feb. 1543 at the age of 16 to Robert Honeywood of Postling in Kent. She received from her father the manors of Pette and Newcourt in Charing and Downcourt and Royton in Lenham which by the marriage became the property of her husband.

They resided at Royton in Lenham and Pette in Charing. They had 16 children, 2 of whom died young. Her husband died in 1576 and was buried at the church at Lenham.

ROBERT ATWATER.

Born ? ; Died 1565. Will dated 31 August, 1563; proved 5 May, 1565.
Married about 1500 to Catherine Bright.

Children.

12 sons all of whom died of the plague before births of 2 daus.
Joyce - married Humphrey Hales, son of Sir James Hales of the Dungeon, Canterbury.

Mary - born 1527 at Royton; died 16 May, 1620 at the home of her son, Robert Honeywood; married at the age of 16 to Robert Honeywood, Sr. of Honeywood in Postling in Kent. He died at Pette in 1576 and is buried in Lenham.

Issue:

Robert, oldest son.
Dorothy, oldest daughter. (No other issue given)

ATWATER

Authorities:

"Genealogical Register of the Descendants in the Male Line of David Atwater, One of the Original Planters of New Haven, Conn. to the Sixth Generation" by Edward E. Atwater; New Haven; July 4, 1873.

"Families of Ancient New Haven", vols. 1-2; 1922-24 by Donald L. Jacobus, M.A.

- - - - -

Atwater, John - was the son of Christopher and Maryan Atwater of Lenham, Kent, England. John was born there 5 March 1567. He died there October, 1636. He married 3 December, 1598, Susan Marsin (Marso)

Issue of John and Susan (Marsin) Atwater:

Ann who married Samuel Saffinch of New Haven; Joshua who was bptz. 2 June 1611; d. 16 May 1676 Boston, Mass; married 6 May 1651 in New Haven Mary Blackman and they had 10 children of whom records are found for two; Samuel b. 20 June 1654; Joshua bptz. 21 Nov. 1658; and David bptz. in Lenham 8 Oct. 1615.

Atwater, David and his brother Joshua came from London with Rev. Davenport and Mr. Eaton and settled in New Haven in 1638. David was one of the first planters of New Haven and in the first division of lands among the settlers, a farm was assigned him in the "Neck" as the tract between Mill and Quinnipiac Rivers was called. He lived on this land, so it is believed, until his death.

Probably David and his brother were parishioners of Rev. Davenport when he was rector of St. Stephens in Coleman Street, London where a strong Puritan group arose. An examination of the records of that parish shows there were several people of this name living in the southern counties of England before the settlement in New England: The name seems to have been of French origin:

1278 - the 6th year of Edward I, John DeAqua or John Atwater had a land claim.

1290 - Robert Atwater had wife Isabelle.

Johannes Atte Water also recorded.

1311 - William Atte Water de Ickford died.

1333 of May - William At Water was Clerk of the Court.

1492 - William Atwater of Dennington, Somersetshire, Suffolk - a fellow of Magdalene College, Oxford, received a D.D.

1565 - the will of Robert Atwater was proved.

Atwater, Mercy was the first-born child of David and Demaris (Sayre) Atwater. She was born 29 Feb. 1647/48 and was bptz. in New Haven First Congregational Society in 1648. She died in April, 1683, her funeral being held in New Haven 14 April. She was married 5 Nov. 1667 to John Austin. (See Austin.)

- - - - -

Authorities:

- "History of Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1630-1877, with Genealogical Register" by Lucius R. Paige.
 "Genealogical and Family History of the State of Connecticut" Volume IV-p.2005
 "Families of Ancient New Haven New Haven" vol.II, 1922-24; vol.III-IV-1925-29, by Donald L. Jacobus.
 "Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island" by J. Austin.
- - - - -

DERIVATION OF THE NAME, AUSTIN.

The names AUST, AUSTIN, AUSTING, ASSEN AND ASTIN, ALL MEAN "Son of Augustine", a name very popular in the 13th century in England as the Austin Friars or "Black Canons" were held in high esteem. It cannot be said that the bearing of this name in any of its versions means blood relationship as it is a happenstance that many choosing surnames chose the same one.

As there are in England at least fourteen coats of arms for Austin, it may be inferred that many of this name were eminent, but from which Austin forebear in England one may be descended from may be difficult to determine.

- - - - -

I - Austin, Jonas (Jonathan) - came from England to Cambridge, Massachusetts in 1635 with Mr. Shepherd and two sons, John and Leonard Austin. (See historical records about Jonas or Jonathan Austin at the end of the vital records.)

II. - Austin, Leonard - brother of John - died without issue 8 March, 1677/8 in New Haven.

II. Austin, John brother of Leonard - settled in New Haven, Conn. before 1667. He married (1) 5 Nov. 1667, Mercy (Mary) Atwater who died in 1683. He married (2) 21 Jan 1684 Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Mary Barnes, the widow of Benjamin Brockett. John Austin died in 1690 and his widow Elizabeth in 1695.
 Issue of John and Mercy (Atwater) Austin.

John-23 April, 1669; died young.
 John and Hannah - twins - 14 Oct., 1669
 *David-23 February 1670. (See below)
 Joshua-3 September, 1678
 Mercy (Mary) 17 April, 1680.
 Son-born and died 1683; mother died from his birth.
 Issue of John and Elizabeth (Barnes) Austin.
 Sarah-23 January 1685
 Elizabeth-1687.

III. Austin, David son of John and Mercy (Atwater) Austin; born 23 February 1670; died 22 April, 1713, age 43; married Abigail Peck, dau. of John and Mary (Moss) Peck. (See Peck and Moss)
 Abigail was born 1682; died 31 May 1741, age 58. She married (2) 11 January 1715. 16 Thomas Alcott.

Austin continued on next page.

AUSTIN
(Continued)

IV. Austin, David son of David and Abigail (Peck) Austin, born 25 Oct. 1703; died 28 Aug. 1759, age 56; married 11 Feb. 1730/31 to Rebecca, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Bishop) Thompson. (See Thompson and Bishop). Rebecca was born 23 Feb. 1707/8; died 26 Feb. 1738/39 age 31. David Austin was a Lieutenant in the New Haven militia which was organized to protect the settlers in the French and Indian wars.

VI. Austin, David son of David and Rebecca (Thompson) Austin, was born 6 May 1732; bptz. 23 March 1734; died 5 Feb. 1801; age 69 years. He married 14 December 1752, Mary, daughter of Timothy and Mary (Cooper) Mix who was born 18 May 1734; died 3 Sept. 1781 at age of 48 years. (See Cooper and Mix)

David Austin was very prominent in the community of New Haven having held many offices among which were the following: long a Deacon in the First Congregational Society of New Haven, a collector of customs and a census taker.

David Austin was of great courage and was in the forefront of military engagements as the colony needed protection; and when our country fought for its freedom in the Revolutionary War, he volunteered and fought in the engagement when Tyro invaded the Colony. He was a volunteer from Connecticut during the Revolution and was wounded in the defense of New Haven, Conn. on July 5, 1779. (This line ~~of the~~ Austin as a Revolutionary Ancestor has been recorded with the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution under number 222090, Dorothy Alice Sherman Leinson.)

VII. Austin, Rebecca daughter of David and Mary (Mix) Austin, was born 16 December 1753 and bptz. the same day, in Second Congregational Society of New Haven, Connecticut. Rebecca died in 1830, age 77 years. On 28 August, 1771, she married Lieutenant John Sherman. (See Sherman)

SOME AUSTIN HISTORY.

From "History of Cambridge, Mass. 1630-1877"-by Paige.

pp. 34-35; Among those who came from Old England with Mr. Shepherd's company in 1635:

Jones Austin (Jonathan) removed to Hingham.

Nicholas Danforth- (See Danforth) remained in Cambridge.

Edward Winship- (See Winship) remained in Cambridge.

p. 43. The original name of the town was "Newetowne" It was changed to "Cambridge" 2 May 1638.

p. 176.

p. 176 - Jonathan Austin.

Only four homes in east Cambridge prior to opening of West Boston Bridge, Nov. 23, 1793: the Inman Place purchased by Jonathan Austin, Esq; the Judge Davis Farm; the Phips Farm lately owned by Andrew Borden and one at Lechman's Point.

(Austin continued on next page.)

AUSTIN
(Continued)

p.200: Jonathan Was one of West Boston Bridge proprietors who built and maintained West Boston Bridge until Nov. 12, 1832 when the town assumed its care.

pp.205-206: Jonathan Austin was one of committee of five appointed by the legislature of the commonwealth to see to laying a road from the west end of Canal Bridge to Cambridge Common.

p. 220-Deed-April 2, 1818 Jonathan Austin and Benjamin Austin sold 11 acres of land to Cambridge town for a new Almshouse.

p.234:Jonathan and Benjamin Austin for \$791.67 on Jan1, 1812, sold two acres one quarter and 20 rods of land.

Military History.

pp.427-430.

Nathaniel Austin was one of the "fourteen good and lawful citizens on a jury who tried a British officer's death trial against Richard Brown who had been on sentry duty when the Britisher was killed. Richard Brown was found to be innocent because it was proven that the British officer had failed to halt when ordered to do so.

pp.428-430.

In 1776, the population of Cambridge was 1,586; in 1790 it was 2,115. A very large number of them served in the Revolutionary War. Men in the company commanded by Capt. Samuel Thatcher were: Solomon Phipps-a corporal; Capt. Benjamin Locke; Nathaniel Austin; Stephen Butterfield; John Gardner; Thomas Gardner; John Palmer; Elijah Phipps; Samuel Phipps; Henry Winship; Isaac Winship; John Winship; Phipps Wymen.

p43.

On may 15, 1637, the new college was to be at Newtowne. The name of the town was changed to Cambridge because that was the name of the seat of an important university in old england where several of the magistrates and Elders of the New England town had been educated.

Abbreviations
of

"Families of Ancient New Haven"

NHV means New Haven Vital Statistics.

EHV " East Haven Vital Statistics.

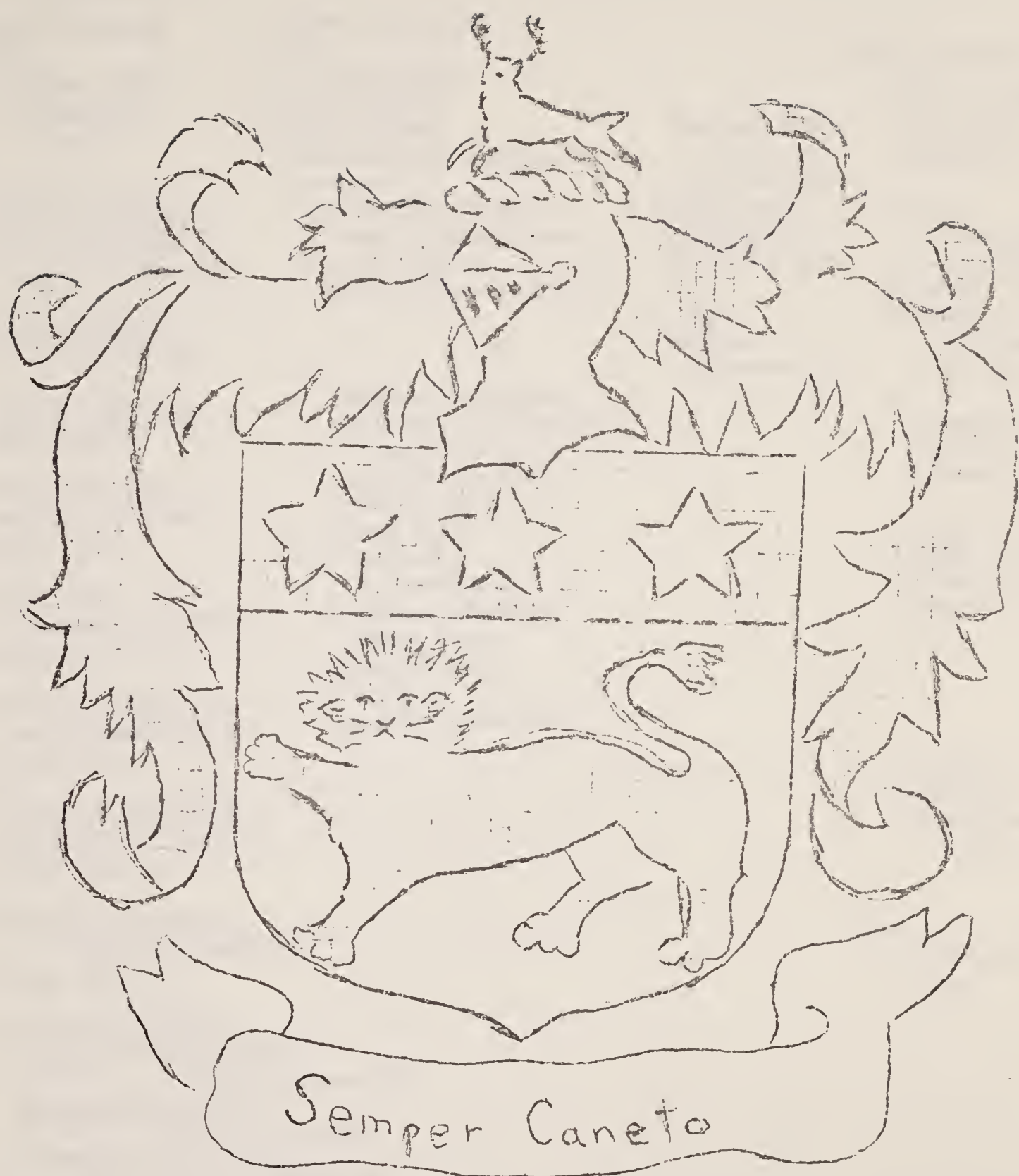
EHT " East Haven Old Graveyard.

NHT1 " Grove St. Cemetery, New Haven, including stones in Center Church Crypt.

NHCl " 1st Congregational Society of New Haven.

NHC2 " 2nd Congregational Society of New Haven.

s.p. " "sine prole" or "without issue".



Ball

Ball coat of arms of the New Haven, Conn. branch of the family.
Shield argent, a lion passant sable on a chief of the 2nd,
3 mullets of the first.
Crest-a stag trippant proper. Motto; Semper Caneto.

BALL - BEERS - BARKER -- BISHOP

Ball, Alling
London, Eng.

Ball, Alling
b.
d. Nov 1716
m. Dorothy
Fugill

Ball, John
b. 15 Apr 1649
d. 1 Jan 1730
m. Sarah Glover

Ball, Hannah
b. 12 Jan 1639
d.
m. Mix, Joseph
They had

Mix, Timothy
m. Mary Cooper.
They had

Mix, Mary
m. Austin, David
They had

Austin, Rebecca
m. Sherman, John.
They had

Sherman, Charles
m. Taylor, Jennett
They had

Sherman, William
m. Maria Charles
They had

Sherman, Claude
m. Nina May Sherman
Gass (Pendergast).

Sherman, Dorothy A.
Compiler of this genealogy.
m. Clarence R. Larson.

Beers, Richard
b.
d. 4 Sep 1675
m. Elizabeth
Beers, Sarah
m. Isaac Stearns, Jr.
son of
Isaac Stearns, Sr.
who m. Mary Barker
Isaac & Sarah
(Beers) Stearns had

Stearns, Abigail
m. Hartwell, Samuel
They had
Hartwell, Joseph
m. Mary Rice
They had
Elizabeth
Hartwell
m. Roger Sherman
They had
Sherman, John
-- who m.
Austin, Rebecca

Barker, John
Clothier
Mayland, Eng.
m. Margaret
They had
Barker, Mary
b.
d.
m. Isaac
Stearns, Sr.

Bishop, James
b.
d. 24 Jun 1691
m. Elizabeth
Tompkins
Bishop, Rebecca
b. 10 Dec 1673
d. 5 Apr 1734
m. Samuel
Thompson
They had
Thompson
Rebecca
m. Austin, L
David
They had
Austin, David
m. Mary Mix
They had

Austin,
Rebecca
m. Sherman,
John

They had
Sherman, Charles
etc.

BALL

From "History of the Ball Family. Genealogy of the New Haven Branch; Allen (Alling) Ball and Some of His Descendants; 1630-1864" by Leonard Abram Bradley - Yale, 1855; 1833-1898.

p.15: The Surname probably is from the Saxon word "Bald" denoting bold or audacious.

The New Haven Ball Family

p.19: Two brothers, Alling (Allen) and William Ball came to this country probably with Rev. Mr. Davenport and his goodly company in 1637 though their names do not appear on the town records until 1643. They were said to have been members of the congregation that worshipped at St. Stephens Church, Coleman St., London, England over which Rev. Mr. Davenport was rector for some years prior to his conversion to the views of the dissenters in 1633. Rev. Davenport went to Holland after resigning from St. Stephens; then he returned to England and organized a large group of his old parishioners to depart to America. Also in the group besides Alling (Allen) and William Ball was Thomas Fugill and his sister, Dorothy who later became the wife of Alling (Allen) Ball.

The company of colonists, led by Rev. John Davenport and his friend Theophilus Eaton "arrived at Boston in the Hector and another ship on the 26th of June, 1637."

In 1638, They sailed from Boston to the spot chosen by Mr. Eaton and they arrived there April 14, 1638. This spot selected for the settlement was known by the Indian name "Quinnipiack". Later, it became known as New Haven in the colony of New Haven.

On the 25th of Oct. 1639, the officers of the colony were chosen. Theophilus Eaton was chosen governor and Thomas Fugill as one of the magistrates as well as secretary. The latter office Thomas Fugill filled for 6 years. He was brother of Dorothy Fugill who married Alling Ball. Later, Thomas Fugill became angry at his treatment by the officers of the colony and returned to England in 1646.

William Ball died intestate, probably without issue as no records have been found to the contrary facts.

The oath of fidelity was given to Allen (Alling) Ball in July of 1644.

Allen and Dorothy Ball and Goody Ball (perhaps his mother) were principle witnesses in a slender suit at New Haven Sept 1, 1646.

The Ball coat-of-arms of the New Haven branch: Argent a Lion passant Sable on a chief of the second, 3 mullets of the first. Crest: a stag trippant proper. Motto: Sempere Caveto.

This coat-of-arms on a copper plate was handed down in the family. At the time of the writing of this book, the copper plate was owned by Hon. Florian Ball of Cincinnati, Ohio. Mr. Ball said he was told it was granted some 3 or 4 hundred years ago since to Sir. Richard Ball, Baronet, and has been in the family ever since.

BALL
P 2
ALLEN OR ALLING BALL

In the year 1650, he was the farmer of Rev. Mr. Davenport's lands, a tract about a mile square "laid out on East side of the East River" in 1649 containing 600 acres. "While in Rev. Davenport's employ, he was exempt from military service."

Alling Ball obtained a farm for himself in 1703, "north of the Davenport farm" He became a prominent and entrusted citizen in New Haven as was also his son, Alling, Jr. (the latter was appointed Captain in the militia service during Indian difficulties in 1689 at New Haven.

BALL GENEALOGY.

p.28

I. Ball, Alling-lived first in New Haven; afterward in East Haven. He married Dorothy Fugill, sister of Thomas Fugill, in 1646, the year her brother returned to England. Alling died in Nov. 1716; Dorothy died 22 Feb. 1690/

Issue: John Ball-b.15 Apr 1649; Eliphat Ball-b. 11 Feb. 1650; Mercy Ball-b.1652;d.13 Aug.1684; Alling Ball, Jr. b. June 27, 1656.

pp.28,29

¹/₂ II. Ball, John-Sergeant: he died 1 Jan 1730/1 ae.82 yrs. He m. Sarah Glover Dec. 11, 1678. (See Glover) She d. 22 Nov 1730 ae 75 yrs.

Issue: Eliphat Ball-b.29 May 1680,d.prior to 1729; a son b. 12 Dec.1681;died in few days; Dorothy Ball-b.10 Dec. 1682;m. Nathaniel Wadsworth of Farmington, Conn.1705; John Ball(Ensign)-b.30 Sept 1685;d.22 Jan 1730/1; Sarah Ball-b. 26 Sept 1687;m. John Miles of Wallingford, Conn. Aug.2, 1710; Stephen Ball-b. 4 March 1689;d.prior to 17291 *Hannah Ball -b. 12 Jan 1689/90;m. Joseph Mix 24 March 1709;(See Mix); Mercy Ball-b.15 Apr 1692;d.prior 179; Mary Ball-bptz 30 July 1695;d. prior 1729; Caleb Ball-b. 6 June 1697.

From "Families of Ancient New Haven" vols.1-2;1922-24; by Donald L. Jacobus.

p.107 - Ball

The English ancestry: Alling Ball of London, England was the uncle of John Ball of St. Mary's-le-Bow, London. Alling Ball, Sr. had two children who came to New Haven, Conn. of whom we know and two daughters of whom we only guess. These children were as follows:

1. Alling of New Haven, Conn.
2. Mary who d. 25 Aug. 1674 in New Haven; m. James Russell
- 3 & 4 daughters of whom one was probably wife of Thomas Fugill.

BALL

3

IN AMERICA

Family I.

Ball, Alling of New Haven; d. 1716; m. Dorothy Fugill who
d. 22 Feb. 1689/90; FHV.

Ball, John - b. 15 April 1649, FHV; bp. 14 Nov. 1686 (adult) FHC1;
d. 1 Jan. 1730/1; FHV ae 82 FHT1; m. 11 Dec. 1678 FHV, Sarah
dau of Henry and Helena (Russell) Glover. (See Glover)
Sarah b. 3 Dec. 1655; d. 22 Nov. 1730 FHV; 21 Nov. 1681,
ae 75 FHT1.

Ball, Hannah (6th child of John and Sarah) b. 12 Jan 1689/90 FHV;
bp 12 Jan 1690 FHC1; d. 20 Jan 1752 ae 62 FHT1; m. 24 Mar 1709 FHV
Joseph Hix. (See Hix)

Other Ball Descendents:

From Ball Genealogy by Leonard Abram Bradley, mentioned before.
pp. 30, 31

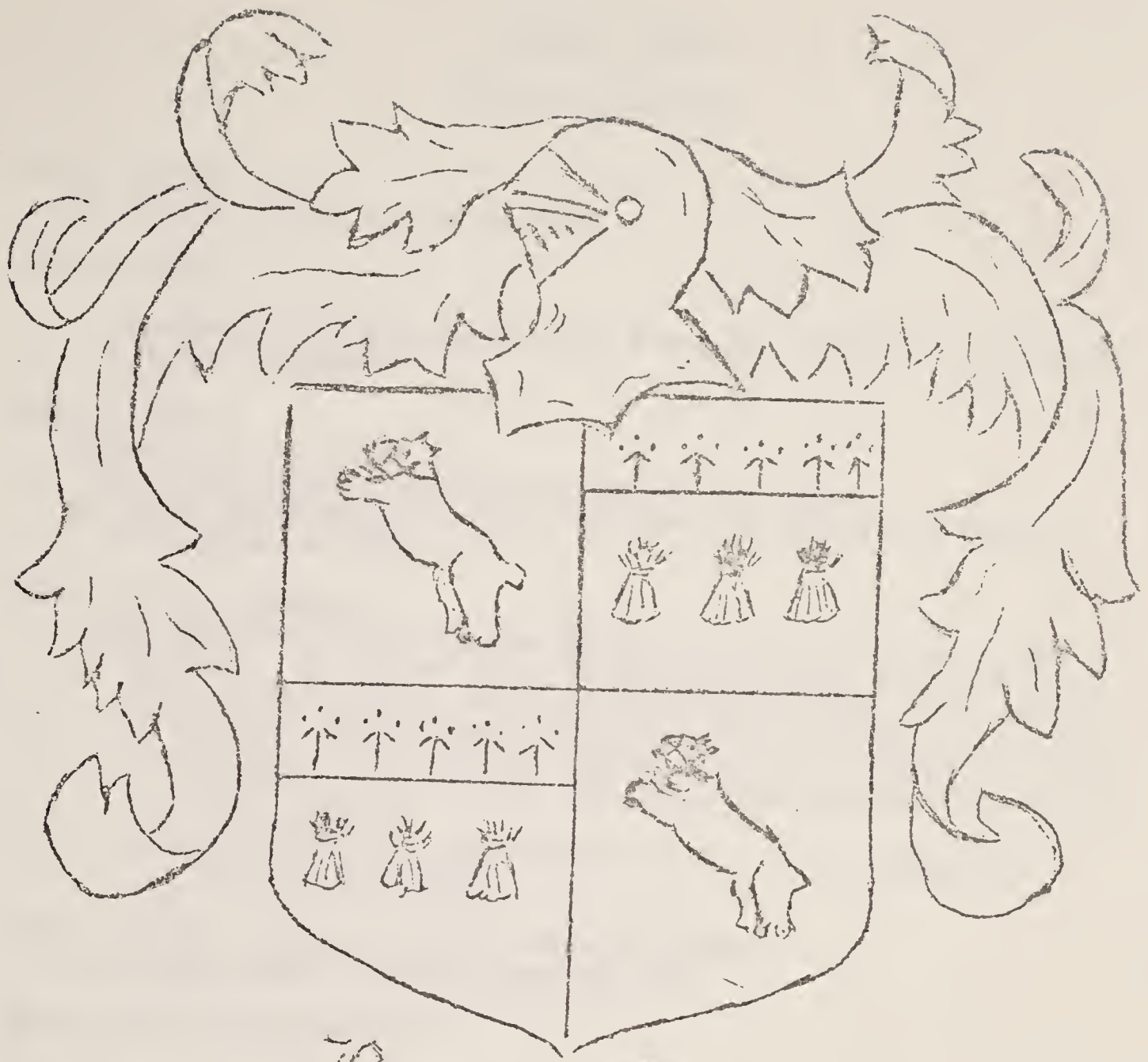
Ensign Joseph Ball; d. 22 Jan 1730; m. Mary Tuttle 6 June 1716; Issue:
John - b. 21 Nov 1716; Mary - b. 11 Aug. 1718; m. Abraham Atwater in 175
He was son of Jonathan Atwater; Elizabeth died young;
Eliphat; Timothy; Hannah; Stephen.

p. 31 Ball, Mary, dau. of Ensign John Ball m. Abraham Atwater, son of
Jonathan Atwater.

Ball, Sarah - b. 25 Nov. 1723; m. Samuel Atwater 26 Dec. 1744. She was
dau. of Caleb Ball who was b. 6 June 1697, son of Sergt.
John Ball and Sarah Glover Ball. Caleb Ball was married to Abigail
Osborne of Milford, Conn. on 12 Oct. 1720.

Ball, Deacon Stephen - b. ?; d. 10 Oct. 1799 ae 73 yrs. He m. Abigail
Atwater, dau. of Jonathan Atwater 26 Sept 1752. She d. 10 Nov 1800
ae 70 yrs. Stephen Ball was the son of Rev. Eliphat Ball
who graduated from Yale in 1748. He d. 6 Apr. 1792; m. Elizabeth
Van Fleming, dau. and eldest child of Cornelius Van Fleming
of Amsterdam, Holland. He m. (2) Ruth Beedar.

Ball, Capt. Alling, son of Alling Ball I - d. June, 1710 ae 54 yrs.
m. 29 Nov. 1678, Sarah Thompson. She d. 23 Oct. 1716 ae 57 yrs.
Issue: Sarah - b. 26 Aug 1679; m. 7 Jan 1700 Joseph Ives; Lydia - b.
2 Jan 1680; m. 1712 Rev. Jacob Jeminyway; Alling - b. 21 Oct 1684
d. 21 Sept 1689; Alling - b. 1689; full age 1710; Mercy - bptz. 30 July
1693; m. Eleazer Morris, Jr.; Elehitale (also called "Hable" - b. 1695;
m. 1722 Abraham Chedsey; d. 8 April 1734, ae. 39.



Bere - Nissel

From: "New England Historic and Genealogical Register";
Vol. XII; pp. 85-86.

Arms: Argent (silver) a bear salient sable (black) muzzled or
(gold); quartering the arms of Nissel: 3 garbs (sheaves)
of wheat) or (gold), a chief ermine.

This coat of arms is engraved on the alter-tomb of John
Bere (Beer) erected to him in the Dartford Church, England.
It is that of his Bere grandparents quartered Bere and
Nissel of Martin Bere and his wife, a dau. of Thomas
Nissel, Gent.

BEER - BERZ

Line of Descent

Bere, Roger
d. in the reign of Queen Mary

Bere, John

Purchased the Thomas Hersman Mansion in 1542 at Dartford,
Kent, England

Bere, Henry

Eldest son of John Bere

The Bere coat of arms engraved on his tomb.

He left the Hersman mansion to John Twistleton of Drex at
his death in 1627.

Bere (Beere), Martin

Used the Bere coat of arms showing that he inherited the right
to them. In those days, laws about their use were more
strict; only those who inherited the right could use them.

Notary public and diocese secy. of Rochester, 1486.

m. a dau. of Thomas and Alice Nissell of Wrentham, Kent,
England. The latter are buried in the Wrentham Church
Yard, Kent.

Here is where the quartering of the arms of Bere and
Nissell was made.

Bere, Martin; Gent. of Rochester, Kent, Eng.
m. Faith, dau. of John Rayden, Esq.

Bere, John of Rochester.

Bere, James of Rochester.

m. Dorothy, dau. of John Kingswood, Gent.

Bere, John

Settled at Gravesend, Kent, England.

m. Mary, dau. of Robert Selby, Esq. of Yorkshire England.

Beers (Bere), Captain Richard

b. 1607.

Emigrated to New England from Gravesend in 1635. Settled in
Watertown, Conn.

m. Elizabeth ?

Beers, Sarah Elizabeth of Watertown, Conn.

m/ Isaac Stearns, Jr. in 1660.

(See Stearns)

Her mother was Mary Barker, dau. of John Barker and his wife,
Margaret ?. John Barker was a clothier of Weyland, England.
Mary Barker d. 1677; m. Isaac Stearns, Jr. 1622.

BEER - BERE

Line of Descent
(Continued)

Stearns, Abigail
m. Samuel Hartwell.
(See Hartwell)

Hartwell, Joseph (Deacon)
m. Mary Rice Toleman, widow.
(See Rice)

Hartwell, Elizabeth
m. Roger Sherman, "Signer"
(See Sherman)

Sherman, Charles
m. Jennett Taylor.
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
m. Mary Marie Agnes Charles
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
m. Nina May Gass (Pendergast)
(See Gass of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this family history.
m. Clarence R. Lainson
(See Lainson)

MISSILL,
BEERS
including
BARNER

From "New England Hist. and Gen. Register" vol. XII; pp 85-86

The English Ancestry of the Beers Family.

Seated originally at Bere's or Byer's Court, Parish of Westcliffe, County Kent, England, William de Bere of Bere's Court was bailiff of Dover in 2nd and 4th of Edward I. Nicholas de Bere held a manor of Bere's Court in 20th of Henry III. Soon thereafter, the family disappeared from the place and it passed into possession of the family of Take who remained for several generations.

Of this same family was Roger Bere who died in the reign of Queen Mary. His son, John Bere, (Hasted's Hist. Kent, vol. 1st, Berry's Gen. Kent) purchased in 1542 of Thomas Horsman, the famous Horsman Place, "a mansion of some note" in Dartford. By his will, 1572, John Beer founded 4 almshouses in Dartford and devised the mansion to his eldest son, Henry. An altar-tomb erected to him in Dartford Church bears his arms: Argent, a bear salient sable, muzzled or: quartering the arms of Missill: 3 garbs or, a chief ermine. Edw. Beer, his grandson, d. unm. in 1627 leaving the Horsman mansion to John Twistleton of Drax.

I. Martin Bere or Beere (Berry's Gen., Kent: Herald's Visitation procured by the late Rev. Henry Beers Sherman) of the same family as prededing, was a notary public and secretary of the diocese of Rochester in 1486. He m. a daughter of Thomas Missill, Gent.erman, and wife Alice, of Trothan. (On a base in the Trothan Church, Kent, are effigies of a man and wife with 5 sons and 5 deus. and the following inscription:

Ora pro animabus Thomas Missill et Alciae
uxoris ejus, qui ceciderunt, Thomae et filii
V die Junii Anno domini MC CCC
LXXXVIII - eorum animabus Deus
propitietur - Amen. ")

II. Martin Bere, Gent. and wife, Faith, dau. of John Raydon, Esq.

III. John Bere of Rochester, son of Martin and Faith, dau. of John Raydon, Esq. by whom he had son James and dau. Mary who m. m. Tilghmen of Shodland, Gent. who d. 27 Aug. 1541/42.

IV. James Bere, son of John and Faith (Raydon) Bere, lived in city of Rochester: m. Dorothy, dau. of John Kingswood, Gent. by whom he had sons James and John, both of whom settled in Gravesend, Kent. Elder James, master of a ship under Sir Martin Frobisher in 1577, had 5 sons and 5 deus. and coat-of-arms: Argent, a bear rampant, sable, armed and langued or; a Cornish clough, ppr.

Only part of the inscription on his gravestone is legible:
"James Beers . . . bolit . . . 1609." On another part:
"Arrived this quiet port and harbore here.
As skillfully in honestie he brought
His humane bessell home as he was thought

BEER
and
BARKER
(Continued)

Equal with any that by land or Stars
Took out and brought again his Berke from farr.
So let him rest in quiet till he hear
The trumpet sound when all must rise with Bere
And for his fame and honest memorie
This is his frail and brief eternity".

V. John Bere (from English research. of Rev. Henry Beers Sherman of Esopus, N.Y.) of Gravesend, 2nd son of James and Dorothy Beere, was one of the jurors. He m. Mary, dau. of Robert Selby of Yorkshire, Esq. by whom he had 5 children:

1. Samuel Bere of Gravesend - m/ Joan Miller.
2. Mary Bere - m. Peter Bally (or Bailly)
3. James Bere who left sons Anthony and James as orphans who accompanied their Uncle Richard to New England.
4. John Bere of Oakenham, Co. Berks; m. Elizabeth Warborton.
5. Richard Bere - b. 1607; emigrated from Gravesend to New England with his nephews Anthony and James accompanying him. He settled in Watertown, Mass.

From Bond's "Genealogies and History of Watertown" Second Edition, Boston: in New England Historic-Gen. Society-1860" page 19.

Vi. Capt. Richard Beers, an original proprietor; adm. freeman 16 March 1636/37; selectman most of time from 1644-1675. Representative for 13 yrs., 1663-1675; a capt. in Philip's War and was slain in battle by the Indians at Northfield 4 Sept 1675.

Wife Elizabeth, received his entire estate. If she m. again, one-half to go to dau. Sternes and the other children. Widow and son Eleazer administrators. Inventory 242 1

From "Daughters of American Colonists Lineage Bk. vol. pp. 273-274.
Richard Beers (1607-73) had dau. Sarah who m. 1660 Isaac Stearns (1633-76) (See Stearns)

Richard Beers was deputy to Gen. Court 1663-73; capt. in the Pequot War and killed in battle 4 Sept. 1675. He was b. in Eng. and his wife's name was Elizabeth.

BARKER,

Barker, Mary, was the dau. of John Berker, Clothier of Maryland, England and his wife, Margaret _____. Mary m. 1622, Isaac Stearns, Sr. Mary Berker Stearns d. in 1677. (From D.A.C. Lineage Bk. vol. II; page 250.

Mary Barker Stearns and her husband, Isaac Stearns, had son Isaac Stearns, Jr. in 1660; he married Sarah Beers, dau. of Richard and Elizabeth Beers of Watertown, Mass.

(These marriages given in all of the above authorities.)

BISHOP

From "Families of Ancient New Haven" by Jacobus.
Page 201.

Three brothers settled in New Haven in the early 17th century.

Bishop, Henry of New Haven removed to Boston, Mass where he

died 11 May 1664; m.(1) Patience _____ who d. 24 July 1665
NHV; m(2) Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Blbore of Boston;
Henry was a brother of James Bishop of N.H. (See Family 10
and of Nathaniel Bishop of Boston; perhaps also of Thomas
Bishop of Ipswich, Mass who d. 1671, 2.

Family I. Bishop, James, brother of Henry) of New Haven; d. 24 June, 1
1691, NHV; Lieut. Gov. (Conn.) 1683; m.(1) Mary Loven of N.H., NH
NHV; she d. 26 Nov. 1664, NHV; m.(2) 12 Dec. 1665 NHV to Eliza-
beth Tompkins of Medford who d. 25 Oct. 1703; NHV. (See Tompkins

Bishop; Rebecca, 4th child of James and Elizabeth (Tompkins)
Bishop, born 10 Dec. 1673, NHV; d. 5 Apr. 1734, NHV ae. 60, NHT1;
m. 14 Nov. 1695, NHV, Samuel Thompson. (See Thompson and
Tompkins)

This family and its marriages are included on the following
pages of this same set of books: 201, 1749, 1750, 1754, 1756, 1847)

From "Genealogical and Biographical Records of the Banning and
Allied Families" by Miss Kate Banning; The Amer. Society,
Inc., 1925.)

Page 95: Rebecca Bishop, dau. of Lieut. Gov. James and Elizabeth
(Tompkins) Bishop; m. 14 Nov. 1695 to Samuel Thompson, son of
John and Ann (Vicars) Thompson. She was b. at New Haven,
Conn. 10 Dec. 1673 and d. there 5 Apr. 1734. Their 5th
child, Rebecca Bishop, m. 23 Feb. 1708 to David Austin. (See
Austin.)

From "Daughters of American Colonists Lineage Book" Vol. I; p. 205:

Bishop, James (d. 1691) was secretary of the New Haven Colony
1661-1665; deputy governor 1683-1691.

"Families of Ancient New Haven" vols. 3-4; 1925-27. (Continued)

James Bishop was very active in the affairs of New Haven
settlement and New Haven Colony. From page 969 under "List
of Officials, Military and Civil who Served from March 1636 to
December 1665 in the Colonies of Connecticut and New Haven"
we read the following about James Bishop:

1657, Aug. - Corporal, New Haven Train Band.
1665, July - Sergeant, confirmed.
1665, Aug. - resigned.
1662, May - Secretary.
1661, Aug. Deputy (New Haven) to N.H. Legislature.
1662 - May and Nov. Same office.

BISHOP

P. 2

1663 - May and Oct. - Deputy to N.H. Legislature.
 1664 - May - Deputy to N.H. Legislature.
 1661, May - Secretary of New Haven Colony; Same in 1662,
 1663 and 1664.
 1665, April - Deputy of New Haven to Conn. Legislature. The
 same in March and October.
 1661, May - Judge of New Haven Town; Same in June; and
 in May, 1664, May, 1665.

From "War Service Records" same set bks; vol.1-2; page 241.

King Philips War

James Bishop, (d. 1691) member of committee for fortification.
 Appointed 24 Sep. 1675.

From "Genealogical Dictionary of New England" volII - p.184.

Bishop, James, New Haven 1643; secretary of Colony 1631(?);
 representative 1665 in 1st session after the union with Conn.
 Assistant 1668 and Deputy Gov. 1683 until his death 22 June,
 1691. He had born to him at Branford, Hannah - 29 May; bptz.
 New Haven 1 June 1651; other children were born at New Haven
 as follows:

1st wife: Grace - 17 Jan 1653-bpt.20 Feb. 1653.

Sarah - 28 bpt.29 July,1655.

Elizabeth- 3 July 1657

Abigail 30 Oct. 1659;bpt.22 Jan 1660

John 17 May 1662

Ruth 22 Nov 1664; bpt. 12 Dec. 1664.

1st wife d. 12 Dec. 1665-(Mary Loven)Yr. probably 1664.)

He m (2) 12 Dec. 1665, Elizabeth, dau. of Micah Tompkins
 of Milford, Conn. Issue

Samuel - bpt. 25 Nov. 1666

Mary - b. 14 March 1669

James - 27 July 1671

Rebecca - 10 Dec. 1673; m. 14 Nov,1695 to

Samuel Thompson. (See Thompson.)

CHARLES

Charles, Christopher
(Christophel Carl)
To America, 1719.
b. 1691.

Charles, Christophel
To America-1752.

Charles, Christopher
(Christophel)

b.
d. 1785-Intestate.
m. Catherine.

Charles, Christian
b. 10 Jan. 1770.
d. 21 Oct., 1821.
m. Susanna Neese (Nace)
on 7 Jan. 1794.

Charles, George Christian
b. 23 Feb. 1797.
d. 21 March, 1876.

m. Barbara Ann Wagner- - - m. Geo. Christian Charles

Charles, Henry Dr.
b. 1815.

d. 25 Mar. 1871
m. Sara A. Rush-1849

Charles, Maria (Mary)

b. 2 Jan. 1850
d. 2 Dec. 1889

m. William Sherman-1876.

Issue:

Claude Jerri Sherman

Raymond Sherman

(Note: See Sherman notes.)

Wagner, Henry

b. 1731.

d. 1820

m. Catherine

Wagner, Henry

b. 1755

d. 1840/45

m. Elizabeth Grubb-m. Henry

Wagner.

Grubb, Hein

rich-

m. Barbara

Grubb, Eliza

beth.

1782-1802

(Note: Henry Wagner
was in Rev. War and
his grave is marked
with a Rev. War marker.)

CHARLES FAMILY NOTES.

A. Christopher Charles (Christophel Carl)

Settled in Conestoga Twp., Lancaster Co., Pa. as shown in
assessment rolls for 1724-25, West Conestoga Twp. Land
west of Pequea Creek, Pequea Twp. was erected in 1721. In
Rupp's "30,000 Emigrants to Pa. from Germany, Switzerland,
etc." he is given as "Carl Christophel" on the list of 1719.

B. Christopher (Christopf) Carl

Arrived on ship St. Andrew which sailed from Rotterdam.
He qualified Sept. 23, 1752.

Ref. "Foreigners who took oath of Allegiance to Pa"-
page 29.

C. Charles, George Christian

Served in the Revolutionary War as a Pvt. under Capt.
Josiah Harmer's Command; Col. Phillip de Haas commander,
Jan. 22, 1776, Lancaster, Pa.

(Note: It is a question whether Christopher Charles (A) belongs
to our line; and it is a question to whom George Christian
Charles who served in the Revolutionary War is related.)

Notes of the Charles Family

Notes Charles Family

(Continued)

(Notes: The notes below have been compiled by Charles Salmon and Dorothy Lainson from Court records, Lancaster Co., Pa, and cemetery records in Perry Co., Pa.)

I. Charles, Christopher (Christophel)

B.

Died 1785, intestate. (See "Orphans Court Records, Lancaster Co., Pa.) Died in Strasburg Village, Strasburg Twp., Lancaster Co. Pa.

Married Catherine - (No dates on her.)

After the death of Christopher Charles, his wife, Catherine, married Balser Peterman.

Records: "Orphan Court, Lancaster Co., Pa. March 7, 1785"

"Christopher Charles, late of Strasburg Twp. Bal. of estate 152 pounds 3 shillings, 2 pences; after fees, 151 pounds, 11 shillings, 2 pences.

To Balser Peterman in right of his wife, Catherine, late widow of the deceased Christopher Charles, 50 pounds 10 shillings 4 pences:

To Christian Charles, eldest son of deceased-40 lbs. 8 shillings 2 pences.

To Marie, dau. of deceased, 20 pounds 4 shillings 1 3/4s

To Susannah, " " " " " " " " " s

To George, son of " " " " " " " " "

George listed as a minor.

II B. Charles, George Christian, *youngest son of No. I. Not our ancestor.*
Born 23 Feb., 1797, Strasburg, Pa.

Records: (Orphans Court, Lancaster Co., Pa.) March 7, 1785, (p. 112)

George Merkley appointed Guardian of Geo. Charles, age 14.

Other records of Dec. 6, 1791-same Orphans Court, Pa.:

In the names of Christian, Mary, Susanna and George Charles, deeds for lots containing mansion houses and stables in the village of Strasburg from their father, Christopher Charles, who died intestate.

II A. Charles, Christian, *eldest son of No. I and our ancestor.*

B. 10 Jan., 1770, Strasburg Twp., Lancaster Pa., eldest son of Christopher and Catherine Charles.

D. 21 Oct., 1821, Buffalo Twp., Perry Co., P.

M. Susanna Nees (Nace) at Trinity Lutheran Church; Lancaster Pa., 7 Jan. 1794. She was b. 15 April 1772; d. 2 Aug., 1845

Christian and Susanna Charles are buried in the Charles Cemetery, Hunter's Valley, Perry Co., Pa.

Occupation: farmer and distiller; Strasburg, Pa. His estate was valued at \$8,000. His son George and his widow, ~~Catherine~~ *Susanna* ~~ina~~, were executors. He went to Hunter's Valley, Buffalo Twp.; Perry Co., (Then Cumberland Co.) about 1815. Received land Warrant no. 526, issued 21 June, 1815. Patent returned in names of George and Christian Charles for 7.9 acres, date 22 May, 1816; Patent Book, Reference H-13-669. Original Survey Reference - C-37-111 and B-3-92, Pa. Land Records, State Capitol, Harrisburg, Pa. Grantor References, Deed Books, Lancaster Co., Rk 587, 648, Dec. 3, 1792.

CHARLES
(Continued)

Charles, Christian (Continued) ~~Susanna~~

Issue of Christian and ~~John~~ Charles:

John George Christian, Barbara, Elizabeth, Mary (Polly),
Sebastian, Jacob and Simon

References to Wills: Estate of Christian Charles, Buffalo Twp.,
Letters of Admission issued to John Charles and John Jones,
Book of Wills, "A", vol.1; Perry Co., Pa.

Estate of Susanna Charles, Buffalo Twp., written Jan 29,
1844; proved 4 Aug. 1845. Mentions daughter Polly Wil-
liamson; *daughters Barbara Jones, "heris"; gr. dau. Eli-
zabeth Neagle. Executor, son George. Witnesses: John D. and
Joseph Charles. Will Book "B"; p.194; Perry Co., Pa. 1838-54.

Charles, George Christian.

B. 23 Feb. 1797, Strasburg, Pa.

D. 21 March, 1876, Hunter's Valley; Pa.

Buried in Hunter's Valley Cemetery, Perry Co., Pa.

Married Barbara Ann Wagner, dau. of Henry and Elizabeth (Grubb)
Wagner. (See Wagner: Revolutionary War Service for Henry
Wagner's father whose grave is marked iwth Rev. War Service
Memorial in Perry Co., Pa.)

Barbara Ann Wagner:

B. 6 January 1801

D. 11 August 1883, Hunter's Valley, Pa.

Buried in Hunter's Valley Cemetery, Perry Co., Pa.

Record: Mortgages-Perry Co., Book A - 1- 333; grants to Geo.

Charles, grantee: Sarah Charles, wife of Henry Charles of
Buffalo Twp. in trust for George, Maria, Johanna and Ells-
worth, children of Sarah Charles; two tracts of land: first
bounded by Geo. W. Blattenberger - Radel, Henry Shuman and
other lands of George Charles, 87.57 acres.; second:
bounded by lands of Isaac Heck, Geo. W. Blattenberger,
Michael Seiler, Robert Hunter and other lands of George
Charles, 48.30 acres. Indenture, 6 Feb., 1862.

Recorded, 4 Jan., 1865.

Record: Wills-Perry County, Book D - 332. Will of George
Charles of Buffalo Twp., dated 24 Dec. 1875.

2. To grandson, Ellsworth Charles - the sum of 50.00

1. (Should be above Ellsworth as he was oldest son)

To grandson George L. (Lafayette) Charles, eldest son of
Henry Charles, deceased, 1871 the sum of \$100.00

3. To grand daughter Maria, 25.00. (My grandmother)

See Maria "Mary" (Charles) Sherman in Sherman notes.

4. To daughter Susannah (m. John Cramer) \$175 dollars.

5. To wife Barbara, interest on sum of \$500 plus \$100
annually to be paid by son John W. Charles.

6. To daughter Ann (married to John Spotts)

7. To daughter Mary Jane (married to Michael Seiler)

Will probated 29 March, 1876.

* the following line omitted here:

"son John's heirs, and Elizabeth Ulah; George; Sebas-
tian; Simon;

CHARLES
(Continued)

Charles, Henry, Captain and Physician

B. 1825 (1815 ?), HUNTER'S VALLEY, PA.

D. 25 March, 1871, East Saginaw, Michigan. Buried in Brady Cemetery which was moved; after the removal of the cemetery to the new location, the grave of Henry Charles could not be found.

M. Sarah A. Rush in 1849. She was born in 1831 and died 5 Feb. 1875, East Saginaw, Michigan. Burial: not known.

Henry Charles was a Private in the Mexican War (1846-48) from New Bloomfield, Perry Co., Pa. He served in Bloomfield Light Infantry; engaged in battles of Buena Vista, Vera Cruz, Cerra Gorda, Cherubusea, Chafniltapo, Molina and del Ray. (Ref: p.64, "History of Perry County" by Hein; Library of Congress, F157. p.5 W 9.)

His Civil War Record: entered the war in Company E of the 173rd Regt. of the Pa. Drafted Militia as Captain. The regiment was organized in Perry Co., Pa. and was mustered into service at Camp Curtin, Harrisburg, Pa. This company saw duty at Norfolk, Va. Practically all of its duty was in guard duty in and around Norfolk and Washington, D.C. A more complete history of the regiment can be obtained by consulting Samuel P. Bates, "History of Penn. Volunteers" vol. 4; p. 1197.

Henry was commissioned a captain. He did medical work and copies of orders for medical supplies which he wrote during the Civil War have been handed down through his son, George Lafayette Charles, grandson Carl Charles, and his great grandson, Charles Salmon of University of Wis., Madison, Wis. Charles Salmon also has a copy of his Civil War Captain's Commission and his diploma of graduation from medical school after the war.

Henry Charles made his home in Hunter's Valley, Perry Co., Pa up to the time he entered service. His occupation was farming.

After being discharged from service, he received a Doctor of Medicine degree from Eclectic Medical College at Philadelphia, Pa. in 1866. Shortly after his graduation, he moved to East Saginaw, Michigan to practice medicine until his death. Children of Henry and Sarah A. (Rush) Charles:

1. Maria.

b. 2 Jan. 1850, Hunter's Valley, Perry Co., Pa.

d. Harvard, Mebr. 2 Dec., 1889.

m/ 1876, William Sherman. (See Sherman notes)

2. Agnes Virginia.

b. 8 April 1851-Hunter's Valley.

d. 9 May, 1852 - " " (Age - 13 months)

Buried Liverpool Cemetery, Liverpool, Pa.

3. Hannah Ellen

b. 30 Jan. 1853, Hunter's Valley.

d. Young: marker illegible. Buried in same cemetery as Agnes Virginia.

4. George Lafayette

b. 28 March, 1855, Hunter's Valley, Pa.

d. 16 Feb. 1895, St. Louis, Michigan. Bur. Oak Grove Cem.

CHARLES

(Continued)

George Lafayette Charles (Continued)

M. Lillian Elizabeth (Paige) Holtzendor at St. Louis, Mich.
30 June, 1879. She was b. 9 June, 1860, Somerset
Twp., Hillsdale Co., Mich. Alive in 1955.

George's father died when Geo. was 16. After learning the
drug business in East Saginaw, Mich. and Fairview, Pa.,
George was a druggist in St. Louis Mich. from 1879 - 1896.
He held a Registered Pharmacist Certificate in Mich.
no. 1533.

One child:

Carl Paige Charles:

b. 16 April 1880, St. Louis, Michigan.

Alive in 1955, Detroit, Michigan.

m. Blanche Altina Johnson at St. Louis, Mich
on 2 Dec., 1902. She still alive in 1964.

(Note: Carl and Blanche Charles are known to me and I have cor-
responded with them; also visited their home in Detroit and
that of their daughter, Gwendolan Lillian Salmon in Detroit.

Charles Salmon, son of Gwendolan has helped me work on
this Charles Genealogy.)

Carl P. Charles received a degree in Pharmacy from
Ohio Northern Univ. in 1897-98. He was in the drug
business in St. Louis, Mich. for 10 yrs.; then went
to Detroit, Mich. in 1915 where he was employed by
the Michigan Drug Co.; then by the Frank W. Kerr Co.,
wholesale druggists. He retired in 1953.

Daughter: Gwendolan Lillian:

B. May 1, 1904-St. Louis, Mich.

Alive in 1964.

m. Harold Gerald Salmon, Detroit, Mich
22 June, 1927.

(Note: See later notes about experiences of George L. Charles
and his sister, Maria, my grandmother Sherman.)

5. Johanna

b. 1859-Hunter's Valley, Pa.

Last information about this daughter is her baptismal
record into the Roman Catholic Church, Saginaw, Mich.
(See later.)

6. Elmer Ellsworth -(Called Elmer)

b. 4 May. ;36;-Hunter's Valley.

d. about 1926, Chicago, Ill. after yrs. as a printer.
Buried in Printer's Cemetery; Chicago, Ill.)

Never married .

(Note: Records name him Ellsworth, but he went by the name of
Elmer. Which was his first name, I do not know. He was the
one uncle of my father's with whom Father kept in touch
through the years. Through this correspondence, Father
knew much about his Charles (mother's) family, but never
learned about his relatives of the George L. Charles family.
I came in touch with them when Charles Salmon found my
name and my Charles ancestry under my national D.A.R. no.,
222090, in the national D.A.R. library in Washington,
D.C. D.C.)

CHARLES
(Continued)

CENSUS RECORDS.

1850 Census - Perry Co., Buffalo Twp., Pennsylvania.
20th day of Sept., 1856 enumerated.

Henry Charles - 22 - male - farmer - 2,000 property
born in Pa.
Sarah Charles - 19 - female - - - born in Pa.
Mary M. (Marie) inf. 9 mo. - - - - - " " Pa.

1860 Census - Perry Co., Buffalo Twp., Pensy.

Henry Charles - 31
Sarah Charles - 25
Marie Charles - 10
George Charles - 5
Joanna Charles - 1

1870 Census-East Saginaw, County Saginaw, Mich. July; p.163.

Charles, Henry - 43 - Male - white-Physician; b. in Pa.
Charles, Sarah - 38 - female - keeps house - b. in Pa.
Charles, George - 18 male - - - - - b. in Pa.
Charles, Johanna - 11 - female - - - - - b. in Kans.
Charles, Ellsworth - 9 - male - - - - - b. in Pa.
Bowyer, Marie - 29 - female - Keeps house - b. in Pa.
- Georgelena - 3 - female - - - - - b. in Pa.

(Note: we infer that Marie Bowyer was a house maid. Perhaps
Georgelena was her little daughter. Marie Charles would have
been 19 at this time or 20, depending on the time of yr.)

Just a few notes to finish the page. I have enjoyed find-
ing the Charles relatives. Besides the Carl Charles family of
Detroit, Mich., I have had correspondence with Hannah (Light)
Weaver and her daughter, Sylvia (Day) Weaver, cousins of my
Grandmother, Marie (Charles) Sherman. Hannah told me that Henry
Charles' father, George Christian Charles, was the most wealthy
of the family. Henry died before his father and his children
inherited under his father's will. Hannah wrote that Henry's
children were disinherited because they had joined the Roman
Catholic Church, but a look at the will shows that they did
inherit, thought in rather small sums; i.e. 25,00 for Marie.
Hannah also wrote that the children of Henry were very good
looking having Henry's dark hair and eyes.

We have been unable to date to learn anything about the
family of Henry Charles wife, Sara (Rush) Charles. The 1800
Census record for Lancaster Cp., Strasburg Twp., Pa. shows
two Rush families:

Henry Rush - males 1 over 45.
Females - 1 - 17 - 26;; 1 - 27 - 45.

Jacob Rush - Males - 1 over 45.
Females - 1 - 0 - 10; 1 - 11-16;
1 - 27 - 45

CHARLES
(Continued)

AFFIDAVITS.

(The original of these are in possession of Charles Salmon of
Madison, Wis.

I. Henry Charles Enlistment for Civil War.

Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.
Department of Military Affairs.
Harrisburg.

January 17, 1955.

Records from file in Department of Military Affairs. . .
indicate military services of Henry Charles in the Penn. Vol-
unteers (Civil War) to have been as follows:

Enrolled as Captain, Company E, 173 Regiment, Penna.
Drafted Militia at Harrisburg, Penna. . . Nov. 13, 1862.
Residence: Buffalo Township, Perry County, Penna.
Age at enrollment: 35 years.
Occupation: Farmer.
Mustered in at Harrisburg, Penna. . . Nov. 13, 1862.
Mustered out with company, Aug. 17, 1863.

(Signed) F.A. Weber
Adjutant General

Seal of
Adjutant
General

DOCUMENT: Henry Charles. (Copy of Captain's Commission)

"In the name and By the Authority of the
Commonwealth of Pennsylvania,
Andrew G. Curtin,
Governor of the Said Commonwealth:

To all to whom these presents shall come, Sends Greetings
Know Ye, that Henry Charles of the County of Perry, having been
duly elected and returned Captain of Company "E" of the 173rd
Regiment, Infantry, Pennsylvania Militia, mustered into the
service of the United States for the defense of the General
Government;

I, Andrew G. Curtin, Governor of the said Commonwealth,
do commission him to the rank as such from the day of the date
hereof. He is therefore carefully and diligently to discharge
the duty of Captain by doing and performing all manner of things
thereunto belonging.

The Commission to continue in force until the same shall be
lawfully determined or annulled.

Given under my Hand and the Great Seal of the State at
Harrisburg this 13th day of November in the year of our Lord one
(continued)

CHARLES (Continued)

Captain's Commission of Henry Charles, (continued)

one thousand eight hundred and sixty two (1862) and of the Commonwealth the eighty seventh."

Signed by the Secretary of the
Commonwealth.

(Note: Captain Henry Charles was stationed at Camp Viele, Va.

DOCUMENT: Henry Charles' Discharge.

To ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN,
Know Ye that HENRY CHARLES - CAPTAIN, Company "E",
173rd Regiment of Pennsylvania, Drafted Militia Volunt-
teers who was enrolled on the Thirteenth Day of November,
one thousand eight hundred and Sixty-two to serve Nine
Months or sooner discharged, is hereby DISCHARGED from
the service of the United States, this Sixteenth day of
August, 1863 at Harrisburg, Penn. by reason of Expiration
of term of service.

(No objection to his being re-enlisted is known to
exist.) Said HENRY CHARLES was born in Ferry County in
in the state of Pennsylvania, is thirty-five years of
age, five feet ten inches high, dark complexion, dark
eyes, dark hair, and by occupation, when enrolled, a
farmer.

Given at Harrisburg this Sixteenth day of August, 1863

H.C. Peck
Mustering Officer.

DOCUMENT: Henry Charles Diploma of Graduation from Medical School.

THE ECLECTIC MEDICAL COLLEGE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

Hereby certifies that HENRY CHARLES,
Having made suitable proficiency in the preliminary branches
of education as preparatory of the study of the MEDICAL PRO-
FESSION devoted the term of three years to the study of the
several departments of MEDICAL SCIENCE under the tuition of
competent MEDICAL PRECEPTORS and having attended two full
courses of MEDICAL LECTURES and passed a successful examination
in each department of study before us, the PROFESSORS of the
COLLEGE; therefore in consideration of his qualifications for the
duties and responsibilities of the Profession, and by the
virtue of the power vested in us by the Commonwealth of Penn-
sylvania, we do hereby confer upon the said HENRY CHARLES, the
degree of DOCTOR OF MEDICINE, thereby granting and conceding
unto him all the Rights, Privileges and Immunities belonging to
that degree here and elsewhere.

We also recommend him to the confidence and patronage of
of the public.

(Continued on next page.)

CHARLES
(Continued)
Medical Diploma - continued.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, we have caused to be affixed our corporate SEAL to the DIPLOMA and subscribed our names to the same.

Given at the College Hall at Philadelphia on the 25th day of January A.D. 1866.

Zaphur C. Howell, President.
O. Fest, Secretary.

FACULTY.

Joseph Sites, M.D. -Prof. of Obs. and Dis. Women and Children.

Henry Hollembach M.D.-Prof. of Mat. Med.

Joseph F. Fitler M.D.-Prof. Chemistry and Tox.

John Buchanan M.D.-Prof. Surgery and Inst. of Med.

W. Clark M.D. -Prof. Theory and Practice of Pathology.

E. Down M.D. -Prof. of Anatomy and Physiology.

(Seal of College which includes words: "Eclectic Medical College of Pennsylvania - Incorporated 1850.)

Affidavit: Henry Charles Family baptisms-Roman Catholic Church.

From Vol. I of Baptisms (1866 - 1898) at St. Mary's Cathedral, Saginaw Michigan; p.23 under date of Jan. 19, 1868:

"Rev. A. Domen S.J. baptized conditionally a number of persons including the following:

Henry Charles - no age given.

Syra Anne Rysher - 37 years

Maria Charles - 18 years.

George Charles - 17 years.

"Rev. Francis van der Bonn was the sponsor of the above persons.

"Baptismal Certificate-St. Mary's Cathedral, Saginaw, Mich.

Ellsworth George Charles-child of Henry Charles and Syra Ann Rusher-

b. 1861

Baptized - 18 May-1868

Roman Catholic Church

Rev. Francis van der Bonn

Sponsors being George Charles

Maria Charles.

Continued next page.

CHARLES
(Continued)
Baptisms into Roman Catholic Church - continued.

Baptismal Certificate - St. Mary's Cathedral; Saginaw, Mich.

Joanna Maria Charles-Child of Henry Charles and
Syra Anna Rusher.

Born 21 Dec. 1858.

Baptized 18 May, 1868.

Roman Catholic Church

by

Rev. Francis van der Bonn.

Sponsors being - George Charles
Maria Charles.

From Vol.I; p.23.

This original affidavit is in the possession of Doctor
Charles Salmon of University of Wisconsin, Madison.

(Note: the middle names given the two children were those of
their brother George and sister Maria who sponsored them.)

THE RELIGIOUS EXPERIENCES OF THE HENRY CHARLES FAMILY.
By Dorothy Lainson.

It was mentioned before that the Charles family was of
the Lutheran faith and that the wealthy George Christian Charles
left little of his estate to the Henry Charles children because
they became Roman Catholics.

It had been known to me through my father and to the
Carl Charles family of Detroit, Mich. that Maria Charles and
her brother George Lafayette Charles, had become Catholics and
had entered a convent school, probably the one in Saginaw.
Maria took the name "Mary Agnes"; "Mary" being of the same
as Maria (the French form); and, for her 2nd name, she took
the name "Agnes" after a young girl martyr, St. Agnes who
was martyred (?) on Maria Charles' birthday. It seems to have
been a custom to adopt names in Catholic convents of saints
or prominent persons having some connection to one's own life.

Mary Agnes studied to become a nun and her brother,
George, to become a priest. This was known to our family
and also to the family of Carl Charles because George Charles
was the father of Carl Charles. I asked Carl and Blanche
Charles if they knew how these young Lutheran folk happened to
go into the Roman Catholic religion and was told that they had
a benefactor who did something so wonderful for them that they
were influenced by him to join his church. When a child, we
had Grandmother Sherman's (Maria Charles) Catholic Bible and
her little statue of the Mother Mary which had a small bowl
in the front of it for Holy Water. These were burned in our
Lainson home fire in 1938.

Later, both Maria Charles and George Charles left the
Catholic Church. As heretofore told, George Charles became a
druggist in St. Louis, Michigan. He never became affiliated
with any church though his son, Carl, and family have been very
faithful Baptists. Maria Charles kept the name "Mary Agnes"
(Continued-next page.)

CHARLES
(Continued)

which later was nicknamed to "Aggie". This name was so predominant in the family that even the Seventh-day Adventist Church, her sister-in-law told me that if ever there was a saint on earth, it was "Aggie Sherman" (Maria Charles). Being the daughter of a physician, she was very adept as a midwife. When my father and his brother "Ray" were small boys, she had a beautiful horse and one seated buggy in which she rode about the area of Harvard, Nebraska, taking care of the sick. She would often let my father and his brother ride in the small box at the back of the buggy. She had a great knowledge of herb treatments many of which my father learned from her and with which he dosed my sister Ruth and me when we were children. Examples were sassafras tea every spring, which we liked with milk and sugar; iron tonic in the fall which we hated; greasings with turpentine and lard, or turpentine and olive oil, for our colds. Maria developed a cancer and after suffering intensely, her sister-in-law, Mrs. Andrew Sherman (Aunt Kate) taking care of her until her death. She died

Monday, Dec. 2, 1889 age 39 years.

Affidavit of her obituary from "The Harvard Courier" published at Harvard, Nebraska.

Died in this city on Monday, December 2, 1889, at 11:30 a.m. of cancer, Mrs. Mary Agnes, wife of William Sherman, aged 39 years, 11 months and 2 days.

Mrs. Sherman was confined to her bed a little over four weeks, thought she had been in poor health since last August, and for the last few weeks of her life was a most intense sufferer. The circumstances surrounding her death are peculiarly sad, as she leaves a crippled husband who is deprived of a devoted helpmeet's watchful attentions, and two little boys, aged eleven and six years, who are beleft of their loving mother's care. Two brothers are the only surviving members of her family, George L. and Elmer Ellsworth, but they could not be reached in time to get here to the funeral. A cousin of the deceased, Mrs. Sarah McIntyre (Miss) (is attending the family at present.

The funeral took place from the M.E. Church (church of grandfather Sherman-D.L.) Tuesday afternoon, Rev. G.M. Jones officiating, and was in charge of the Odd Fellows of which society, Mr. Sherman is a member."

"The above is a true and accurate account of the obituary of Mrs. Mary Agnes Sherman as it appeared in the December
(Continued next page.)

CHARLES
(Continued)

1686839

Mary Agnes Sherman Obituary - Continued.

7, 1889 issue of The Harvard Courier, published in Harvard, Nebraska.

(Signed) Myrtle E. Strohm, Managing editor

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 20 day of April, 1959.

(Signed) Lisle Hanna
Notary Public.

Aunt Kate Sherman (Mrs. Andrew, sister-in-law mentioned before) said that in all of her suffering, Grandmother Mary Agnes (Charles) Sherman was always patient, loving and kind.

The Sarah McIntyre, mentioned in the obituary, was her cousin, and she proved so cruel to the two boys that my father, Claude Jerri, ran away and returned to Iowa to be with relatives there. I have often heard his brother, Raymond, chide my father for leaving him, so much younger, to the mercies of this cruel woman. (See Sherman notes for more about her; she is also mentioned in some letters by the Charles brothers following.

It was not known until 1963 that the entire Charles family (Henry's) had become Roman Catholics. This became known to us when Charles Salmon received the affidavit copies of their baptismal records, given on a previous page.

Charles Salmon also learned that the Henry Charles family had had a farm at Monroe, Michigan and he tried there for records about them, even in the Catholic church there, but could learn nothing more. I have sometimes wondered if the fact that Johanna seemed to disappear from further records might have been because she, too, entered a Catholic convent and stayed there without leaving as did her sister, Maria.

As will be seen in the obituary of William Sherman, there was considerable property. William, the father, only lived until 1893. Thereafter, Sarah, with the aid of a crooked, "dishonest" lawyer, obtained all of the Sherman property for herself. The two sons never were able to recover anything but their mother's beautiful silver service, cranberry glass, and jewelry. These pieces were in the possession of my father until he became an invalid. At that time, he gave most of it to me except her jewelry and the silver teapot and baptismal cups. These pieces given to me were burned in our home fire in 1938. I now have the silver teapot, the baptismal cups, a small gold fan-shaped pin, and a beautiful miniature brooch painted on china with 22 carot gold filigree border. The latter shows a lovely girl with long curls. I have been told that these are actual photographs, and it could well be of grandmother Sherman as it resembles a picture of her marked by my father, "My mother when she was a girl"; or it could be of her mother as Father thought perhaps the pin came from his mother's mother, Sarah (Rush) Charles (Mrs. Henry.)

Father loved his mother dearly and just before his death in 1946, he told me that two things he wanted in heaven was to walk down through grass and lie down under a tree; (Father was a wheel chair cripple for 9 yrs.) and to have his mother see my sister Ruth and me. (By Dorothy Lanson)

CHARLES
(Continued)

Charles Family Letters.

To George L. Charles from Michael Seiler.

Liverpool, Jan. 29, 1892.

"Mr. George L. Charles

Dear Sir, I take the pleasure to write a few lines to let you know that we are all well, except myself am laid up with rheumatism but am getting better.

"Irene received two of your newspapers this week. We are glad to read them to see how things are moving in your town.

"Now I will let you know about your Aunts and Uncles. Aunt Ann (Spotts) is living in Georgetown. She is enjoying health as far as we know. Aunt Susan (Cramer) is living in Millersburg. Her health was not good all winter. Uncle John (Charles) and his wife are both well. He has been farming all along (the old Charles family farm) but he is going to have a sale on the tenth of March. He is going to stop farming and in the spring, he is going to move to Steelton, Dauph County.

"Irven Grubb (cousin) the man that married your cousin Kate, is moving on his farm. Your cousin, Annie is married to Christian Grubb. (Many Charles-Grubb marriages) They are living in our valley. Your cousin Ida is married to John W. Stephens. They are well as far as we know. Their post office address is Newport. Westly Billow is still living in our valley and is still teaching school. . . . (Paragraph about their unhealthy weather.)

I am still farming but both of our boys are married so we have to hire our help. Both of the girls are at home yet but Irene soon thinks of looking around as she thinks she is old enough. Mariah, our youngest daughter, is going on fourteen. She is almost as tall as Irene and fully as heavy. She is going to school every day and is a pretty good scholar. Our son, Edward, is living down at the river on our farm where my father use to be owner. Your Aunt Mary (Mary Charles) is well and hearty. She holds her own very well. She weighs one hundred and eighty five pounds. We will farm one more year if we live, then we will retire. If you want to send any more papers, send to Maria C. Seiler. She is a grand reader. When convenient, please write and let us know how you and your family are getting along as we would all be glad to hear from you. I will write to you again.

Now, we will all join in and give you our kind regards to you and to your family.

Michael Seiler."

CHARLES
(Continued)

LETTERS
(Continued)

Copy.

Chicago, Feb. 25.
(Note: Prob. 1894)

Dear Brother:

Received your letter of the 17th. the first in a long time, but it was no fault of yours; it was I who should have written. And the sad news which it conveyed is awful. You are the first one to inform me of Maria's death. The last letter I received from her was over five years ago while I was still in Saginaw. I, too, must confess the truth- shameful as it is- that I lost her letters and forgot her address. I know it was somewhere in Nebraska, but could not remember the name of the town. George, this is terrible. Our sister dead four years and we not know it. I ask myself now, when it is too late, why was I so careless? I, too, like you, looked forward to a time when we would all meet again in this world. I was always under the impression that should anything happen, Maria, if taken seriously ill, would surely write me to the "Courier" in Saginaw, which letter I would have received wherever I might be. The people on the "Courier", especially the printers, have been aware of my whereabouts ever since I left Saginaw.

You say, through an accident, you found where she had lived. You have written there, received a reply from her youngest child and find that she left two children, their father being also dead. This is, indeed, sad. Let me know where the children are. If they are in want, we should certainly help them in some way.

As for myself, I owe you an apology for not writing long before this. I left Saginaw five years ago this summer and up to two years ago, traveled over a considerable portion of Uncle Sam's domain. I have been back to Saginaw once since that time. I came to Chicago two years ago last December and went to work on the then "Morning News", which is now called the "Record". Got a good situation, and have held it ever since. We had red-hot times here last summer during the Fair. I hope you and your family saw the great Exposition. I saw its construction; I saw it in all its magnificence, and I saw it in its last, its closing days. It was the grandest of international expositions I ever expect to see. I intend sending you a number of views of the fair as soon as I get them all- have already eleven numbers; will get six more in six weeks; they are issued weekly. Will send them to you if you have not already got them. Let me know.

George, I am tired traveling, and will travel no more. I like Chicago and will remain here so long as I can find employment, and I have never had any difficulty finding that here. At present, I am holding an excellent situation. There is none better in the world holding at the printing business than "cases" on a Chicago daily paper.

(Continued next page.)

CHARLES
(Continued)

I am still single - a bachelor of almost 33- just think of it; an "old bachelor". It seems but yesterday since I was turning flip-flops on the saw-dust fields and playing hunt-the-rabbit around the corners of Scrinaw. I can hardly realize what I have been doing this last decade. Time flies, so. But I am not yet old and am in the best of health - fat as an alderman - and will now look to the future.

Your wife, your mother and little Carl - who must be quite a boy now - must have quite queer opinion of me, neglecting, for five years, to correspond, as I have done.

You say you would like me to come up there. I will sometime this coming summer.

Am glad to hear you are all well; hoping you remain so; I send my love to all. Goodbye.

Write soon

Your brother,
Elmer.

P.S. Address as before."

Letter from Ray Sherman (Son of the above mentioned Maria, and brother to my father, Claude Jerri Sherman.

Copy.

"Harvard, Nebr.
February 14, 1894.

"Dear Uncle:-

"I thought I would write and tell you that we got your letter. Mary is dead. She has been dead 4 years the second of December and papa is dead. He died last March, the eighth. We get along here at home. Cousin Sadie & Sarah McIntyre is keeping house for us.

There is [sic.] only two of us boys. Claude is the oldest and is in the fifth [?] grade. He is 15 years old and his birthday is the fifth of October. I am going to be 11 years old the 20th of March. I am in the 4th grade at school. Cousin Sadie was sick in December and was awful sick but now, she is all right. I got a box of candy, a napkin ring, two oranges and a pair of mittens. We have a few chickens and that is all the stock we have and last Friday night, we had a hard snow and Sunday it snowed all day. We have pretty good slaying [sic.] Now I can not think of anything else to tell so I will close now.

Yours truly [sic]
Ray Sherman

NOTES ON CHARLES FAMILY.
(Continued)

CHARLES FAMILY LETTERS.
(Continued)

Letter to George Charles from brother, Elmer E. Charles.

Chicago, March 31. (Prob.
1893 or 94.)

Dear Brother:

Received your letters and would have answered sooner had I not been kept so busy working the last four weeks. (Longer hours than usual), but the rush is over now and I have plenty of time. Have not written to the children, but will some time this week. You say Sarah McIntyre is keeping house for them. I often wondered what became of her. While I was in Duluth, Minn., three years ago, I formed the acquaintance of a photographer named Barry, who had lived in Bismarck, Dakota. While talking with him, on one occasion, he happened to mention a friend of his in Bismarck named Fred McIntyre. After questioning him, I discovered it was none other than our cousin, Fred and that Susie was there, married to a merchant of some kind, as was also her younger sister, (still younger than Sarah) Julia. By the way, he said Julia was the most beautiful girl in Bismarck. The last time I saw her was on the farm near Monroe, Mich. She was about 5 or 6 years of age.

George, the last time I saw Maria was, I think, in 1876, in Saginaw; she was on her way from Portland, Michigan to Janesville, Wisconsin.

I am glad to know the children have been in comfortable circumstances, but am afraid it will not last long. I will send them such presents as I can at times.

Sorry I did not see you and the family at the fair, but it was my own fault; I should have written.

You say you received a letter from Uncle "Mike". I have not heard from there since grandfather died. I was in Pittsburgh a few years ago, and thought some of going down there, but changed my mind - which is like the wind.

George, I believe Maria once told me in one of her letters that Aunt Hannah was living in Clinton, Michigan. Well, I must close.

My love to all;
Your brother,
Elmer."

(Note: this letter was probably written after the Chicago World's Fair, probably the "fair" mentioned by Uncle Elmer. Too, it was written after they knew of the death of their sister, Maria and that their cousin Sarah McIntyre, was taking care of the two boys. D.L.)

CHARLES
(Continued)

LETTERS
(Continued)
Copy.

Dear Mrs. Lainsen:

Millersburg, Pa. Aug.
Chicago, March 31
(Prob. 1894)

Dear Brother,

Mrs. Irwin Grubb gave me your letter to read. I thought she would make you wait so long so I am writing. Will try and answer your letter as best I can.

My mother was Susan Charles, a sister to Mrs. Irwin Grubb's father, John W. Charles and to Uncle Henry Charles, your grandfather, or was he your great grandfather? You did not say what your father's name was but you must be a daughter or a grand daughter of Ellsworth Charles. Your mother evidently did not know that Ellsworth never married. He was my first cousin. His first name was Elmer but he was called Ellsworth. He was 10 or 12 years old when he and his mother left here. He was a very nice looking boy. I remember so well how he looked. He had dark hair and eyes and always had such red cheeks. I often wonder if he is living yet. Cousin George, his brother, wrote to me one time and told me that his brother was living in Iowa. After Cousin George died, and that was 30 years ago, I never heard anything more about Uncle Henry's people. Uncle Henry Charles' wife's maiden name was Sarah Rush; and my grandmother's maiden name was Barbara Wagner, the wife of George Christian Charles. Her father's name was Henry Wagner and her mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Grubb. My grandfather, George Charles his father's name was Christian Charles, married to Susan Nace as you had it in your letter.

I would like to know how you got those old records from Lancaster Co. I never knew there were any. I don't have your letter so I don't know if I am answering all of your questions.

Uncle Henry had one brother, John W. Charles and three sisters. They are all dead. Aunt Ann Charles married John Spotts. They had seven children. Two are living yet. Aunt Mary Charles married Michael Seiler. They had 4 children. Two

Two of them are living. Uncle John had 4 children, two of them living; Mrs. Irwin Grubb and her brother, Lincoln Charles. He (Lincoln Charles) lives in Huntersvalley on the farm where Uncle Henry Charles lived. My mother had five children, all girls. Two are living, myself and a sister, Mrs. Mary A. Brubb. She is 80 yrs. but does not look to be that old. Her hair is dark and she can get around so well yet. She is

a widow and so am I. My husband died three years ago. If your grandpa is living, I mean Cousin Ellsworth, tell him my maiden name was Hannah Ellen Light. I will be 75 yrs. old on the 1st day of Sept. I have two children; Sylvia is married to Earl Day. He is an engineer on a passenger train. They live in Millersburg and they have three sons. Lawrence lives with me. He has a dog kennel. Trains bird dogs for sportsmen. He goes south to F.C. every winter after the season closes here. He trains there. Now, I will ask you some questions. Cousin George told me in one of his letters that his sister was dead. {Marie Charles Sherman} and that she had two daughters. {sic. sons.} Are they living? If they are,
(continued-next page.)

NOTES ON CHARLES FAMILY
(Continued)

LETTERS

Letter from Mrs. Hannah E. Weaver (continued)

Where are they? Is Cousin George's son, Carl, living? If he is, where is he? George sent me one of his pictures when he was 14 years old. Well, I think I have told you all I know. I would better close or you may get tired reading. I am a very poor hand at writing. My eyes are going back on me. I have a cataract on one of them. I will be glad to hear from you. If there is anything else you would like to know, I will gladly tell you if I can. I will close with best wishes to you and your people.

from
Mrs. Hannah E. Weaver
283 Moore St.
Millersburg, Pa.

Notes which I have taken from letters sent to me by Mrs. Sylvia Weaver Day, daughter of the above Hannah E. Weaver.

Children of George Christian and Barbara (Wagner) Charles:

1. John W. Charles, father of Mrs. Irwin Grubb; Lincoln Charles, who lived on the old Charles farm, and others.
2. Susan Charles m. _____ Light and had Hannah Ellen who married a Weaver and Mary Light who married a Grubb and others.
3. Ann Charles who m. John Spotts; had 7 children and went west. (Probably their daughter m. Fred McIntyre, lived in Bismarck, S.D. and had Julia and Sarah, the Sarah McIntyre, cousin to Marie (Charles Sherman who took care of my father and his brother after their mother's death. D.L.)
4. Mary Charles who m. Michael Seiler and had 4 children. They remained in Hunter's Valley, Pa. (This Michael wrote the letter previously given.)
5. Henry Charles who m. Sarah Rush.
Issue: Marie (Mary Agnes) who m. (2?) William Sherman and had Claude and Raymond (Ray)
George Lafayette who m. Lillian Paige and had Carl.
Johanna-no records about her.
Elmer Ellsworth-never married; a printer in Chicago.

Susan Charles: sister of Henry Charles, Anna Charles Spotts who m. at 15 and with whom the mother, Barbara Wagner Charles lived after the death of husband George Christian Charles. Susan 1st m. her cousin, John D. Charles when only 16. It was in her 2nd marriage that she m. _____ Light and had Hannah and Mary. Then Susan m. a 3rd time to John Kramer beside whom she is buried.

CHARLES
(Continued)

Notes from letters from Sylvia Weaver Day of Millersburg, Pa.
(Continued)

George Christian Charles was very wealthy; owned 7 farms. He left very little to the family of Henry Charles because of their joining the Roman Catholic Church. The Charles family of Perry County, Pa. were very staunch Lutherans. They gave the land and most of the materials for building the Lutheran Church which they attended.

All of the Charles family were very good looking.

Hunter's Valley was named after the pioneer Hunter family. A Mr. Hunter ran the ferry landing near Hunter's Valley for many years and knew all of the early Charles family.

Mrs. Irwin Grubb, Mrs. Anna Grubb and Charles were of the John Charles family. Their father, John Charles was a brother of Dr. Henry Charles of East Saginaw, Michigan.

Sylvia Day (dau. of Hannah Weaver) was 75 years old July 23, 1953. Her children were John (died 1920; Ralph living in Delaware, Kevin living in Conn. and Clyde who works in an atomic plant in Idaho.

Letter from Mrs. F.C. Hebel of Hunter's Valley, Perry Co., Pa.

No date when sent.

Dear Mrs. Lainson

Hunter's Valley, May 23 (no yr. given) Mr. E.T. Charles and sons, Harry and Woodrow of Roseglon were Sunday afternoon guests. Also present were Mr. and Mrs. W.T. Crow. They spent the time after dinner talking over old times. Mr. Charles and Mr. Hebel went to school together. Mr. Charles and Mrs. Hebel met at Teachers' Institute. The parents of the Charles and Crows were so intimate that the Crow's youngest son was named Jacob Charles Crow. Mr. Charles has a complete history of the Charles family which is of German origin and the German name was "Carl". The first time the name "Hunter's Valley" was used was when his grandparents were married by Justice of the Peace Hugins of Buck's Valley in whose records was found that Jacob Charles and Elizabeth Deatrich of "Hunter's Valley" were married by him. Jacob was 19 and Elizabeth was 16; they were step brother and sister, "and" said Charles, "it didn't hurt them to get married young for a lot of folks beside them married young. They lived to be very old." "Daddy George" as he was called provided for a lot of folks beside his family. He put up a house for a widow and her three children. Another man was killed in the army and his widow died. He took their three children into his family. And another mother and her son and daughter called him place home for a number of years. That house, by the way, had nothing but a ground floor for many years and when they put a board floor in it, it made the ceiling too low.

The first school house here was frame. One was along the road near W.H. Hebel's place; one at the old cemetery near the present Charles school and the other at Mt. Patrick. That one was used for a long time for a church after the brick school

CHARLES
(Continued)

Mrs. Hebel's letter continued

was built. The Charles' School had steps up to the door and the Crows remember that when very small, the big boys were balling and he was on the steps and got hit very hard, snow and dirt filling his eyes. Later, they had a one-armed teacher and the evening some bad boys quit school, they took the steps away and pried up the coal house roof. Mr. Crow also remembers a girl called Katie Grubb who lifted him when he needed help and was so kind to him as a small lad. She was Mrs. Geo. Seiler's aunt and she died when she was 16. Think of living so that one's memory lives after one has long been gone.

The pupils desks were made by carpenters and were all wood, no iron legs, and also, no curves. The teacher's table was big and he would sit bad little boys on the edge where they had to sit still or fall off. Sometimes, a teacher would tie sun-bonnets on the boys and made them stand on the floor. The girls being as good as they are now, must have needed punishing for they did not say anything about it. (Word never omitted.)

The Saint Hammaker farm was called the "Sawmill Farm" because there was a mill along the creek. They tell that John D. Charles who owned Crow's farm would run his mill at night in order to get more work done. He died at 35. He was Mrs. Mary A. Grubb's father. The special thing about that farm, a young man got it by having it of a patent deed; then he sold it for a home-made, home-spun suit. It was larger than as part of it has since been sold.

We hope Mr. Charles will have his family history and a lot more of the history of Hunter's Valley put into form so that it will be preserved. Much of this may be mixed up. Just try to make notes when several people are talking. They told of the grist mill at Mt. Patrick. How the water was brought from the Canal Company part of the time, but the Canal Company wanted too much rent and they had to get it from the creek. But there, the dam was hard to keep up. There was a large water wheel and one latent turbine. The Bainer farm was sold at a tremendous price because of the mill, but newer mills came in soon after and this one never made the money expected. Mr. Charles told a joke on himself. He was sent to the mill as a little fellow. The miller knew him, but to make him talk, asked, "Whose boy are you?" He did not know his father's name and answered "Pop's". The old man teased him about that for years.

The two Charles brother who first came here from York County to settle, wanted to locate along the river but other settlers told them it was too dangerous because Indians, so they came back into the Valley farther. Then Crow's ancestor came here from Lancaster Co., and took up all the land along the river. Miss Laura's farm remains there yet.

The farmers in those days used a grain drill to sow wheat, but broadcast oats. They plowed furrows across the field to keep their rows straight. They thrashed 40 bu. to the acre sowed that way. 160 bu. threshed in a day with a horse power thresher was a big day's work.

(Continued on next page)

CHARLES
(Continued)

Before the drill, they used a gang plow to seed wheat. There were four little plows fastened together, making four furreys, the old timers were telling stories of their boyhood days or recalling stories their parents may have told them. These stories should be put into shape to be preserved before they are lost forever. More and more, we realize the public service Historian Hain has done in writing his book and in his fight for incorporating cemeteries and restoring old ones. Our old ones are a disgrace to the community and the one at the church is not incorporated. There are still copies of Hain's history for sale. I remember when I was teaching school, I wanted to buy one - a history of Perry County and Silas Wright's History was out of print. There will most likely be a steady demand for Hain's History as the years pass, we can feel sure. Just so prospective purchasers are informed that they can get copies.

Later note from Sylvia May Weaver Day.

John D. Charles was my grandmother's first husband - Susan Charles; he was her first cousin. Her 2nd husband was Mr. Light, my grandfather.

John D. Charles was born the 30th of August, 1819 and died April 13, 1851. He was a good Christian man and a leader in the Sunday School. They owned their farm, built a new house and barn in Hunter's Valley, Perry Co. The house is still in good condition. The first barn burned down and he replaced it with another one. He is buried in a small cemetery in Hunter's Valley; not the one at the church. Our grandmother died June 4, 1894 and is buried in the Millersburg Cemetery beside her 3rd husband John Kramer. Her father's people were the Jacob Charles family.

Henry Wagner is buried in the Perry Valley Cemetery at the church. He was in the Revolutionary War. He was 91 years old when he died. He was our great great grandfather.
Sylvia May Weaver Day.

From a letter of Charles Salmon, March 8, 1959.

"The valley is very beautiful with the Hunter's Valley Lutheran Church predominating on the top of a hill in the center of the valley. Adjoining the church is the cemetery where many Charles are buried. Henry Charles' father, George Christian Charles is buried there. Also in the valley is an old, now unused cemetery, known as the Charles Cemetery which was all grown up with weeds, particularly poison ivy. Many of the stones were turned over and we spent considerable time copying the gravestone records. . . . George Christian's father is buried there. The cemetery is quite difficult to locate back in the middle of a grove of trees out into the fields. Only the old timers in the area could direct us to it.

We also visited the Liverpool Cemetery where we found the markers of Agnes Virginia and Hannah Ellen Charles.

Supplement to Charles - Sherman.

After I had finished the Sherman-Charles notes, my father's beautiful inlaid rosewood box was found in the attic of my parent's former home. In it were several old records which will be of interest to my family.

The first which I shall mention are four pages from the old Charles family Bible. These were in one of my father's jewelry business envelopes on which was written in my father's handwriting, "Records of C.J. Sherman and family on my Mother's side." These pages are at least 115 years old as all of the Charles children births are entered therein including my grandmother who was born in 1850. They are written in faded ink in a tiny, beautiful old style script. They are as follows:

BIRTHS

Mary Marie Charles was born in the year of our Lord 1850, January the 2.

Agnes Virginia Charles was born in the year of our Lord 1851, April the 8.

Hannah Ellen Charles was born in the year of our Lord 1853 January the 30.

George Lafayette Charles was born in the year of our Lord 1855 March the 28.

Joanna Charles was born in the year of our Lord 1858, December 21.

Elmer Ellsworth Charles was born in the year of our Lord 1861, May the 4.

DEATHS

(This is written in pencil with a large script.)

Henry W. Charles died March 16, 1871.

Sarah A. Charles died February 5th, 1875.

Joanna Charles died August 21st, 1870.

[Note: this explains what happened to her. We had all wondered about her as we had no record beyond her baptism into the Catholic Church.]

Not entered on these Bible pages but we have them from the Charles Cemetery in Perry County, Pennsylvania:

Agnes Virginia, daughter of Henry and Sarah Charles died May 9, 1852 at the age of one year one month one day.

Hannah Ellen, daughter of Henry and Sarah Charles died [illegible] at the age of one year, eleven months

[again illegible]

Under "Marriages" in still a different script, probably that of Mary Marie (Aggie M) Charles Sherman:

Claude Sherman born in the year of our Lord 1878, October 5.

Ray Sherman born in the year of our Lord 1884, March 20.

!!

!!

The next oldest clipping in age are from "Republican Leader" newspaper of St. Louis, Michigan of Friday, February 22, 1895. Strongly marked is the Obituary of Father's Uncle George

Lafayette Charles (see Bible record of his birth on previous page). It states that he was born in Hunter's Valley, [Perry County] March 28, 1855 and died in St. Louis, Mich. on Feb. 16, 1895. He married June 30, 1879 to Miss Lilly Paige and had one son, Carl Charles.

It is of interest to note that his death was from spinal meningitis from which he had been unconscious for about four weeks. We remember that my father's father, brother-in-law to George Charles had died in 1893 of the same disease and under very similar circumstances. One wonders if that disease was prevalent in our country in the 1890's or if there could have been some other connection between their illnesses.

George Charles had been a druggist and a very prominent citizen of St. Louis, Mich. His funeral had been under the auspices of the Royal Archmum of which he was a member.

[I have visited in the home of Carl Charles and his wife, Blanche at Detroit, Michigan, their daughter Mrs. Gwendolyn (Charles) Salmon; and have worked for several years with their grandson, Doctor Charles Salmon of the University of Wisconsin on our "Charles Family History."]

In the newspaper items, "Home and Vicinity", Father had marked the item: "Elmer Charles, brother of the late George L. Charles, returned to his home in Chicago this morning"; also that Frank Aldrich and Ida Chandler of North Adams, Hillsdale County and P.R. Miller of Grand Rapids, Mich had returned to their homes. These persons, along with Mrs. C.W. Althouse, Miss Ella Taylor and Prof. R.G. George, had made up the group which furnished the music for the funeral of George Charles.

!!

!!

Advertisements in the old newspaper mentioned above are very interesting. They include Royal Baking Powder, harness, saddles and saddle blankets; and The Boston Dry Goods Store says "We have placed in one of our show windows a MAGNIFICENT SILK COVERED HAND CARVED PARLOR SUIT, valued at \$50.00," etc.

!!

!!

Father had saved one of the programs from one of the drama plays in which I had appeared: "The Man From Home" by Booth Tarkington and Harry Leon Wilson; (a four act play). I had played the part of Lady Creech who accused everyone of "mumbling" their words when she did not want to hear them; but when they did not want her to hear, she heard every word, and jibed at them, "They did not mumble their words."

!!

!!

From the Hastings Daily Tribune, Father had saved the articles about my beautiful wedding at the Hastings Methodist Church on July 16, 1920 under Rev. Charles Wallace McCaskell. My parents had entertained the evening before at a four course dinner for relatives and close friends.

Another article from the same newspaper tells of my sister's romantic romance while soprano soloist for radio station

KPMK of Hastings. Her beautiful lyric soprano voice had bewitched Doctor E.E. Shelly of Freeport, Illinois and he began to write to her. From their correspondence, the romance grew which ended in his visiting in Hastings, Nebraska and later, claiming her for his bride. The closing paragraph of the article is a quote from Doctor Shelly:

"It was Ruth's voice that attracted me first," he told a friend here, "but her ready wit, her cheery disposition and her common sense, as well as her talent, have made me sure that she is the right girl."

The last newspaper clipping which I shall give will be a quote in full as it ties together much of the family:

WHO'S WHO IN ADAMS COUNTY.



Claude J. Sherman

In 1878, the Sherman family residing at Colfax, Iowa, were blessed with the birth of a boy who was christened Claude J. In 1883, when Claude was nine, the family moved to Edgar, Nebraska, and a couple of years later, to Harvard, Neb. Claude received his practical education in these Nebraska villages. The family came to Hastings when Claude was about eighteen and Claude went to Chicago to take up the Jeweler's trade. After two years spent at the watchmaker's bench, he returned to Hastings and opened a jewelry store and has been at it ever since. . . .

Mr. Sherman was married in 1900 to Miss Nina Goss. They have two daughters: Mrs. Dorothy Leinsen of York, Nebraska and Miss Ruth Sherman who still lives at home.

Mr. Sherman is at present in Providence, Rhode Island, attending the national convention of the D.O.K.K. of which he is a member.

Claude has always been interested in sports, but his main interest has long been in lodge work. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias and served as Grand Chancellor of the order; of the I.O.O.F. and all of the Masonic bodies including the Shrine. He has been chairman of the sport's committee of the Scottish Rite picnics for a number of years, and of the stunt committee of Tahome Shrine.

He is an accomplished performer on clarinet and violin. Also is much interested in radio and has assembled two or three super sets which he can make "sit up and talk at his command". He is an active member of the Chamber of Commerce



The Original Arms of Coulinge (Coolidge) From Records of
the Coolidges of Cambridgeshire, England: New England HistOr-
ical and Genealogical Register"-Vol.30;pp401 to 412-"

*This Coolidge coat of arms also recorded in "America Heraldica" -
Edited by E. DeVermont; p.162*

Coolidge Descent.

Coulince, Thomas of Arrington, England; (County Cambridge)
Will dated 11 Feb. 1495.

Proved in the Bishop's Court of Ely, same year.

Colynge, John of Arrington.

Will dated 6 Dec. 1524; proved 10 Dec. 1524.

Married Alice ?; she was not living in 1524.

Collynge, Thomas

Mentioned in John's will as his son.

Colynge, John, son of Thomas.

Executee of will of John Colynge in 1524; not yet 22 yrs. old.

Coolidge, Simeon of Cottenham, County Cambridge, England.

Buried 25 Oct., 1618. Will dated 21 Oct., 1618; proved 31st of same month.

Married Margaret Mayse at Cottenham 23 June, 1588. She was buried in same town as her husband 11 Feb. 1620.

Issue: Richard Coolledge-b. 1590; Wm. Coolledge, b. 1592;

Jane Coolledge, b. 1593; Thomas Cullledge, b. 1595; Elizabeth

Cullledge, b. 1598; Simon Cullledge, b. 1600; Margaret Coullledge,

b. 1602; John Coolidge, b. 1604. (Note the various spellings

of the last name; these are as they are found in their baptismal records at Cottenham); Grace Coolidge-not given

in the baptismal records.

Coolidge, Grace

b. ca. 1606 in Cottenham, Cambridge, England.

d. 3 June, 1662 at Watertown, Mass. Her will proved 17 Jun 1662 in which she names her brother, John Coolidge of Watertown, Mass. and her 2 daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Daniel Smith and Martha, wife of Capt. John Sherman, also of Watertown.

m. (2) William Palmer who brought her to America from England to Watertown, Mass. in 1636/7. (See Palmer)

Palmer, Martha.

b. 1613.

m. Capt. John Sherman who was b. 3 Sept. 1612 and came from England to Watertown, Mass. in 1634. (See Sherman)

Sherman, Joseph.

b. 14 May, 1650.

m. Elizabeth Winship, dau. of Lt. Edw. Winship. (See Winship); Her mother was Elizabeth Parke, dau. of Richard Parke. (See Parke.)

Sherman, William.

b. 1692.

m. 13 Sept. 1715, Elizabeth Wellington. (See Wellington)

Sherman, Hon. Roger, "Siger"

b. Newton, Mass. 19 April, 1721.

m. 17 Nov. 1749 at Stoughton, Mass. Elizabeth Hartwell. (See Hartwell)

Sherman, John (Capt.)

b. New Milford, Conn. 8 July 1750.

m. 28 Aug. 1771 to Rebecca Austin. (See Austin)

Sherman, Charles (Major)

b. New Haven, Conn. 28 Nov. 1783.

m. 1814-Jennet Taylor. (See Taylor.)

(Continued-next page)

Sherman, William

b. 30 Aug. 1839.

d. 1893, Harvard, Nebraska.

m. (2) 1876 to Maria (Mary) Agnes Charles. (See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jeri

b. 5 Oct. 1873, Harvard, Nebraska.

d. July, 1946.

m. 28 Aug., 1900 to Nina May Gass. (See Gass)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice (Compiler of this book)

b. 12 May, 1902, Hastings, Adams County, Nebraska

m. 16 July, 1920 to Clarence Ray Lainsen. (See Lainsen)

11

(Note: John Coolidge, b. 1604, son of Simon and Margaret (Mayse) Coolidge of Cottenham, County Cambridge, England, and brother to Grace (Coolidge) Palmer, [See page 2 of this Coolidge history] also went to Watertown, Mass. From him descended the line of the Coolidge family of President Calvin Coolidge. I shall give an outline of this line at the close of the notes about our Coolidge lineage.)

11

RECORDS OF THE COOLIDGES OF CAMBRIDGESHIRE, ENGLAND

From Manuscripts in the Possession of the New England Historical Genealogical Society.

From "New England Historic and Genealogical Register" Vol. 80; pp. 401 - 403.

. . . records are given in the present article that furnishes much genealogical information about a group of Coolidge families in Cambridgeshire in the 16th and 17 centuries and include the baptism and parentage of John Coolidge whom Horatio Gates Somerby believed to be identical with John Coolidge, the Massachusetts immigrant.

. . . Mr/ Somerby, one of the earliest Americans to devote himself to genealogical research in England . . . made numerous genealogical notes which are preserved at the "Somerby Manuscripts" an extensive collection of more than one hundred notebooks, which was given to the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1874 and has been placed by it in the custody of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. From this collection, the records given in this article have been taken " by George Walter Chamberlain, M.S. It was chief on these records that Mr. Somerby based the three Coolidge pedigrees which he contributed to Bond's "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Mass." (pp. 744-745) and to the first of these pedigrees, the reader is referred for the ancestry of the John Coolidge whom Mr. Somerby identified with Watertown settler of that name. The surname, Coolidge with its variants, is compara-

tively rare in England, and it is probable that the John Coolidge baptized in England at Cottenham Cambridgeshire, 16 Sept. 1604, the son of William and Margaret (Mayse) Coolidge was identical, as Mr. Somerby stated, with John Coolidge who died at Watertown, Mass. 1 May 1691, age 88 yrs. (See "Register-vol 77, p. 271.")

John Coolidge of Watertown married, probably in England, Mary ? but no further records have been found of his wife except that she died in Watertown 22 Aug. 1691. But in searching for the maiden name of Mary Coolidge, the records were found on Grace (Coolidge) (Palmer) Rogers whose daughter, Martha Palmer married Capt. John Sherman of Watertown. (See Palmer) The widow, Grace Palmer married Roger Porter from which grew the error that Capt. John Sherman's wife was Martha Rogers (This error is corrected in the notes on Palmer). In her will, Grace (Coolidge) Palmer, Porter named her two daughters, Elizabeth wife of Daniel Smith and Martha, wife of Capt. John Sherman and her brother, John Coolidge of Watertown. Thus, we have the proof of the connection between Grace Coolidge and John Coolidge- sister and brother.

The article is so long that only brief notes can be given herein. Most genealogical libraries have the New England Historical and Genealogical Records, so my descendants can look these up if they desire to read them in full. They are very interesting.

FROM PROBATE RECORDS.*

"The will of Thomas Colyng of Arrington, Co. Cambridge, dated 11 Feb. 1495. Testator leaves 12d. to the altar, mentions land called Town Hill, his son and heir, William, his dau. Agnes Hylls, Alys, and Johane and his son John, and makes his son Wm. Cowlynge and Thomas Berforth his executors."
(Proved in 1495 in the Court of Bishop of Ely.)

The Will of William Cullinge of Arrington, Co. Cambridge, dated 12 Jan., 1518/19.

Mentions that he is of Arrington in the diocese of Ely. "First, I give and bequeath my soule unto Allmighty god to his moder our Lady Seynt mary and to all the holy seynts in Arrington." He mentions dau. Annes to whom he gives oyl quarters "at malt." (We do not descend through this son but this will has several bits of interest such as I give herein.

"The Will of John Colyng of Arrington, Co. Cambridge, dated 6 Dec., 1524. (This son is our ancestor and the John mentioned in his father Thomas Colyng's will above.)

His introduction is like his brother William's above. He requests that he be buried in the Church Yard of "Seynt Nicolas in Arrington". He bequeaths considerable to the church, "for my tithes negligently forgotten. A Cumber of Whete and oyl busshells of Whete to my wif." His son, Thomas must have predeceased him as he instructs that his son, Robert shall give to "John Colyng, the sonned of Thomas" oyl marks of

* Spelling and capitalization, (or lack of it) copied here exactly as in The Record.

good and lawful money to be deliyved to the foresaid John Collynge after the decease of Roger, my sonne. And yf the said Roger my sonne decease before that John Collynge cometh to the Age of xxiij yeres, Than I Will that John Collynge have the hole ovj marks at the Age aforsaide." . . . He wills to "Roger my sonne a gowne that was his nothers to make him a Coote w'all." Robert Collynge received the residue of his estate and was sole executor. Witnesses include a "Sir Robert Coc." Proved 10 Dec., 1524.

The will of Thomas mentioned in the will of John, his father(above) shows the name spelled "Colledge", thus the evolution to the present spelling had begun. His will, dated 14 April 1561, says he was of Willingham, County Cambridge, so he did not predecease his father. We can only use our imaginations as to why his son received a grant from his grandfather when Thomas's son was not yet of age. (The note says the son John was not yet 22 when the will was drawn.)

Thomas Colldge's will is dated 14 April, 1561. His introduction is more religious even, than those of his forebears; he calls upon "Jhesus christ" the son of God for forgiveness of his sins." He also "bequeaths to ye poore peopell in Willingham". . . He mentions several of his uncles, his "grand-an" and his wife - "i give holle to Alys my wyffe whome I ordayne and make my hole esecutrix."

Proved 3 May, 1561.

The Will of John Cullage of Hardwicke, Co. Cambridge; carpenter, declared 18 March, 1564. Mentions wife Margaret, some of his children, and one grandson. Proved 19 May, 1565.

"The Will of Simon Culledge of Cottenham, Co. Cambridge, plowright, dated 6 Nov. , 32 Elizabeth, 1590.

After willing his soul to his God, a request to be buried in the churchyard of Cottenham, he wills much to the church. He then lists his debts with instructions that they be paid. All were fairly small showing he was a man of care in business. His son, William was to administer the estate and pay the debts. William was, also, the main inheritor.

Among items he wills: a "white backed and a Rede stard-red Cowe; two dune heffers, a reed howel steared of iiij year olde, a rede brokeled ij yeare olde and a nother is betwene Wm. and John all the wether shepe I have; a baye sblinge meare; the east bullocks; the Chaffe of viij quarters of greine; a black howel cowe, a white hogge; a quaretr of seede barleye, vi busshells of wheate; Alsoe a table and a forme; "A little table counter a little maulte quearne a tumbtrill that came from Droyton and uf my wif stand in neede of y she maie have y to carrie suche corriages as she haieth a grin - ston, I give him." There is much, much more, all listed as to when the items are to go; his belstead, his coverlics, mat-trice, bolster pillowes "and iiij pillow beres"; a feather-bed" There are four pages of his listings; then he leaves the residue to his wife who is to be Executrix .

Proved 23 November 1590.

His "sonne William" was named to receive many items. In one place, Wm. was to sell a bond to his executrix (Mether).

The will of William Coolidge (note the present spelling of the name) of Cottenham, Co. Cambridge, dated 21 Oct. 1618. (He was son of Simon or Simeon)

His will follows a similar form as of his forebears; bequeathing his "soules" to "Allmighty God" and asking to be buried in the churchyard. He, too, lists all of his belongings in cattle, furnishings, et cetera and to whom each small item should go. He names his children and the items each shall receive. To John Coolidge, (our ancestor: "Item I give to John Coolidge my sonne Thirtie poundes to be payde to William Coolidge my Sonne w'in half a yeare after my decease to y intent that he pay it to John at y age of one and twenty years. Item i give to said John a Mattresse a bolster a pillow & twce poire of sheets." He left to his wife, a listing of his animals, all of "his moveables" and the "dwellinge howse". Witnesses were Richard Mayse, John Mayse." (Probably relatives of his wife who was Margaret Mayse.)

Will proved 31 October 1618.

From "THE PARISH REGISTERS OF COTTENHAM, CO. CAMBRIDGE.

Baptisms

Children of William Coolidge and Margaret Mayse.

- 1590-Rychard son of Willm Coolledge 4 Jan.
- 1592-Willm Cullledge son of Willm Cullledge, 4 January
- 1593-Jane Coolledge daughter of Willm Cullledge 27 December
- 1595-Thomas Cullledge son of Willm Cullledge 22 July
- 1598 Elizabeth Cullledge daughter of Willm Cullledge 23 May
- 1600 Simon Coolledge son of Willm Coolledge 15 June
- Margaret (1602) daughter of Willia Coolledge 19 September
- 1604-John Coyledge son of William Covledge 16 September.

MARRIAGES

1588 - Willm Coolledge and Margaret Mayse 23 June

Notes.

Church wardens: Richard Mayse in 1588
 Willyan Coolledge in 1610 and 1611;
 John Mayse - 1611
 Richard Coolledge in 1625.

Deaths.

- 1590 - Symond Cullledge senr. 9 Nov.
- 1620 - Margaret Cullage 11 February.

Our Relationship to Calvin Coolidge; President of the United States of America.

1. John Coolidge and Grace (Coolidge) Palmer-brother-sister. Both of Watertown, Mass.
2. Simon Coolidge, son of John-b. about 1632; and Martha(Palmer) Sherman - 1st cousins. (See Palmer and Sherman)
3. Obadiah Coolidge, b. 20 July, 1663, son of Simon; and Joseph Sherman-b. 1651 - 2nd cousins; both of Watertown.
4. Obadiah Coolidge, Jr.-b. 27 Aug. 1695, Watertown and William Sherman-b. Watertown, 1692; 3rd cousins.
5. Josiah Coolidge b. at Watertown 1718 July 1718 and Roger Sherman-b. at Newton, Mass. 19 April, 1721; 4th cousins.
6. Capt. John Coolidge, b. probably at Bolton about 1756 and Captain John Sherman-b. 19 July; 1750/51-5th cousins.
7. Calvin Coolidge, b. 27 Mar. 1780, Plymouth, Vt. and Col. Charles Sherman-b. 28 Nov. 1783 - 6th cousins.
8. Calvin Galusha Coolidge, b. Plymouth, Vt. 22 Sept. 1815 and William Sherman - b. 1839 - 7th cousins.
9. Col. John Calvin Coolidge-b. Plymouth, Vt. 31 Mar. 1845 and Claude J. Sherman-b. 5 Oct. 1878 - 8th cousins.
10. Hon. Calvin Coolidge-b. 4 July 1872, Plymouth, Vt. and Dorothy Alice (Sherman) Lainsen -b. 1902- 9th cousins.
11. Hon. Calvin Coolidge-(No. 10 above) President of the United States - with his father, a justice of the peace, in the paternal home in Plymouth, Vt. administering the oath of office in the early morning of Friday, 3 Aug. 1923;- and Robert, Donn and Richard Lainsen - 9th cousins, once removed.
 - a. The children of Robert, Donn and Richard Lainsen are 9th cousins, twice removed to Hon. Calvin Coolidge. (9th cousins twice removed)

The lineage of the Hon. Calvin Coolidge, former president of the United States of America is recorded in the New England and Genealogical Register - Vol. 77; pp.270 - 304.

GLOVER
p.1.
LINE OF DESCENT

Glover, Henry
d. 2 Sept., 1689
m. Helena Russell
who d. 1 Mar. 1697/8.

Glover, Sarah
b. 3 Dec. 1655
bpt. 9 Dec. 1655
d. 22 Nov., 1730
m 11 Dec., 1678 to
John Ball.
(See Ball)

Ball, Hannah
b. 12 Jan. 1689
m. Joseph Mix.
(See Mix)

Mix, Timothy
M Mary Cooper

Mix, Mary
m. David Austin
(See Austin.)

Austin, Rebecca
b. 16 Dec. 1753
d. 1830
m. Lieut. John Sherman.
(See Sherman)

Sherman, Charles, Major
b. 28 Nov., 1783
d. 20 March, 1844
m. Jennett Taylor
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 Aug.; 1839
d. 9 March, 1893
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie Agnes Charles
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct., 1878
d. 12 July, 1946
m. 28 Aug., 1900 to
Wina May Goss (Pendergast)
(See Goss of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this family
history
M Clarence R. Lainsen
(See Lainsen)

GLOVER

From "Families of Ancient New Haven" - p. 660

Glover, Henry - d. 2 Sept., 1639 NHV; m. Helena Russell,
a sister of William Russell, who d. Mar. 1,
1697/8 NHV.

Glover, Sarah - 7th child of Henry and Helena Glover,
b. 3 Dec. 1655; NHV; bp. 9 Dec. 1655 NHCL
(1st Congreg. Church New Haven); d. 22 Nov. 1730
NHV (21 Nov. 1731 ac 75 NHCL) m. 11 Dec. 1678
NHV to John Ball. (See notes on Ball family.)

p. 241.

Glover, Henry (- 1689) was a member of a
committee, along with James Bishop and others
for the fortifications in King Philip's War.
He was appointed 24 Sept. 1675.

This information is from some set of books as above,
vols. 1-2; War Service Records, King Philip's War; p.
241.

GRUBB.

Grubb, Heinrich
b. 27 Mar. 1755
d. 26 Nov. 1824
Perry Co., Pa.
m. Barbara

Grubb, Elizabeth
b. 21 May 1782
d. 17 Jan. 1862
m. Henry Wagner.
Wagner, Barbara Ann
m. Charles, geo. Christian
Charles, Henry
m. Sarah Rush.
Charles, Maria
m. William Sherman
Sherman, Claude
m. Nina May Gass
Sherman, Dorothy
m. Clarence Lainson.

Records taken from St.
Matthew Wildcat Valley,
Perry Co., cemeteries by
Charles Salmon, grand son of
Carl Charles of Detroit and
great grandson of Dr. Henry
Charles of Saginaw, Mich.

I. Heinrich Grubb:
b. 27 March 1755.
d. 26 Nov. 1824 Perry
Co., Pa.
Buried St. Matthews
Wildcat Valley Come-
tary, Perry Co., Pa.
Wife: Barbara;
She b. 7 Apr. 1761
d. 16 Nov. 1839
Perry Co., Pa.
Buried same cemetery

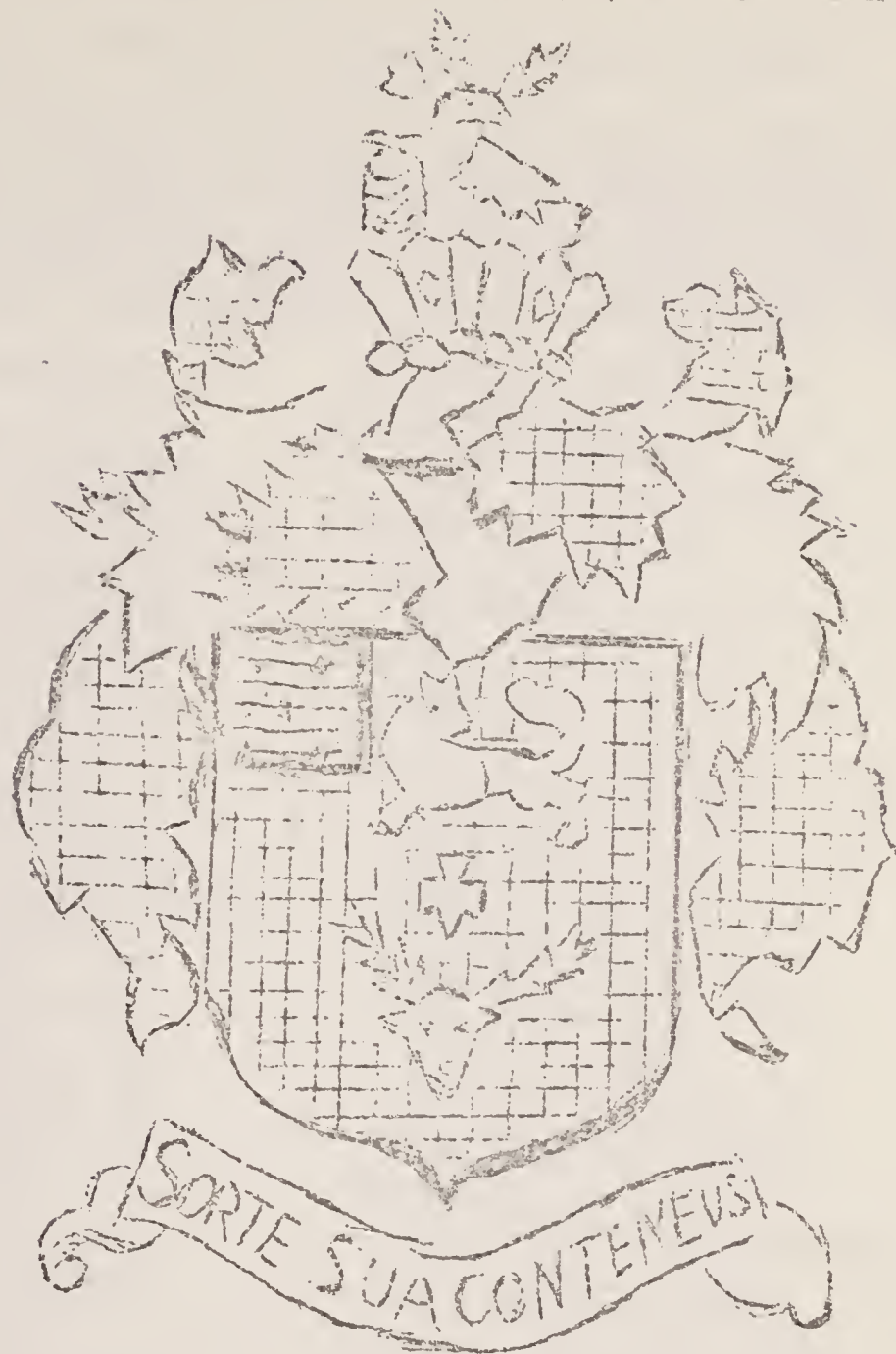
Children of Heinrich Grubb and Barbara ? Grubb.

1. Jacob -b. 24 Oct. 1780
d. 17 Jan. 1862 -Perry Co., Pa.
Burial same as parents.
2. Elizabeth - b. 21 May 1782.
d. 17 Jan, 1862-Perry Co., Pa.
Burial same place.
m. Henry Wagner (Wagner) who is buried in
same cemetery and grave marked with Revo-
lutionary War marked. (Is this her husband
or father-in-law.)
3. Henry Grubb-b. 7 Feb. 1784;d. 17 Jan. 1862.
Buried same cemetery.
4. Christian Grubb-b. 21 Oct. 1785;d. 29 July
1876 Perry Co. Burial same. Married Susannah
Wagner, dau. of Michael and Elizabeth
Lebkicker Wagner who b. 31 Mar. 1794;
d. 29 May 1832; Burial same. M. (2) Susanna,
b. 5 May 1807;d. 15 Feb. 1895; same cemetery

(Note: Christian Grubb had a grandson M.H. Grubb who was written
up in the "Biographical Encyclopedia of Juniata Valley,
in Vol. II)

5. John Grubb-b. 18 July 1788;d. 7 Dec. 1852 Burial same place
6. Abraham Grubb-b. 26 June 1788;d. 7 Dec. 1852. Same Cemetery.
7. Samuel - no records available.
8. Rev. David Grubb-b. 18 May 1797;d. 3 July 1863; buried in
Liverpool Municipal Cemetery, Liverpool, Pa.
9. George Grubb -b. 1 Nov. 1800;d. 23 Aug. 1863. Buried in
St. Matthews Cemetery. Wife of Elizabeth-b. 19
Aug. 1803;d. 3 June 1863. Buried same cemetery.

From "Hartwell Genealogy" - Authority also given as
Burke's "General Armory"; 1878 Edition; p. 462.



Hartwell

Arms: sable, a buck's head cabossed argent, attired or, between the attires, a cross pattee fitches of the last (gold) in chief a lion passant guardant per pale of the second and third (silver and gold) on a canton of ermine two bars per fesse azure and gules.

Crest: on a mount vert, surrounded by seven pales the second and fifth charged with a spearhead sanguinated argent a hart lodged to the dexter foot in a wall of the last and in the mouth a sprig of oak vert.

Motto: Sorte sua contentus. (Content with his lot.)

Hartwell Family of Concord, Massachusetts.

From "The Hartwells of America - A Genealogy of All The Hartwells of the United States and Canada Based Largely on the Handbook of Hartwell Genealogy (1887) by Lyman Willard Densmore" Vols. I & II; published 1956 by John Hartwell, Little Rock, Arkansas. Vol. I - The Elder Male Line; Vol. II - The Younger Male Line. (This latter ours: D.E.)

Hartwell of Preston
1636

Northamptonshire

Hartwell, Sr. Simon, Sr.

Of Wold Hartwell.

With Wm, the Conqueror.

Hartwell, George Grey, Sr.

Of Hartwell, Kent.

Hartwell, Richard, Sr.

Hartwell, Kent.

Hartwell, Robert, Sr.

Hartwell, Kent.

Hartwell, Phillip, Sr.

Divided Hartwell
lands between 4 sons.

Hartwell, Phillip

of Hartwell

Hartwell, Nicholas

of Hartwell.

M. Isabel, dau. of

Sr. Robt. Wolff, Knt.

Hartwell, John

of Hartwell.

M. Edith, dau. of

Sr. Robt. Mantel.

Hartwell, Henry

of Hartwell.

M. Mary, dau. of

Sr. Lawrence Preston.

Hartwell, John.

Of London.

Purchased Manor

of Preston.

Hartwell, Thomas

of Preston;

com. Northampton.

M. Maude, dau. of

Sr. Hugh Willoughby

of Wallaston in com.

Motts of 21 Oct. 1457.

Hartwell, William, Sr.

of Preston.

M. Catherine, 3rd dau.

of John Broughton of

Luddington, com. Bedford.

Hartwell, John

of Preston.

M. Mary ?

See above.

Hartwell, William

of Preston

M. Elizabeth,

dau. of ? Barber.

Hartwell, Jasper

of Preston.

M. Martha, dau. of

John Tregeen of

Gowleden in

com. Cornwall.

Hartwell, Robert

of Preston, 1613.

M. Elizabeth, dau. of

Wm. Drury of

com. Bucks.

Hartwell, William

To America.

B. Kent, Eng. 1613.

m. (1) Susan.

M. (2) Jazen.

Of the 1st settlers

in Concord, Mass.

Hartwell, Samuel.

b. 26 Mar. 1645, Concord, Mass.

d. 25 July 1725

m. Ruth Wheeler

Oct. 26, 1665.

(See "Wheeler")

Hartwell, Samuel

b. 6 Oct. 1656, Concord, Mass.

d. 27 Nov. 1744.

m. Abigail Stearns.

(See "Stearns")

Hartwell, Deacon Joseph

b. 11 Aug. 1698, Concord, Mass.

d. 6 Feb. 1786.

m. Mary (Rice) Tolman, widow.

See "Rice")

Hartwell, Elizabeth

b. 31 Aug. 1726

d. Oct. 1760.

m. Roger Sherman, "Signer"

on 17 Nov. 1749.

(See Sherman.)

Hartwell Family of Concord, Massachusetts.

Brief History.

A group settlement was made in Cape Ann, apparently a town in Gloucester, in 1624; removed to Salem in 1626 for a better location. The group was reinforced in 1628 by Capt. John Endicott and about 100 others including this group. In 1630, John Winthrop, governor, sailed with 11 ships and 700 emigrants for America. They landed at Charlestown, the 3rd settlement within Mass. Colony. Other settlements followed rapidly; Watertown, Boston, Lynn, Newburyport, Medford, Cambridge, Newton, Revere, Marblehead and Ipswich. By 1635, these settlements were so overcrowded that the colonists claimed there wasn't enough room to graze their cattle. Eyes began to turn inland toward Musketaquid Meadows 18 miles from Boston. A group led by Capt. Simon Willard, a Kentish man, entered the wilderness to found a town. With him were Rev. Peter Bulkeley and about 12 heads of families. They bought the title of their land from Squaw Sachem. Their pitch was made on 12 Sept. 1635 O.S. in Concord. Others followed that fall or in the following year.

A place was selected for a rallying point for common meetings and divine worship on the site of Concord Public Square. The court designated the group of proprietors to allot the land to the settlers. First choice of locating was made by drawing lots; then lots were added which adjoined previously assigned lots.

Winter coming on, the settlers quickly settled their respective locations and abode the winter in dugouts replacing these with permanent dwellings the next year.

Among those who pioneered Concord was WILLIAM HARTWELL who took his land a mile eastward along Bay Road, then a simple Indian Trail just east of the property of Ephraim W. Bull, the originator of the Concord Grape. William Hartwell was first allotted 9 acres.

Wm. Hartwell was born 1613, Kent, England and was of the party of Simon Willard all of whom were from Kent, England.

William Hartwell was married twice according to Savage: to Susan; then to Jazen. The name, "Jazen" is so unusual that it may have been "Susan" before the paper on which it was written was faded.

The family name of Jazen is not known but there are indications that she might have been the Jazen Fletcher who was sister of Robert Fletcher; William Hartwell calls Robert Fletcher "cousin" which often meant "nephew" or other relationships in those days. Jazen was born 1607 and died Aug. 5, 1695.

William Hartwell was made Freeman of Concord Colony 18 May, 1642, an honor conferred only by the General Court on those whose correctness of lives, industry and good management had secured an adequate competency. Thereafter, William Hartwell was found active in many local affairs and his signature on many papers.

William Hartwell died 12 March 1690 in the "77th year of his age" having made a will a short time previously mentioning deus. Sarah and Mary, sons John and Samuel. His children were all born in Concord.

The Hartwell family have a very characteristic nose which, with other characteristics, have held their own through many admixtures of blood. Their religious beliefs have been the New England Orthodox variety.

Concord was the only town whose citizens were ready to fight for their sacred rights against the usurpation of Edmund Andros in 1688.

Hartwell Family of Concord, Massachusetts.

Birth records from Concord of William Hartwell's children:

Sarah - d. 1674.

John - b. Dec. 23, 1640; d. Jan. 12, 1702/3.

Mary - 1643 - 1695/6.

* Samuel - b. 26 Mar. 1645; d. 25 July 1725.

Martha - b. 22 Apr. 1743/9; Died young.

HARTWELL GENEALOGY - VOL. II.

Hartwell, Samuel ²(William¹) b. Concord, 26 Mar. 1645; d. 25 July 1725; m. 26 Oct. 1665, Ruth, dau. of George and Catherine Wheeler of Concord. (See "Wheeler") Ruth was b. 23 Feb. 1641?2; d. 8 Dec. 1713.

Samuel Hartwell served in the war against the Indians 1675-76 in the Philip of Pokanoket Rebellion. Samuel's name appeared in the list of those to whom, or to their descendants, lands were granted in 1735, the share allotted for his services passing to his grandson, Ephraim Hartwell. It seems likely that he was one of those who made the "hunger march" against the stronghold of Philip and to whom a land gratuity was specially granted.

Children of Samuel and Ruth Hartwell:

Born at Concord and Bedford, Mass.

Samuel - b. 6 Oct. 1666.

Mary - b. 16 Feb. 1677/8/

Ruth - b. 17 Oct. 1669; d. unm. July 1756.

Hartwell, Samuel ³(Samuel ²; William ¹) b. Concord 6 Oct., 1666; d. 27 Nov. 1744; m. 29 Nov., 1692, Abigail, dau. of Isaac and Sarah (Beers) Sterens. (See Beers and Sterens) of Cambridge. Abigail died in childbed 11 May 1709/. (Samuel had 3 other marriages: (2) Rebecca ? ; (3) Wodow Margaret ? ; dau. of John and Rebecca (Knights) Tomkins; (4) Experience, dau. of Samuel and Experience (Lock) Tarbox of Lynn.)

In 1694, Samuel Hartwell ³ bought of Richard Rice, a part of the present Hartwell Farm in Lincoln, Mass. and was living in that part of Concord in 1696. He is buried in Old Hill burying ground in Concord Village.

Issue: b. in Concord (Lincoln).

Samuel ⁴ - b. 12 Nov. 1693

Abigail ⁴ - b. 12 Nov. 1695.

* Joseph (the "Deacon") b. 11 Aug. 1698.

Mary ⁴ - b. 13 Jan. 1700/1.

Isaac ⁴ - b. 22 Nov. 1703.

Ephraim ⁴ - b. 14 Jan. 1706/7.

Lydia ⁴ - n. 2 May 1709.

Hartwell, Joseph ⁴(Samuel ³; Samuel ²; William ¹) b. 11 Aug. 1698;

d. 6 Feb. 1786; m. 8 Dec. 1725 as her 2nd husband, widow Mary

Tolman, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Wilson) Rice of Needham.

(See Wilson and Rice.* She was b. 27 Dec. 1695; d. 10 Nov. 1782;

Joseph went to Dorchester in 1725 and bought a farm near his brother Samuel in what is now Canton. He was called "Deacon Joseph Hartwell" because of being a deacon in the church.

HARTWELL FAMILY OF CONCORD, MASSACHUSETTS.

Issue of Joseph and Mary Hartwell:

* Elizabeth 5 - b. 31 Aug. 1726.

Joseph 5 - b. 20 Aug. 1728

John 5 - b. 15 Sept. 1730

Abigail 5 - b. 12 July 1733

Moses 5 - b. 24 July 1735; d. 25 Aug. 1769 at residence of his brother-in-law, Roger Sherman.

Moses taught school in Stoughton; a Yale grad of 1762; also taught in New York City. Had a fine musical talent.

Ruth 5 - b. 31 Aug. 1738.

Hartwell, Elizabeth 5 - (Joseph 4; Samuel 3; Samuel 2; William 1)
b. 31 Aug. 1720; d. Oct. 1760; m. 17 Nov. 1749 to Roger, son of
William and Mehitable (Wellington) Sherman. (See Wellington
and Sherman) He was b. 19 Apr. 1721; d. July, 1793.

ADDED NOTES.

From "Genealogies and History of Watertown, Mass" 2nd Edition;
by Bond.

Also "Daughters of the American Colonists" Lineage Book, Vol III.

D.A.C. vol III pp 102-104.

Samuel Hartwell (1645-1725) m. Ruth Wheeler (d. 1713)
dau. of George & Katherine (?) Wheeler. Samuel
served in King Philip's War - 1675-76/

William Hartwell, father of Samuel, m. Susan (d. 1695).
William (1613-1690) was one of first settlers of Concord
Mass; landed proprietor; overseer; corporal; quarter-
master; served in King Philip's War. Born in Kent, Eng.

Towne of Concord records show that by 1666, Mr. Hartwell
owned 20 separate tracks of land, each described by bounds with number
of acres. Names of other early Concord citizens shown through these
boundaries were Mr. Edward Bulkely, Thomas Brooke, Lieut. Joseph
Wheeler, Robert Meriam, Clarke of Towne Records, Nathaniel Ball,
Joshua Wheeler, Edward Wright, Samuel Hartwell, William Taylor, James
Taylor, Mr. Flint, Thomas Buxgas, Richard Rice, Joshua Brooke,
Caleb Brooke, Nathaniel Stow, Luke Potter, John Meriam, John
Ffarwel, Francis Ffletcher, Thomas Wheeler, George Meriam, Moses
Wheat, Christopher Wooley, Humphrey Barot, John Ffarwel, Mr. Fflint.

Also from town records: 26-10-1666, John Hartwell, Imp.
house and 10 acres . . . also Samuel Hartwell's land is mentioned.
Both sons were married and living near their father. Altogether, the
three owned about 17 acres. The next page shows an account book of
William Hartwell at the time of his death March, 1690, signed "Widow
Jazen Hartwell". (Name very plain) John & Samuel and att. by Samuel
Phipps. Total worth - 308 pounds, 14 shillings, 4 pence. (The early
men settlers could read and write. Few of the women could. Many of
their sons and grandsons could not as the grown-ups were too busy
trying to make a living to teach them.

The Hartwell family has a very attractive coat-of-arms; a silver
bucks head; gold cross; a silver and gold lion and blue and red
ermine. A hart is shown on the crest with one foot on a well and
a sprig of oak leaf in its mouth. (See Burke's "General Armory"
1876 Edition - p.462.

HARTWELL HOMESTEAD.

1636 - 1950.

Hartwell House still stands in Lincoln, Massachusetts, a tribute to early colonial building powers. It has passed through many hands since its building . In 1636. The present owners (1955) Marion Fitch and Jane Poor, conduct a famous eating place there known throughout the East as "Hartwell Farm". It is located on Highway 2A between Concord and Lincoln, Mass.

Quoted here are bits of historical information taken from their brochure "Hartwell Farm": "Why do you call it Hartwell Farm? Well, we like the name "Farm" because, as a rule, one expects to get enough to eat on a farm; and it had always been a farm so we decided not to change it. We couldn't call it the 'Fitch-Poor Farm' or the 'Poor-Fitch Farm' and since Hartwells had built the house and had lived in it until 1875, we thought they should have the credit for the fine old house".

The house is a long; unpainted, two story one, having entrance door with lintels only, and fireplace chimney in center of roof. It is surrounded with fine, old trees. A one story wing extends from one end.

Again from the brochure of Marion Fitch and Jane Poor: "What Hartwell built the house? According to the genealogy, William Hartwell came to Concord in 1635 'because Boston was too crowded'; (this part of Lincoln was once Concord). There wasn't any Back Bay in those days; the Charles River came up to Charles Street and people in those parts had to pasture their animals; the Common was getting crowded for Boston had been settled in 1630. Then this house was here during the Revolution? Yes, and it was on this road in front of the house that the British tramped when they went to Concord. In 1775, Paul Revere rode out to tell the settlers that the British were coming, but before reaching this house, Mr. Revere was startled by the British soldiers and taken captive. He escaped later, but Mr. Prescott, returning from Lexington where he had been visiting a lady friend, carried the message to Concord from here. The story is told that Prescott reached this house; tapped at the back door, that one which leads out on the terrace, and then rode on. Who was living here at that time? Seargent Samuel Hartwell and he began at once to get ready to join the Lincoln company. Mary Flint Hartwell, his wife, asked Sukey, their negro slave, to run down the road to Capt. Smith's to tell him about the British. It was a moonlight night and Sukey was too frightened to go, so Mrs. Hartwell asked Sukey to hold the baby and she would go. Mary rushed down to the Smiths and warned the Captain, then returned to get an early breakfast for her husband, Samuel. After he left, Mrs. Hartwell and Sukey milked the cows and turned them into the pasture. Then Mrs. Hartwell sat quietly at home with the children to await the return of her husband, but Sukey ran into the woods behind the house and was not seen until the next day after the battle was over. Mr. Hartwell was a gunsmith and this house was to have been burned, but the British returned in such confusion from Concord that they were in too much of a hurry to stop and burn it. One soldier put his bayonet through a front window and Mr. Hartwell found the gun when he returned. He repaired it and used it for hunting. Who was the last Hartwell to live in this house? John Hartwell who was born here in 1815. Is there any book which describes in detail what happened on this road in 1775? Yes, there is a book

HARTWELL HOUSE
(Continued)

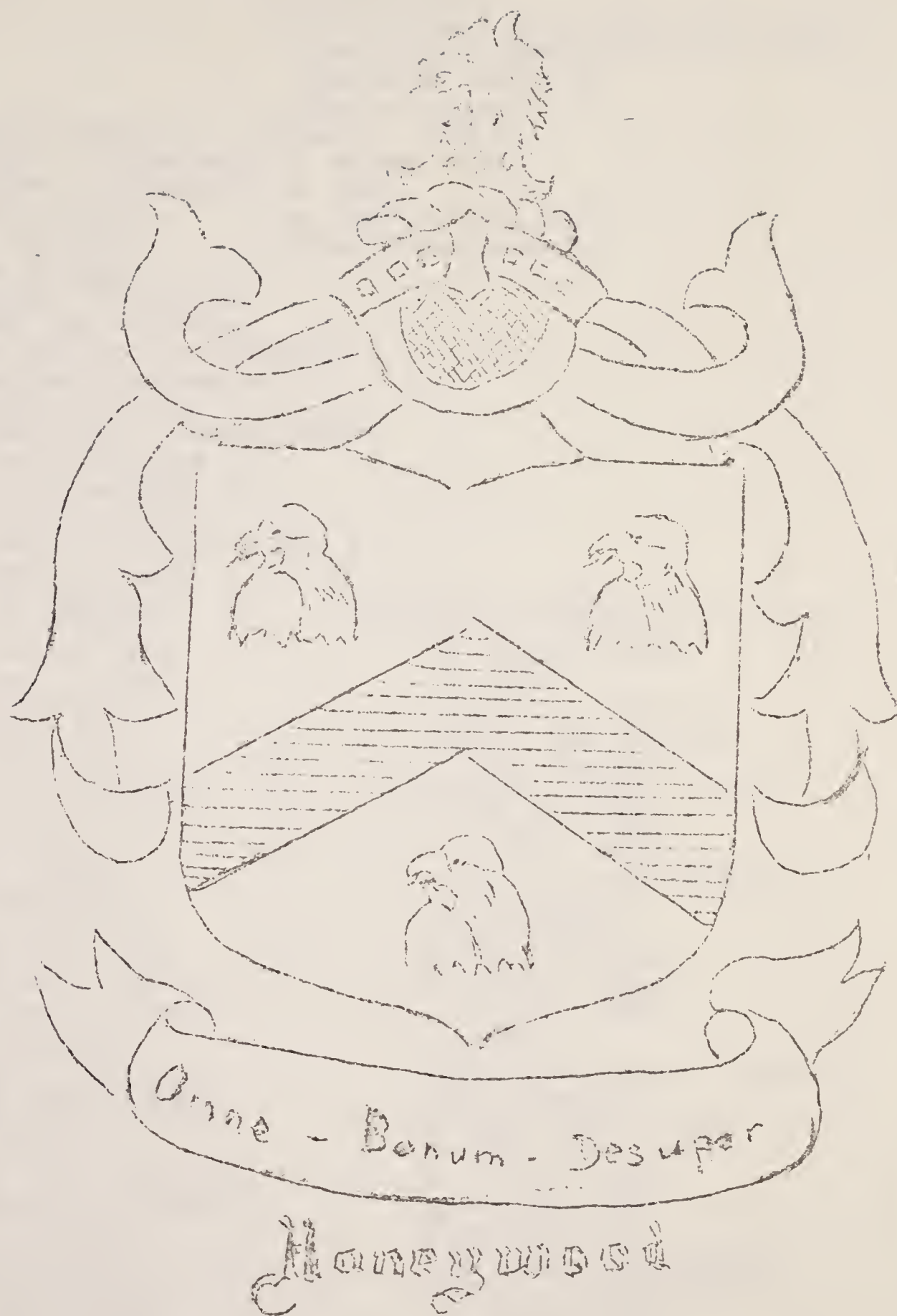
called "Heroes of the Battle Road" written by Mr. Frank Wilson Cheney Hersey.

The above Samuel⁵ (Ephraim⁴, Samuel³, Samuel², William¹) who married Mary Flint was born 25 June, 1742; d. 12 Aug. 1829; m. 12 Sep. 1769 to Mary Flint of Lincoln, MASS. She was b. 2 Apr. 1748; d. 29 July, 1846. He was also a clockmaker and built a house on part of the homestead. Samuel Hartwell⁵ was a sergeant in Capt. William Smith's company of Minutemen; a member of Col. Pierce's regiment which marched on the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775; a quartermaster in the Revolution and was in the battle of White Plains." (From Vol. II, p. 9-Hartwell Genealogy.)

1636
Hartwell Homestead.

The following poem is carved on a panel behind the door which leads into the house:

"He who loves an old house
Will never lose in vain;
For how can any old house
Used to sun and rain,
To lilac and to larkspur
And arching trees above,
Fail to give the answer
To the heart that gives its love."



Arms: arg. a chevron between 3 hawks heads az.
 Crest: a wolf's head, couped erm.
 Motto: Omne Bonum Desuper.

From Burke's Peerage and
 Fairbairn's Crests-vol.1

HONEYWOOD
p.2.
Line of Descent.

Atwater, Robert
Will. proved 5 May 1545 (Written 1563)
M. soon after 1500 to
Catherine Bright of
Royton Chapel.

Honeywood, Robt. Sr. Atwater Mary
Of Pettin in Charing, b. Royton 1527.
& Royton in Lenham. d. 1620.
M. Feb. 1543 to m. Feb. 1543 age 16, to
Mary Atwater - - - - Robert Honeywood, Sr.
(See Atwater.)

Honeywood, Robert, Jr.
Oldest son of above.
Wrote the family genealogy
"Honeywood Evidences".

Honeywood, Dorothy
Eldest dau. of above (Robt. Jr.)
M. Henry Thomson
d. Lenham, Kent, Eng.
20 Oct 1648.
Lived at Royton Chapel &
Lenham Parish.
(See Thomson.)

Thomson, Anthony
b. 30 Aug 1612.
d. Sept. 1648.
m. (1) Katherine.

Thompson, John
d. June. 1707.
Called "Mariner"
M. 4 Aug. 1656 to
Ann Vicars
(See Vicars.)

Thompson, Samuel
b. 12 May, 1669.
d. 26 Mar. 1749.
m. 14 Nov. 1695 to
Rebecca Bishop.
(See Bishop.)

Thompson, Rebecca
b/ 23 Feb. 1707/8.
d. 26 Feb. 1736/9;
Age 31.
m. 11 Feb. 1730/31 to
David Austin, Sr.
(See Austin)

Austin, David, Jr.
b. 6 May, 1732.
d. 5 Feb. 1801.
m. 14 Dec., 1752 to
Mary Mix.
(See Mix.)

See above.

Austin, Rebecca
b. 16 Dec. 1753.
d. 1830.
m. 28 Aug. 1771 to
Lieut. John Sherman
(See Sherman.)

Sherman, Charles, Major
b. 28 Nov. 1783.
d. 3 Apr. 1843.
m. (2) 30 Mar. 1814 to
Jennet Taylor.
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 Aug. 1839.
d. 9 March, 1893.
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie (Agnes) Charles.
(See Charles.)

Sherman, Claude Jeri
b. 1878 (Oct. 5)
d. 12 July 1946.
m. 28 Aug. 1900 to
Nina May Cass.
(See Cass - Pendergast*)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
b. 12 May 1902.
m. 16 July 1920 to
Clarence Ray Linsen.
(See Linsen.)

Robert Honeywood Sr. of Royton in Lenham who married Mary Atwater, was a man of fortune, a Justice of the Peace in the country. His list of tenures, given below, previously were owned by his father-in-law Robert Atwater, during the reign of Henry VIII:

Putwood in Osferinge

Petti in Charing.

Provenders in Morton.

Newcourt in Charing.

Bewley in Boughton

Downcourt in Lenham.

Malhorbe in Charing

Royton in Lenham.

The will of Robert Atwater (See Atwater) dated at Charing, 3 miles from Royton, last day of Aug. 1513; proved 5 May, 1565, is on record at Canterbury. It shows ownership of the above properties of the Honeywood estates.

Robert Honeywood, Jr. grandson of Robert Atwater and oldest son of Robert, Sr. and Mary Atwater, wrote a very interesting genealogy of the Honeywood and Atwater families titled "Honeywood Evidences". From this genealogy, we learn that Mary Atwater was the younger of the 2 daus. of Robert Atwater of Royton; that she was b. at Royton in 1527; she m. in Feb. 1543 at the age of 16 to Robert Honeywood of Postling in Kent. She received from her father as her dowry, the manors of Petti and Newcourt in Charing and Downcourt and Royton in Lenham. By her marriage to Robert Honeywood, Sr. these properties became the properties of her husband. They resided at Royton and in Petti in Charing. They had 16 children, 2 of whom died young. Her husband died in 1576 and was buried at the church at Lenham.

In "Honeywood Evidences", Robert, Jr. described his mother, Mary (Atwater) Honeywood as being a very wonderful, kindly Christian lady. She lived nearly a hundred yrs. and saw 367 of her descendants; 16 of her own; 114 grandchildren; 229 great grandchildren and 9 great, great grandchildren. At a dinner given for her 93rd birthday, 200 of these attended.

From "An Account of Some of the Ancestors of Harry Thompson and Myra Hall" by Clarence Willis Eastman, Atherst, Mass. 1916, we learn that the gravestone record gives us the data about the marriage of Robert, Jr.'s dau. Dorothy to Henry Thompson. Carved into the stone, "Henry Thompson, son of Thomas Thompson of Sandwich, Merchant) and Dorothy, wife of Henry Thompson," that "she was of Royton Chapel in this Parish . . . she was the oldest daughter of Robert Honeywood of Peet in Charing."

The youngest son of Henry and Dorothy (Honeywood) Thompson, was Anthony - b. 30 Aug. 1612, the immigrant ancestor of our Thompson ancestry.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

"Robert Atwater: Ancestor of Anthony Thompson" by E. E. Atwater

"Genealogical & Biographical Records of the Banning and Allied Families"; "The American Historical Society" by Miss Kate Banning; 1925.

"An Account of Some of the Ancestors of Harry Thompson and Myra Hall" by Clarence Willis Eastman; Atherst, Mass. 1916.

JONES and LEACHLAND FAMILIES.

Jones, William	Leachland,	Turner, Rebecca
Bridgwater, 1569	m. <u>St. Love.</u>	m. Thomas Mix.
m. Alice ?	Leachland, John	(See Mix)
Jones, William	m. Isabel	Mix, John
Testator 1592/93	Leachland, John	1649-1712
m. Jane Bishopp	m. Agnes Starre	m. Eliz. Wilmot.
Jones, Margaret	Leachland, Thomas	(See Wilmot)
bpt. 12 Nov. 1591	d. 30 Nov. 1593	Mix, Joseph
d. 24 Oct. 1654	m. Alice Viney	1684-1757
m. Roger Leachland	Leachland, Roger	m. Hannah Ball.
	bpt. 25 Dec. 1570	(See Ball)
	d. 1620/21	Mix, Mary
	m. Margaret Jones	1734-1731
	11 Feb. 1604/5	m. David Austin.
	Leachland, Margaret	(See Austin)
	m. before 1630	Austin, Rebecca
	Capt. Nathaniel	1753-1830
	Turner.	m. Lieut. John
	To America, 1630	Sherman.
	(See Turner)	Sherman, Charles
	See above.	1783-1844

JONES

From "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" Vol. 82; pp 62-63.

1. Jones, William¹ of Bridgwater, Co. Somerset, Eng. (probably the William Jones of the Muster Roll of 1569); m. Alice ?.
Issue: Henry; Alexander (merchant); William; Dorothy who m. John Mitchell; mayor of Bridgwater.
2. Jones, William² (William¹) of Bridgwater, Co. Somerset; merchant; the testator of 20 March 1592/3; buried at Bridgwater 30 July 1593. He m. at Bridgwater, June 1585, Jane Bishopp who was living 20 March 1592/3. He was a mayor of Bridgwater, 1592.
Children baptized at Bridgwater:

1. Robert - bpt. 20 Feb. 1585
2. Alice - " 9 Aug. 1589
3. Margaret - 12 Nov. 1591
d. 24 Oct. 1654. (See "Register" vol. 79, p. 422)
m. at Bridgwater
11 Feb. 1604/5 to
Roger Leachland.
(See Leachland)
5. Jane - bpt. 20 Feb. 1591?2
Living, unm. 17 March 1709/10.

Sherman, Dorothy
m. Clarence Lainso.
1893-1959.
(See Lainson)

LEACHLAND FAMILY

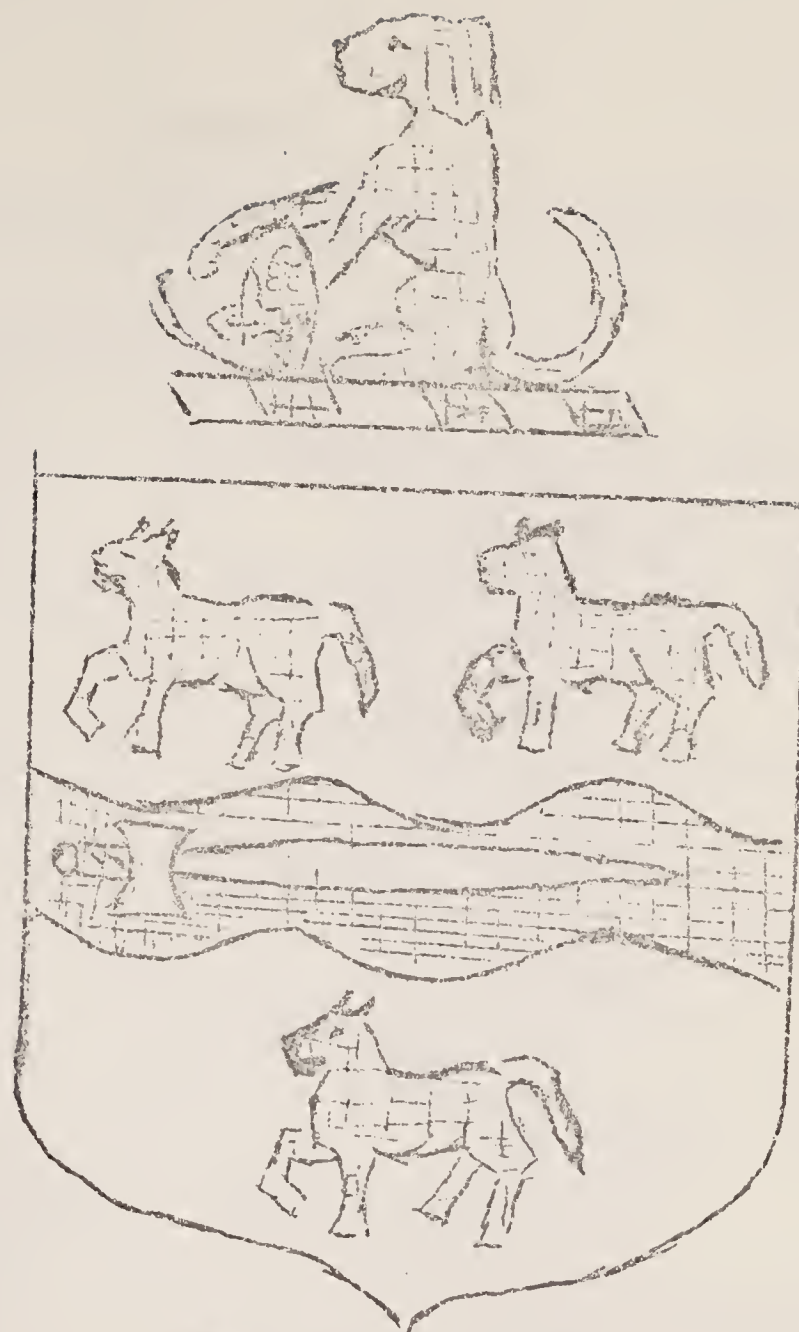
From "The New England Historical and Genealogical Register" Vol. 82; pp. 63 - 65. (Quoted from "Leachland Pedigree" in "The Visitation of County of Somerset, year 1623" published by "Harleian Society" Vol. II; p. 67; also from "Colyton, County Devon" and "Taunton, County Somerset".

1. Leachland, John¹ (son of ? Leachland and his wife who was a daughter of ? St. Lowe of County Devon), held land in Colyton Manor, County Devon in 1496/7 and in 1524. He was bailiff in Colyton Hundred. Taxed 60 pounds in the subsidy of 1524. He m. Isabel ? (Visitation of Somerset 1623.) Johane given in Register, vol. 51, p. 487, Chancery Case.
Issue: John; Nicholas and Joan who m. John Weston.
2. Leachland, John² (John¹) of Colyton in 1550; m. Agnes Starre of Beare, County Devon.
Issue: Edward, a London lawyer; Thomas; Lawrence; William; Joan; Ambrose; Alice; Agnes.
3. Leachland, Thomas³ (John²; John¹) of Colyton and Taunton, Co. Somerset; buried at Taunton. He was called "Mr. Thomas Leachland" in 30 Nov. 1593. He m. Alice Viney who was buried as his widow at Taunton 12 Feb. 1596/7, dau. of Wm. Viney of Taunton, Constable of Taunton 1543, 1549, 1551, 1554. Thomas Leachland was bailiff of Taunton 1566 and Constable of Taunton 1572 and 1580.
Issue: William, Gentleman—a constable and also a mayor of Taunton; Lucy; Eleanor; Annes; Johane; Annes(2); John; Robert; Thomas; Roger.
4. Leachland, Roger⁴ (Thomas³; John²; John¹) of Chard, Co. Somerset; merchant. Testator of 6 Feb. 1620/21. Bpt. at Taunton, Co. Somerset 25 Dec. 1570; d. between 6 Feb. 1620/21 and 31 Oct. 1621; m. at Bridgwater, Co. Somerset, 11 Feb. 1604/5 to Margaret Jones: (see Jones) who was bpt. at Bridgwater 12 Nov. 1590 and d. 2 Oct. 1654, dau. of Wm. and Jane (Bishopp) Jones of Bridgwater.
Issue: Wm. b. 1608 (not mentioned in his father's will); Margaret—living 31 Aug. 1654 and m. before that date to Nathaniel Turner; (See Turner); Jane (Joan) m. Thorne: Thomas, merchant; Alice m. Richard Darby, Gentleman.
5. Leachland, Margaret⁵ (Roger⁴; Thomas³; John²; John¹); m. Captain Nathaniel Turner who emigrated to America. (See Turner)

From "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" Vol. 81; p. 322.

Will of Margaret Leachland of Chard, Co. Somerset, Eng. widow, dated 31 Aug. 1654; a petticoat to her dau. Margaret Leachland. Will proved 22 July 1653. Other daus. named: Jane Throne, Alice Darby; and son Thomas.

Will of Roger Leachland, dated 6 Feb. 1620/21; proved 31 Oct. 1621; names wife Margaret; sons Wm. and Thomas; daus. Margaret, Jane, Alice. (Hence, Roger and Margaret were married and had Wm. who was not mentioned in mother's will.



Metcalf

From "American Armourey & Blue Book"-Section "Armorial Addenda"
by Matthews:

Michael Metcalf, b. 1586; settled in New England 1637; son of
Leonard Metcalf of Tatterford, Co. Norfolk, England.

Arms - Argent; on a fesse wavy, between three calves passant
sable, a sword fesseways.

Crest - A talbot sejant sable the dexter paw supporting a
shield or, thereon a hand issuing from clouds, hold-
ing a pen.

METCALF.

From "The Metcalf Genealogy" by Isaac Metcalf of Royalton, Mass. and Isaac Stearns Metcalf of Elyria, Ohio. Cleveland: The Imperial Press. 1898.

Metcalf Line of Descent.

1. Arkefrith, the Dane.
To Eng. 1016 with King Canute.
2. Arkel, Lord of Dent.
3. Gospatrick.
4. Dolfin.
5. William
6. Richard.
7. Adam-1252.
8. Adam-1278.
Called Medecalfe.
9. Medecalfe, Adam
of Baynbridge.
10. Medecalfe, Adam
of Thornton.
11. Metcalf, Richard
of Baynbridge.
12. Metcalf, Thomas
of Baynbridge
13. Metcalf, John
m. Alice of Ireby.
14. Metcalf, James, Captain
of Happe.
m. Gelsone of Ireby.
He living in 1415.
15. Metcalf, Brian.
He, his brothers
and sisters, called
in the records,
"the 15th generation
from Arkefrith."
m. Johanna of
Boughton.
(Last generations at
that time.)
33. Metcalf, Leonard.
Called in the records,
"the 33rd generation
from Arkefrith".
M. ? Thursby.
(Another Leonard Metcalf
probably belonged here)
35. Metcalf, Michael, Puritan.
Emigrated to America.
b. 17 June, 1537.
d. 1604.
m. Sarah Ellwynn, 13th Oct.
1616.
She b. 17 June, 1593;
d. 1644; dau. Thomas &
Elizabeth (Benslye)
Ellwyn.
36. Metcalf, Mary (or Marcy)
b. 14 Feb. 1619.
m. Henry Wilson 24 Nov. 1642.
See Wilson; also Hartwell
37. Wilson, Elizabeth
m. John Rice of Needham
(See Rice)
38. Rice, Mary
m. (2) Deacon Joseph Hartwell
b. 8-11-1678.
(See Hartwell)
39. Hartwell, Elizabeth
1726-1760
m. Roger Sherman, "Signer"
1721-1793.
40. Sherman, John, Lieut.
1750-1801
m. Rebecca Austin, 1771
(See Austin)
1753-1830.
41. Sherman, Charles
1783-1844
m. Jennet Taylor, 1814. (See
Taylor.) 1794-1843.
42. Sherman, William
1839-1893.
m. (2) Marie Charles, 1876.
1850-1889.
43. Sherman, Claude-1878-1946.
m. Nina Gess-1900.
b. 1883. Living (1964)
44. Sherman, Dorothy Alice
b. 1902.
m. Clarence Lainson 1920.
1895-1959.
(See Lainson)

METCALF
(Continued)

From "The Metcalf Genealogy".

p.5: The original family seat of the Metcalfs was in the North-east part of Yorkshire, England. The spellings used varied: Metkalff; Medcalife; Myacalife; Medcalf; Medeculf; Meitcholve; Medecale; Metecalfs, etc.

Tradition: the early Metcalfs were as a race, very large, strong men. A strong-armed hero twisted the neck of a ferocious bull and it was represented he "met a calf" so was called the "Man who met a calf" "Metcalf" for short.

Cravens is an old Metcalf district in Yorkshire. Whittaker's "History of Cravens" says the name Metcalf comes from old Saxon "Mec-elgh", halgh meaning "a tract of land" and Mechalgh meaning "Men of Mec's land".

In Craven, 12 miles South east of Dent are three hills now called "Pennegent Hills" but long ago known as "The Three Calves". In 1278, Edward I recorded that "Adam de Medekalf (meaning Adam of the Middle Calf)" was killed by one Stegnebrigg in single combat. This Adam de Medekalf was eighth in descent from the original Dane Arkefrith who came to England in 1016 with King Canute who gave him land in north-east Yorkshire and made him "Lord of Dent, Sedbury and Asknigg" names still found on the map of Yorkshire.

James Metcalf (no. 4 on the list) of Nappe in Wensleydale, m. Gelsone of Ireby. He was captain in the battle of Agincourt under Henry V in 1415 and was Lord of the Manor of Nappe when Margaret, widow of Richard, Lord Scrofe, claimed dower in said manor. In 1462, the widow of Lord Scrofe released to James Metcalf and heirs, all claims. This James Metcalf founded and endowed the Chantry of St. Anne at Asknigg requiring daily mass and prayers for the good of the King, Queen and himself, his sons and for all their souls when from this life they pass away; and also for the souls of all his benefactors. In the chapel is a marble slab with many defacings, said to have been done by the "Roundheads" in the time of Cromwell. All were zealous Catholics. Their children were called "The 15th generation from Dane Arkefrith".

Issue of James and Gelsone Metcalf:

- | | |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. Reginald-m. ? Thornton. | 4. Thomas-Buried in minster o |
| 2. Brian-ancestor of the | of York. Brass tablet on |
| American Metcalfs. | his grave. Chancellor of |
| 3. Myles who was in Parli- | the kingdom under Edward |
| ment from York in 1478. | IV and Richard III. |
| d. 2-25-1495. | 5. Joan who m. Hamduke, |
| | Constable of Cliff. |
| | 6. Cicely who d. 1502; Prio- |
| | ress of Harrich Abbey in |
| | Iraledale; Priory of St. |
| | Andrews, Harrich. |

p.6 Metcalf Genealogy:

Wm. Metcalf who m. Anne Main-wood 21 May 1657, called "33rd from Arkefrith; Wm Metcalf of York, b. York, Eng. 1639, claims to be the 39th generation from Arkefrith.)

Our American Metcalfs descended from Brian Metcalf of Beare Park, the 3rd son of James of Nappe. He m. Johanne of Boughton. Issue: Richard; Leonard; Nicholas and Roger.

Leonard Metcalf m. ? Thorsby and had issue: Leonard, Vincent Godfrey and Ambrose.

(See next page.)

METCALF
(Continued)

p.7

Leonard Metcalf of Beare Parke in 1568 joined the rising in the North in the interest of Mary, Queen of Scots. He was condemned and narrowly escaped the scaffold. His name is listed first on the list of 12 Gentlemen prisoners at Carlisle, Dec. 1569. His name is also in the list of prisoners taken to Durham Castle Jan. 1570. Eleven were indicted for "Conspiracy, Treason and Rebellion" and all were condemned to die. Four were executed at once at York. The other seven were "Stayed for a second execution" or "until the Queen's pleasure". It was represented to the Queen that Leonard Metcalf rose against her because the Earl of Northumberland did, and too, that he had made state of his lands to his wife so that by his life, the Queen should have his lands while by his death, his wife should have them; that therefore, the Queen should have his lands while by his death, his wife should have them; that therefore, the Queen should win by his life and lose by his death; further, that he was a very quiet, honest gentleman and generally lamented. Still, the queen "spared three but thought the four, Metcalf, Lambert, Claxton and Conyon" should be made an example; but refer the same to your own judgment (the commissioners). After much dickering between commissioners and queen, none of them were executed probably for their lands for "The Bill of Attainder" names "Leonard Metcalf late of Beare Park County, York, Esquire."

Yorkshire Metcalf Coat of Arms.

Argent (silver) 3 calves passant sable (walking and black) with different quartering. (Different sons used different designs on the various quarters of the shield.)

p.8/

Our emigrant ancestor, Michael Metcalf, the Dornix or Embroiderer and Weaver of Norwich. . . was immediately descended from the Metcalf of Beare Park and Nappe Hall in Northern Yorkshire. Michael became a staunch Puritan.

To return to Leonard Metcalf; after losing his lands he left Yorkshire for Norfolk, gave up Catholicism, studied and took the holy order of the state church. Twenty years later, he was the first "Leonard Metcalf rector" of the parish of Tatterford near Norwich.

(Note: it may be more probable that the first Leonard Metcalf, Rector of Tatterford was the son of Leonard Metcalf, the quondam traitor.)

There follows a line of Metcalfs who were rectors of Tatterford. Our ancestor's baptism is recorded thus: "Michael Metcalf filius Leonardi Metcalf at bapt fuit 17th die June 1537" (No clue to Michael's mother.)

Interpolated Note.

From "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" vol. 80: pp. 312-313:

It has been questioned that Michael Metcalf was the son of Rev. Leonard Metcalf of Tatterford. Here is proof that he was:

In the baptismal record, his bapt. is placed between those of Leonard Metcalf, bpt. 3 Sept. 1586 and Nicholas Metcalf bpt. 5 July 1592. There was also a son Mathew bpt. 18 Dec. 1594.

Correction to vol. 6, p. 171 of the "Register": Michael Metcalf wife Sarah, was not b. at Weyham, but at Helgham near Norwich, Co. Norton 17 June 1693, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (Benslye) Elwyn of this Parish. "The Elwyns of Norfolk" in "Miscellaneous Genealogies of America", March 1926, gives the Elwyn family a distinguished lineage.

METCALF
(Continued)

Michael Metcalf was warden of St. Benedict's Church, Norwich 1619-1634, a natural position for the son of a clergyman. He, himself, recorded that he was born at Tatterford: and all Tatterford records fail to show any other Metcalf family except that of Rev. Leonard Metcalf. Michael wrote his Warden's Account book and his name is in a sure, plain hand, ending in a graceful flourish the type of handwriting of the well educated.

In a disposition to the court, 1614, Rev. Leonard Metcalf, clerk and rector of the Parish of Tatterford, states his age to be 73 years; that he had been incumbent there for 40 years, that he was born at Apperside in North Riding of Yorkshire.

Any, the wife of Rev. Leonard Metcalf d. 1602. His estate was administered in 1616 at West Barsham, Norfolk of which he was vicar holding this living as well as being vicar of the rectory of Tatterford.

Again: From "The Metcalf Genealogy"

p.9/

Michael Metcalf m. Sarah Elwyn 13 Oct. 1616. Their older children were born and bapt. at St. Benedict's, Norwich, Norfolk Co. The four younger were bapt. at St. Edmundsbury.

Michael was made Freeman, City of Norwich, 21 June 1618. His occupation statedd "Dornix Weaver". The Dornex or Dornic was a kind of Damask or tapestry used in hangings and heavy curtains. He is supposed to have had some hundred or more men employed in his shop or factory.

pp.9 & 10.

Michael soon became embroiled in the religious upheaval. From "The Defence of Bishop Wren", we read "testimony that Michael and Nicholas Metcalf had uttered dangerous words against the King which could no longer be endured"; also that "the said Michael slipped away and went to New England". [From "Articles of Impeachment presented 5 July 1641 by Str. Thomas Wadham against Matthew Wren, late Bishop of Norwich and then Bishop of Ely".]

p.11.

Michael Metcalf's account of all this is printed in the New England Register" vol.6, page 171. He had to leave his wife and children in England, took ship from London 17 Sep. 1636; "Tossed at sea, the ship veered to Plymouth in Old England. He left the ship and went down to Yarmouth, Co. Norfolk from thence he shipped himself, his family and came to New England; sailed 15 April 1637 and arrived three days before midsummer with his wife, 9 children and a servant, Thomas Cumberland, age 16.

The passenger list of the emigrants with the 'John and Dorothy'; master William Andrews of Ipswich, as examined 8 April 1637 and arrived three days before midsummer with his wife and 9 children. The list sayd "Michael Metcalf, Sarah Metcalf his wife and 8 children. It is probable his 2nd son, Joseph, came to this country 2 years earlier and was admitted Freeman at Dedham 4 March 1635, Michael was admitted freeman at Dedham 14 July 1637. Michael wrote a letter describing his religious troubles. It is given on pp.10-17 of the Metcalf Genealogy.

Children of Michael and Sarah (Elwyn) Metcalf: Michael b.13 Nov. 1617; d.y.; (Marjor Marcy) b.14 Feb. 1619; m. Henry Wilson 24 Nov. 1642. (See Wilson) Michael, Jr. b.5 Sep. 1632; m. Mary Checkering 3-22-1647; Sarah who m. Robt. Onion; Elizabeth m. Thomas Bancroft; Martha

METCALF
(Continued)

Children of Michael and Sarah (Elwyn) Metcalf-(Continued)

Martha b. 3-27-1628;m.(1)Wm.Briantell: (2)Christopher Smith on 8-2-1654;(3)____ Stow: Thomas b. 12-27-1629;m.9-12-1655 Sarah Paige;
m.(2)12-2-1679 ____? . He was Deacon at Dedham. He d. 11-16-1702; and Ann)or Joann* d.y; Jane,b.3-24-1632;m. Sam Walker of Rehoboth; Rebekah-b. 4-5-1633;m.4-5-1659 to John Mackintosh of Dedham.

COLONIAL SERVICE.

From "Daughters of the American Colonists" Lineage Book-Vol.4;
pp.151-152:

Metcalf, Michael (1586-1664) m. 1616 Sarah Ellwyn (1593-1644) was a teacher of the first free school in the colonies at Dedham, Massachusetts.

(The member who used his service as above is:

Miss Jessamine E. Plank-no.3417.)

MIX (WEEKS)
P.A.
LINE OF DESCENT.

Mix, Thomas
To America, 1643
d. 1691.
m. 1649 to
Rebecca Turner.
(See Turner and
Leachland.)

Mix, John
b. 1649.
d. 1711/12.
m. ca. 1670 to
Elizabeth Wilmot.
(See Wilmot and ?)

Mix, Joseph.
b. 18 Dec. 1684.
d. 12 Feb. 1757.
m. 24 Mar., 1709 to
Sarah Ball.
(See Ball and Glover)

Mix, Timothy.
b. - ?
d. - ?
m. 19 July 1733 to
Mary Cooper of St.
George Manor, Long Island.

Mix, Mary.
b. 18 May, 1734.
d. Sept., 1781.
m. Dec. 1752 to
David Austin.
(See Austin)

See above.

Austin, Rebecca
b. 16 Dec. 1753.
d. 1830.
m. Lieutenant John Sherman.
(See Sherman)

Sherman, Charles
b. 28 Nov. 1733.
d. 20 Mar. 1844.
m. Jennet Taylor.
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 Aug. 1839.
d. 9 March, 1893.
m. Mary Marie Agnes Charles, 1876.
(See Charles.)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct. 1878
d. 12 July, 1946
m. 28 Aug., 1900 to
Wina May Gass (Pendergast)
(See Gass of Pendergast)
Sherman, Dorothy Alice -
Compiler of this book.
Married Clarence R. Lainson.
(See Lainson)

MIX (MECKS)

B.1

From "Genealogy and Family History of the State of Connecticut"
Vol.II;p.935 and p.1661.

I, Mix (or Meeks) Thomas¹; in New Haven 1643; said to have come from London; died early in 1691; left an estate and ten living children. Sons John and Stephen were executors. He m. 1649, Rebecca, third child of Captain Nathaniel and Margaret (Leachland) Turner. (See Leachland and Turner notes.) Rebecca d. 14 June, 1731.
Issue: John, b. 1649 (see below); Nathaniel, Daniel, Thomas, Caleb; Rebecca; Abigail; Caleb; Samuel; Hannah; Esther; Stephen.

II. Mix, John² (Thomas²) b. 1649; d. 21 Jan. 1711/12; he had lot number 72 in Wellingford in 1670. He m. Elizabeth, b. 1650; d. 11 Aug. 1711, dau. of James and Elizabeth Heaton. (Wrong; See below) His will proved 1712 in which he mentions sons John, Joseph and daus. Esther, Elizabeth, Mercy and Abigail.

From "The Compendium of American Genealogy" Virkus; vol. VII*
Immigrant Ancestors.

Mix, (Meeks), Thomas; from England to New Haven, Conn. 1643; one of first grantees there. He m. 1649, Rebecca, dau. of Capt. Nathaniel Turner.

From "Genealogical Dictionary" by Savage.

I. Mix, Thomas, d. 1691; m. Rebecca, dau. of Capt. Nathaniel and Margaret (Leachland) Turner in 1649. (See Leachland and Turner notes.)

II. Mix, John; b. 1649; d. 21 Jan. 1711/12; m. ca 1670 to Elizabeth, dau. of Benjamin and Elizabeth Wilnot. (See Wilnot notes.) She was b. 1650; d. 1711. (Benjamin Wilnot's wife, Elizabeth, was the widow of the father of James Heaton wherein came the error connecting John's wife to Heaton.)

III. Mix, Joseph; b. 18 Dec. 1684; d. 12 Feb. 1757; m. 24 March 1709, Hannah, dau. of John and Sarah (Clover) Bell. (See Bell and Glover family notes.) Hannah b. 13 Jan. 1689/90.

IV. Mix, Timothy; b. ?; d. ?; m. 19 July 1733 to Mary Cooper of St. George's Manor; L.I. (Know nothing more about her.) He a doctor.

V. Mix, Mary; b. 18 May, 1734; d. Sept. 1781, ae 48; m. Dec. 1752 to David Austin. (See Austin notes.)

Colonial and War Service Records:

From "Daughters of American Colonists Lineage Book, Vol. I, pp. 6-8;
Vol. II, p. 236-:

Thomas Mix, husband of Rebecca Turner, was an original proprietor of New Haven, Conn; one of the first grantees of the town.

From "Ancient Families of New Haven" vols. I & II:

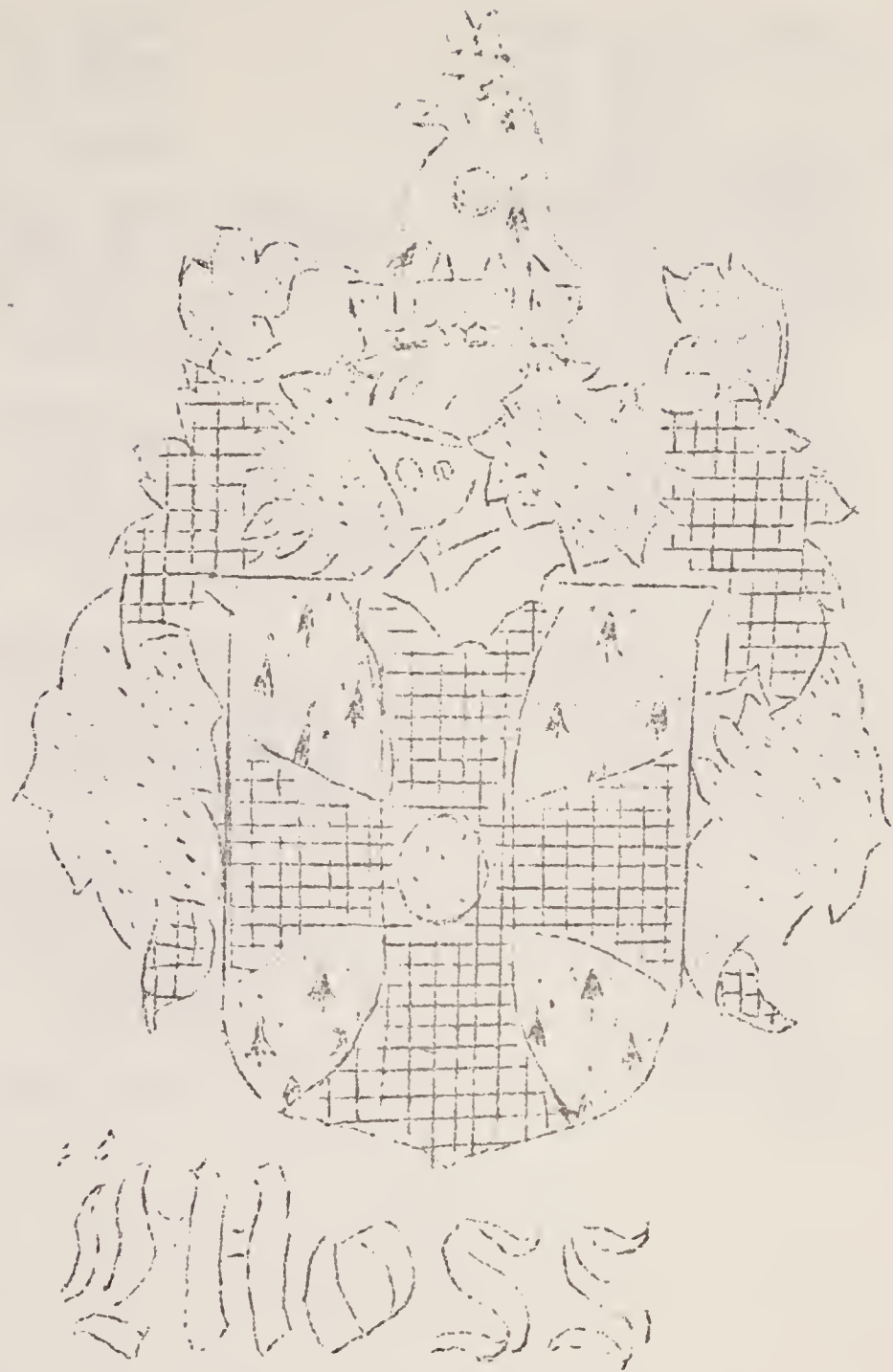
Thomas Mix was in King Philip's War which broke out in 1675 and was one of the most devastating of all Colonial Wars.

p. 240: Mix, Thomas (1628-1691) given 6 acres excess for war service in King Philip's War. m. 1649, Rebecca Turner; 11 Children

From "Families of Ancient New Haven" vol. 5-6 1927-30;

Says, p. 1195, Joseph Mix was a lieutenant. Other notes same.

"At the Sign of the Crest"-Moss(e) Coat of arms.
By Mabel Louise Ketch.



From "Hobbies-the Magazine of Collectors"; Oct; 1949; ppl 57, 159.

John Moss, Sr. (Mosse) was the first in this line in America but the Moss-Mosse Genealogy has records of many more "first-comers." John Sr. was one of the earliest of New Haven Colony: signed the Planters Association of New Haven 1639; member of the first General Court several times; a founder of Wallingford, Conn; Commissioner (Judge) for Wallingford, being re-elected for 13 terms. . . . This coat-of-arms ascribed to them in County Bedford, Eng. by Burke's "General Armory."

"He beareth for Arms: Ermine on a cross fimbriated sable a bezant or.

Crest: Out of a mural coronet or, a griffin's head ermine, charged on the neck with a bezant or.

MOSS
p.A
LINE OF DESCENT

Moss, John
b. 1604.
d. 1707.
m. ?

Moss, Moss, Mary
bpt. 11 Apr., 1641/
m. 3 Nov. 1664 to
John Peck.
(See Peck.)

Peck, Abigail
b. 16 Mar. 1682
d. 31 May 1741
m. (1) David Austin.
(See Austin)

Austin, David
b. 25 Oct. 1703
d. 28 Aug., 1759.
m. Rebecca Thompson.
(See Thompson)

Austin, David
b. 6 May, 1732
d. 5 Feb. 1801.
m. Mary Mix.
(See Mix)

See Above)

Austin, Rebecca
b. 16 Dec. 1753.
d. 1830.
m. Lieut. John Sherman.
(See Sherman)

Sherman, Charles
b. 28 Nov. 1733.
d. 20 Mar. 1844.
m. Jennet Taylor.
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 Aug. 1839
d. 9 Mar., 1893.
m. Mary Marie Agnes Charles.
(See Charles) m. 1878

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct. 1878
d. 12 July, 1946.
m. 28 Aug., 1900 to
Nina May Gass (Pendergast)
(See Gass of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this
family history.
m. 16 July, 1920 to
Clarence R. Lainson.
(See Lainson)

MOSS (Variant, MORSE). **

From "Families of Ancient New Haven" Donald L. Jacobus. Vol. 5-6
1927-30.

p. 1219.

Moss (Morse), John; b. ca. 1604; d. 1707 ae 103; (Wallingford Vital
Statistics). A Corporal. He m. ?.

6th child: Mary Moss, b. ca. 11 Apr. 1641 NHCl; d. 16 Nov. 1725;
WV; m/ 3 Nov. 1664, NHV, John Peck. (See Peck family notes.)

Ibid: vol. 3-4; p. 922-27.

p. 992: List of officials, Military and Civil, 1636-1665:
Colonial Wars.

Moss, John - d. 1707; Corporal New Haven Train Band Aug.
1642; Resigned Aug. 1652. Deputy of New Haven Legisla-
ture - May 1664.

From "Genealogy and Family History, State of Connecticut" by
William R. Cutter, A.M. and others.
Vol. III; p. 1644.

Moss, John; immigrant ancestor was one of the earliest
settlers of New Haven Colony, Conn. He signed with the
Planters Association of 1639, *New Haven, 1639*.

He was b. in Eng. 1604; was a member of the first
General Court in 1639; and again 1643-49 and '64. He
was chosen Corporal 6 Aug. 1642. At the age of 67, he
was one of the incorporators of the town of Wallingford
and in May, 1673, was elected commissioner, serving for
many years. He died in 1707 at the age of 103 years.

Issue:

John - bptz. 11 Jan. 1639; d. y.

Samuel - b. 4 Apr. 1641.

Abigail - b. 10 Apr. 1642.

Rev. Joseph - b. 6 Nov. 1643.

Ephraim - b. 6 Nov. 1645.

* Mary b/ 11 Apr. 1647. m. John Peck. (See Peck notes.)

Mercy (son) bptz. 1 Apr. 1649.

John - b. 12 Oct. 1650; m. Mary Lathrop of Wallingford, Dec. 12, 1677

Hester b. 16 June, 1654.

Isaac - b. 1 July 1658.

Moss, Mary. b. 11 April, 1647; d. 16 Nov. 1725. m. 3 Nov. 1664;
to John Peck. (See Peck family notes.)

* Mary Moss and John Peck - m. 3 Nov. 1664 by William
Jones. (New Haven Vital Records - Vol. I; p. 35)

** See also "History of Wallingford" by Charles H. M. Davis, M.D.



Palgrave

From "New England Historic and Genealogical Register" -
Vol. 107; pp. 266,269; no. 401.

Doctor Richard Palgrave of Wymondham, Norfolk, England
and Watertown and Charlestown, Mass., 1630.

Arms: Azure, a lion rampant, guardant, silver.

Crest: A leopard's face and neck erased, silver.

PALGRAVE

"As the Sign of the Cross"

From "Hobbies-The Magazine for Collectors"; March, 1943.

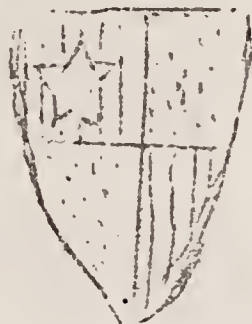
"Magna Carta Barons"

By

Mabel Louise Keech.

These six Magna Carta Barons were our ancestors through Dr. Richard Palgrave of my paternal Sherman lineage.

Robt. de Vere
Earl of Oxford.



Quarterly gules and or, in the upper dexter quarter a mullet argent.

Hugh le Bigot(d)



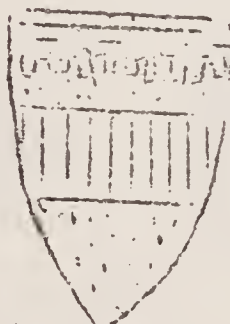
Or a cross gules surmounted by a label azure.

Gilbert de Clare



Or three chevrons gules surmounted by a label azure.

Saher de Quinci



Or a fess gules surmounted by a label azure.

Wm. de Albini



Gules a lion rampant or.

John de Lacy



Or a lion rampant azure.

PALGRAVE
Royal and Magna Carta Arms
(Continued)

Beauchamp
Earl of Warwick.



Shield gules; chev-
ron gold; 6 crosses
potent gold.

Bohun
Earl of Northampton. Earl of Pembroke.



Shield azure
bend voided
or; 6 lions ram-
pant gold, three
and three.

Marshall
Earl of Pembroke.



Shield per pale
gold and green
Lion rampant
gules.



Mortimer-
Earl of March.
Shield argent
within a border
blue and gold.



Richard Plantagenet-
Earl of Cornwall.
Shield argent, lion
rampant gules crowned
or. Border (?) with 8
bezant or.



Wm. de Warren-
Shield gules,
lion rampant
argent per
chief azure and
or.



Warren
Earl of Surrey;
Shield azure and or
checkered.

*
PALGRAVE
Doctor Richard Palgrave
of
Charlestown, Massachusetts.

The Palgrave family is the one on my father's Lineage which goes back to the royal and noble families of Europe and ~~as does~~ the Du Bois family of my mother's lineage.

The entire royal and noble ancestry of the Palgrave family is given in "Ancestral roots of Sixty New England Families" by Doctor Frederick Lewis Weis. The lineage include twelve lines which go back to the Barons of the Magna Charta. I should put it this way; the ancestry includes four of the Noblemen and eight of the Sureties for the Magna Charta in 1215.

Look also at "John Prescott: or Eight Lines of Descent of John Prescott, Founder of Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1645, From Alfred, the Great, King of England 871-901" also written by Doctor Frederick Lewis Weis, Th.D. Doctor Weis has been minister of the First Church of Christ, Lancaster, Mass. since 1929, the church founded by his ancestor, John Prescott.

The genealogy of Dr. Richard Palgrave begins on page 47 of "Ancestral Roots," etc. by Dr. Weis:
p.47: Dr. Richard Palgrave, born ca. 1585; died Oct. 1651; married Anna, who died in Roxbury 17 Feb. 1664. He was physician at Wymondham, County Norfolk, England and in Charlestown, Mass. by 1630. He was made Freeman 18 May, 1631.

Mary Palgrave, dau. of Dr. Richard and Anna, married ca. 1637, Roger Wellington of Watertown, d. 11 March, 1697/8. They were ancestors of Hon. Roger Sherman, "Signer" (the Declaration of Independence and the other five great state papers of that time.) Generations 15-26 are given in "New England Historic and Genealogical Register" vol. 102; :95-97.

From Bond's "Genealogies and History of Watertown, Mass." Second Edition; Boston; New England Historic-Genealogical Society, 1860 p. 626:

Richard Palgrave was one of the first physicians of Charlestown, Mass; applied 30 Oct. 1630 to be admitted Freeman and was adm. the 18th of the next May. (William Gager wrote of him: "a right godly man of skillful chyrugeion" He died 30th Sept. 1651.)

Dr. Palgrave d. between June 4 and Oct., 1651. His will dated 4 June 1651, mentions wife Anna, son John (b. 5 Mar. 1634.5) dau. Mary, (wife of Roger Wellington of Watertown - See Wellington notes), Sarah, Elizabeth, Rebecca and Lydia. His inventory was 313 pounds and dated 1 Oct. 1651.

The will of his widow Anna, dated Roxbury 11 April, 1668/9 proved 1 May, 1669, mentions eldest dau. wife of Roger Wellington, Anna, dau. of son Alcock and John, eldest son of dau. Lydia Heylett

pp. 627, 628: under Wellington: Mary (Palgrave) Wellington did not survive her husband, not being mentioned in his will of 17 Dec. 1697; proved 11 Apr. 1698. (See Wellington Family notes.)

* For Line of Descent, see pp. 3 and 4.

PALGRAVE.

p.2

Notes from "Ancestral Roots, . . . etc." by Dr. Frederick Weis.

I. Ancestors of Doctor Richard Palgrave.

A. page 7: Saints of the Christian Church.

Louis IX-1215-1270;p.99 of the book.

B. Companions of William the Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings, 1066.

1. Robert de Beaumont I, Earl of Leicester.
2. William Fitz Osbern, Earl of Hereford.
3. Hugh de Grantmesnil
4. William de Warenne, Earl of Surrey.
5. Richard Fitz Gilbert de Clare.
6. Roger de Newburgh, 2nd Earl of Warwick.

C. Leaders of the first Crusade-1096-

1. Hugh, the Great of France.

D. Noblemen named in Magna Charta of 1215.

1. William Marshall; Earl of Pembroke.
2. William Longspee, Earl of Salisbury.
3. William de Warenne, Earl of Surrey.
4. William d' Aubigny, Earl of Arundel.

E. Sureties for the Magna Charta - 1215.

1. Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk-d. 1225.
2. Roger Bigod, (son of 1) Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk-d. 1220
3. Henry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, d. 1220.
4. Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Hereford-d. 1220
5. Richard de Clare, Earl of Hereford, d. 1229.
6. John de Lacy, Lord of Pontefract Castle; d. 1240
7. Sire de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, d. 1219/
8. Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, d. 1221.

F. Order of the Garter: Original Knights, 23 A pr. 1349.

1. Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March.
2. William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton.

G. Crusaders.

1. William d'Aubigny, d. 1193; Earl of Arundel & Sussex.
2. William d'Aubigny, d. 1220/21: some titles of father.
3. Sire de Quincy, Earl of Winchester; d. in Holy Land, 1219.
4. Sir Robert de Beaumont-B. before 1135; died in Greece on a crusade in 1190. He was also on a crusade of 1179.
5. Roger de Newburgh, 2nd Earl of Warwick. d. 12 Jan. 1151/53.
- Robert de Quincy-d. London, 1712; son of Sire de Quincy.
7. Henry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford; d. on Pilgrimage to Holy Land, 1220.
8. Peter of France-Crusade 1142;
9. Louis VI, King of France 1077/8-1137.
10. Fulk V, Count of Anjou; King of Jerusalem 1092-1143. Died at Jerusalem.
11. Fulk III, d. 1040 at Jerusalem. Count of Anjou.
12. Hugh Magnus, the Great; d. 1101; Duke of France and Burgundy; Marquis of Orleans; Count Amiens, Charente and Paris; Count of Celois and Vermandois; Leader of the first Crusade.
13. Simon de St. Liz, Earl of Huntingdon and Northampton; d. 1111.

G. Crusader Inc. story-continued.

14. Saint Louis IX-King of France, 1215-1270.

15. Philip II, grandfather of Saint Louis IX. 1165-1223.
King of France-1180-1223.

Ancestry to Charlemagne.

"Ancestral Roots, etc" gives three different approaches of Dr. Richard Palgrave's ancestry to Charlemagne ("Charles, the Great") King of France. Born 742; died 814; King of France from 768 - 814. As "Charles I, he was Roman Emperor from 800- 814. He was the son of "Pepin, the Short.

Other ancestors of Doctor Richard Palgrave.

1. Lady Godiva-See line 176 in the book, "Ancestral Roots"

2. Kings of England and other countries.

a. Edward I-1272-1307

b. Henry III-1216-1272

c. John Lackland-1199-1216

d. Henry II-1154-1189

(The line goes on through the kings of England and Scotland and ends with Cerdic, 1st king of the West Saxons 519 - 534.)

e. Geoffrey V Plantagenet m. Matilda, dau. Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine.

f. Matilda, Queen of Scotland.

g. St. Margaret of Scotland and husband, Malcolm III

(Other families: Fitz Alan; D'Aubigny; Plantagenet; De Warenne; de Vere; de Quincy; Mortimer back to Roger de Mortimer, one of the original Knights and Member of Order of the Garter; de Beaumont back to Sir Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester; de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick; Sir Patrick Cheworth, Lord of Kidwelly, Wales; Bigod to Baron Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, Lord High Steward of England; de Beauchamp to Wm. de Beauchamp, 5th Baron of Elmley Castle, County Worcester; Valeran de Newburgh, Earl of Warwick; de Warenne, Earl of Saxony; Wm. Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, Marshall of England and Protector Regent of the Kingdom 1210-1219. Too many others to mention, including royal and noble families of France, Italy, Germany, Spain. Once the royalty is entered, one goes into all of the families because of the great number of intermarriages.)

PLANTAGENET LINE FROM EDWARD I, KING OF ENGLAND.

(Line of Descent Down to Myself, D.A.L.)

1. Edward I (Plantagenet)
1272-1307

m. Eleanor of Castile.

2. Plantagenet, Elizabeth
m. 1302, Humphrey de Bohun,
VIII, Earl of Hereford and
Essex.

3. de Bohun, Sir William, K.G.
1310/1360

Fought at Crecy.

Earl of Northampton.

m. (2) Elizabeth de Badles.

5. de Bohun, Elizabeth-d. 1383

m. (1) 1359, Richard Fitz Alan,

b. 1346. He beheaded 21 Dec.

1397. He Earl of Arundel & Surrey.

6. Fitz Alan, Elizabeth-d. 1425-m. (3)
before 1401, Sir Robert Goushill
of Hovington, Herts.

7. Goushill, Elizabeth-b. 1401; m. Sir
Richard Wingfield of Lotherington

8. Wingfield, Elizabeth-m. Sir Wm.

Brandon, knt. fl. 1497.

9. Brandon, Eleanor
m. John Glenham
of Glenham, Co.
Suffolk, England.
 10. Glenham, Anne
m. Henry Pgrave, Esq.
b. ca. 1470;
d. 2 Oct. 1516
Of Little Pgrave &
Thrupton, Co. Norfolk,
son of John and
Margaret (Yelverton)
Pgrave.
 11. Pgrave, Thomas, Gent.
b. 1505/10 at Thrupton.
m. Alice Gunton, dau. of
Robt. Gunton of
Thrupton, England.
 12. Palgrave, Rev. Edward
bpt. 21 Jan. 1540/1 at
Thrupton.
d. Dec. 1623.
Rector of Barnham Broom
1567-1623.
Name of wife unknown.
 13. Palgrave, Dr. Richard.
b. ca. 1585.
d. Oct. 1651.
m. Anna-b. Roxbury;
d. 17-169.
 14. Palgrave, Mary
m. 1637 to
Roger Wellington of
Watertown-b. 6-16-1692.
 15. Wellington, Mchitable
m. 9-13-1715 to
William Sherman of
Watertown, b. 8-23-1692.
(See "Wellington")
 16. Sherman, Hon. Roger, "Signer"
b. 4-19-1721.
d. 1-23-1793.
m. 11-17-1749 to
Elizabeth Hartwell.
(See "Hartwell")
 17. Sherman, Lieut. John
b. 7-19-1750.
d. 8-8-1801
m. 8-28-1771 to
Rebecca Austin.
(See "Austin")
 18. Sherman, Charles
b. 11-26-1783.
d. 1844.
m. 5-29-1814 to
Jennet Taylor.
(See "Taylor")
 19. Sherman, William
1839-1893.
m. 1876 to
Maria Charles.
(See "Charles")
 - 20/ Sherman, Claude
1873 - 1946.
m. 1900 Mina May Goss.
(See "Goss")
 21. Sherman, Dorothy Alice
b. 12 May 1902.
m. 1920 to Clarence R. Lainso
- The above lineage from the
following books:
- "Ancestral Roots of Sixty New
England Families" By Doctor
Frederick Lewis Weiss
and
"New England Genealogical
and Historical Register"
Vol 102, pp 95, 96, 97.

ONE OF THE TWELVE LINES BACK TO THE MAGNA CHARTA.

- I. Dorothy (Sherman) Lainson an the daughter of
- II. Sherman, Claude J. and Mina May (Goss) Sherman. He was son of
- III. Sherman, William and wife, Maria Charles. He was son of
- IV. Sherman, Charles and wife, Jennett Taylore. He was son of
- V. Sherman, Lieut. John and wife, Rebecca Austin. He was son of
- VI. Sherman, Hon. Roger, "Signer" and wife, ~~Mchitable Wellington~~
Elizabeth Hartwell.
He was son of
- VII. Sherman, William and wife, Mchitable Wellington. She was
daughter of
- VIII. Wellington, Benjamin and wife, Isabel Sproctman. He was son of

- (Continued)
- LX. Wellington, Roger and his wife, Mary Palgrave. She was the daughter of
 - X. Palgrave, Doctor Richard and his wife, Anna of Roxbury. He was son of
 - XI. Palgrave, Rev. Edward; bpt at Thruxton, England 21 Jan 1540. Died Dec. 1623. Wife unknown. He was son of
 - XII. Pagrave, Thomas-b. 1500/ 10 at Thruxton. Married Alice Gunton. He was son of
 - XIII. Pagrave, Henry; Esq.; b. ca. 1470; d. 2 Oct. 1516. He was of Little Pagrave and Thruxton, County Norfolk; m. Anna Glemham. She was daughter of
 - XIV. Glemham, John of Glemham, County Suffolk. He married Eleanor Beandon. She was the daughter of
 - XV. Brandon, Sir William, Knt; fl 1497. Married Elizabeth Wingfield. She was the daughter of
 - XVI. Wingfield, Sir. Richard of Letherington. He married Elizabeth Goushill-b. 1401/14. She was daughter of
 - XVII. Goushill, Sir Robert of Heverington; m. before 19 Aug. 1401 to Elizabeth Fitz Allan-d. 5 July 1425. She was daughter of
 - XVIII. Fitz Alan, Sir Richard K.G.-b. 1346. Beheaded 1397, Sept 21st. He was tenth Earl of Arundel and Surrey; m. ca. 28 Sept. 1359 to Elizabeth de Bohun-d. 1385. She was daughter of
 - XIX. De Bohun, Sir. William, K.G. b. 1310/12; d. Sept. 1356/60. He was Earl of Northampton and one of the original knights, Order of the Garter. Fought at Crecy. Married 1335/38, Elizabeth de Badlesmore-b. 1313; d. 1356. She was dau. of
 - XX. De Badlesmer, Bartholomew. He was hanged 1332. M. Margaret de Clare-d. 1365. She was daughter of
 - XXI. De Clare, Thomas of Inchiquin and Youghae; third son of Thomas de Clare.
 - XXII. De Clare, Thomas-d. Ireland 1287/8; Lord of Inchiquin and Youghae; Governor of London. Married Juliana Fitz Maurice, daughter of Maurice Fitz Maurice, Lord Justice of Ireland. He was son of
 - XXIII. De Clare, Sir Richard; b. 4 Aug. 1222; d. 15 July 1262; Earl of Clare, Hartford and Gloucester. Married 25 Jan. 1237/38 to Maude de Lacy, d. before 10 March, 1238/39. She was dau. of
 - XXIV. De Lacy, John; b. 1192; d. 22 July 1240; of Halton; son of Roger and Maude de Clare. He was Earl of Lincoln 1232; Constable of Chester; Magna Charta Surety, 1215. Married before 21 June, 1222 Margaret de Quincy; d. before 30 March 1266. She was daughter of
 - XXV. De Quincy, Robert-d. London 1217; Crusader. Married Rowise of Chester-d. 1242/43, Countess of Lincoln. He was son of
 - XXVI. De Quincy, Saier, Earl of Winchester; Magna Charta Surety 1215; d. 1219; m. Margaret de Beaumont.

(Notes: The above lineage, as well as the others going back to the Magna Charta, the Crusades, and such, comes from "Ancestral Roots of Sixty New England Families" by Doctor Frederick Lewis Weis, pp. 35, 70, 77-among other pages. All dates and proofs are given in this book.)

(Continued)
Another Magna Charta Line.

Begin with:

- XVII. Goushill, Sir Robert who m. Elizabeth Fitz Alan. She was daughter of
- XVIII. Fitz Alan, Sir Richard-b. 1346; beheaded 1397; m. Elizabeth de Bohun-b. ?; great grand daughter of Edward I, King of England and Eleanor of Castile. He was son of
- XIX. Fitz Alan, Sir Richard-b. 1306; d. 24 Jan. 1375/76; Earl of Arundel and Warenne. M.(2) At Ditton 5 Feb. 1344/45, Eleanor Plantagenet de Lancaster. He was son of
- XX. Fitz Alan, Sir Edmund-b. May 1235; beheaded at Hereford 17 Nov. 1327; eighth Earl of Arundel; m. 1306 to Alice de Warenne who d. before 23 May 1333. She was daughter of
- XXI. De Warenne, William-b. 1256; killed 1286 in a tournament at Craydon, 15 December. Seventh Earl of Surrey. Married 1283 to Joan de Vere-d. 1293. He was son of
- XXII. De Warenne, John-b. 1231; d. 1305; Earl of Surrey; m. 1247 to Alice (Alfaisa) de Lusignan-d. 1291. He was son of
- XXIII. De Warenne, William-d. 1240; Earl of Surrey; m.(2) 1225 to Maude Marshall who d. 1243. He was named in the Magna Charta of 1215.

ANOTHER MAGNA CHARTA LINE.

Begin on Palgrave with:

- XXII. Thomas de Clare-m/Juliane Fitz Maurice. She was daughter of
- XXIII. Maurice Fitz Maurice, Gerald-d. 1286; Lord of Afuly in Ireland; Justiciar; m. 1276, Emmeline Longspee-b. 1252; d. 1291; daughter of Stephen Longspee. He was son of
- XXIV. Longspee, William-d. 1260 at Sutton, County Northampton, England. He married Emmeline de Riddleford-d. 1276, widow of Hugh de Lacy. He was son of
- XXVI. Longspee, William, Earl of Salisbury; natural son of King Henry II of England and Rosamund Clifford-b. 1176; d. 1226. William Longspee, Earl of Salisbury, m. 1193 Elia Countess of Salisbury. William Longspee was one of the Magna Charta Noblemen of 1215.

THE PALGRAVE-FITZ ALAN LINEAGE.

From "The New England Historical and genealogical register"
Vol. CXVI; January, 1962; pp. 21 to 25.

Article: The Origin of the Stuarts and the Fitz Alans
By George Washington, M.A., F.S.A., of Cambridge, England.

["The Origin of the Stuarts" from his book, "Studies in Peerage and Family History" by Dr. J. Horace Round, 1901, pp. 115 to 146, Dr. Round showed that the royal house of Stuart and the Fitz Alans, Earls of Arundel, descended from a Breton, Alan Dapifer of Dol in the 11th century. In a later paper, he proved that Alan was a "son of Flaald." Now, Dr. Washington has found the earlier ancestry of the Breton Lords of Dol.]]

While searching for information on the Viscomtes of Dinan in France, Dr. Round found the information that the Stuarts or Stewarts of Scotland and the English Fitz Alans, Dukes of Norfolk and Ears of Arundel, were alike descended from Alan Dapifer of Dol in Brittany ca. 1080, the "son of Flaald."

Recently, Dr. Washington came upon a newly-discovered charter called "Marmoutier Charter" which, in describing various grants of families gave the family of Dol back to Hamon, Viscomte de Dinan ca 1,000 who m. Raentline for whom a son gave a church for their honor. Also given were sons grandsons and other members of the family so that a rather complete chart has been made. It was learned that this family was forerunner of the Stuarts and the Fitz Alans.

THE HOUSE OF DOL AND DINAN.

I. Hamon, Vicomte de Dinan, ca. 1,000; m. Raentline. He was a cadet of the ruling house of Brittany and was said to have been descended from ARTHUR AND Constantine.

Issue of Hamon and Raentline:

- 2nd generation.
(1. Solomon, a bastard son; ancestor of Du Guesclin.
2. Hamon, the eldest son; Vicomte de Dinan 1030; d. d.s.p.
3. Josceline, 2nd son; Vicomte de Dinan ca. 1040-1070.
4. Junkeneus; Archbp. of Dol and Lord of Combourg.
5. Rhiwallon; living 1064; Lord of Dol and Combourg, ca. 1030-1065. He was the son who gave a church in memory of his parents and materials to his brothers including the bastard brother, Solomon.

He m. Arenburga.

Issue: William, Lord of Dol ca. 1065-1070; Abbot of St. Florent, 1070.

6. Flaald, Seneschal (Dapifer) of Dol ca. 1032-1064.

Issue-Alan Sr., son of Flaald [mentioned above]
Dapifer of Dol, 1080.

7. Haton, brother of Flaald; ca. 1065-1070.

[Note: Josceline-no. 3 above, had a son Oliver, Vicomte of Dinan.]

3rd generation:

John son of William, Lord of Dol-grandson of Rhiwallon, no. 5 above. Afterward, Archbp. of Dol. Son: Rhica Rhiwallon, (See next page.) Lord of Dol 1095.

PALGRAVE

p.9.

The Palgrave-Fitz Alan Lineage.

The House of Dol and Dinan (Continued)

3rd generation continued:

- Three sons of Alan, Sr., Son of Flaala, Dapifer of Dol
ca. 1080; (grandsons of Flaald, Seneschal-no.6, 2nd gen.)
1). Alan, Dapifer of Dol, 1097; d.a.p.
2). Flaald, son of Alan, 2nd son, but heir 1101.
30. Rhiwallon a monk.

4th generation-(only one given)

Alan, Fitz Flaala, son of Flaald, son and 2nd heir of
Alan, Sr. ca. 1080 above.

Alan Fitz Flaald was Sheriff of Shropshire and ^{contemporary} temp.
with Henry I. He m. Aveline (who m. 2nd Robert Fitz
Walter) She was the dau. of Ernulf de Hesdin, a
Domesday Baron.

Issue of Alan Fitz Flaald and Aveline:

- 1). Jordon Fitz Alan, Dapifer of Dol in Brittany
ca. 1129.
- 2). William Fitz Alan, Lord of Oswestry in Shrop-
shire; he d. 1160. He was the ancestor of the
Fitz Alans, Earls of Arundel from 1290-1580.
- 3). Walter Fitz Alan, the Stewart or Stuart. He
went to the north of Scotland and began the
Royal Stuart line.

The lineage now continues from "Ancestral Roots of 60
New England Families" by Dr. Frederick Lewis Weis.

John Fitz Alan, Lord of Clun and Oswestry in Shropshire,
Salop. (C.P.I, 237, 253; IV, 670 Chart I).

John Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel 1243; made his will Oct. 1267;
d. before Nov. 10, 1267; m. Maude, d. Nov. 27, 1283, dau. of
Theobald le Boteler and Rhese, dau. of Nicholas de Verdun
of Alton Co., Stafford. (C.P.I, 239, 240, 253; IV 670 Chart I)

John Fitz Alan b. Sept. 14, 1246; d. Mar. 18, 1271, 2; m. Isa-
bella Mortimer, dau. of Roger de Mortimer, a descendent of
King John, b. ca. 1231; d. Kingsland 1282; 6th Baron of Ilgmore
who m. Maude de Braiose. John Fitz Alan was Lord of Clun
and Earl of Arundel. (C.R.I; 240, 253; IV 670, Chart II.)

Sir Richard Fitz Alan b. Feb. 3, 1266/7; d. Mar. 9, 1301/2; Earl
of Arundel 1289; M.P. 1295; m. before 1285 to Alasia de
Saluzzo, d. Sept 25, 1292, dau. of Thomas I, Marquis of Sal-
luzzo of Piedmont and Luise de Cave, dau. of George, Marquis
of Cave. (C.P.I 240, 241, 253.)

Sir Edmund Fitz Alan, Knt.; b. May 14, 1285; beheaded at Hereford
Nov. 17, 1328; 8th Earl of Arundel. (C.P.I 241, 242, 253; IV
670 Chart.); m. 1306 to Alice de Warrenne d. before May 23,
1338 dau. of Wm/ de Warrenne, 7th Earl of Surrey, a desc.
from Wm. de Warrenne, Earl of Surrey who was one of the
noblemen named in the Magna Charta, 1215; also desc. from
Charlemagne and other royal families.)

(Continued)

The Palgrave-Fitz Alan Lineage.
(Continued)

Sir Richard Fitz Alan, b. 1306; d. Jan. 24, 1375/6; Earl of Arundel and Warenne; m. (2) ¹/₂ Ditton Feb. 5, 1344.5 to Eleanor Plantagenet de Lancaster. (C.P.I. 243, 244, 253; IV 670, Chart IX 604). Eleanor de Lancaster was mother of Sir Richard Fitz Alan (just below).

Sir Richard Fitz Alan, K.G. b. 1346; beheaded 1397; 10th Earl of Arundel; m. Elizabeth de Bohun; d. 1385, gr. grand dau. of Edw. I, King of England. (C.P.I., 242, 244; 253, IV 670, Chart IX 604)

*Elizabeth Fitz Alan, d. July 8, 1425, Duchess of Norfolk; the "noted grande dame of the 15th century"; m. (1) Sir Wm. Montague; m. (2) Thomas Mowbray; m. (3) before Aug. 19, 1401 to Sir Robert Goushill of Hoverington, Netts.

Elizabeth Goushill (by 3rd marriage above) b. 1401/14; m. Sir Richard Wingfield of Lotherington. (C.P.I.) 1 G.E. Cockayne-New Revised; C.P. vols I and XI, 1910, 1949, IX 604, n; G.A. Moriarty in New Eng. Register 102:95; B. Burke: "A Genealogical Hist. of the Dormant, Abeyant, Forfeited and Extinct Peerage, 1866, p.7)

Elizabeth Wingfield m. Sir Wm. Brandon, Duke of Suffolk; Knt. fl. 1497. (Dictionary of National Biography [English] VI 218-222; Burke 1866, p.71; N.E. Register 102:95)

Eleanor Brandon m. John Glenham of Glenham, Co. Suffolk. (N.E. Register 102:95)

Anne Glenham m. Henry Pagrove, Esq. b. ca. 1470; d. Oct. 2, 1516; of Little Pagrove and Thrupton, Norfolk, son of John and Margaret (Wilverton) Pagrove. (Pagrove Memorials-16; N.E. Reg. 102:95)

Thomas Pagrove, Gent. b. 1505/10 of Thrupton; m. Alice Gunton, dau. of Robt. Gunton of Thrupton. (N.E. Reg. 102:95)

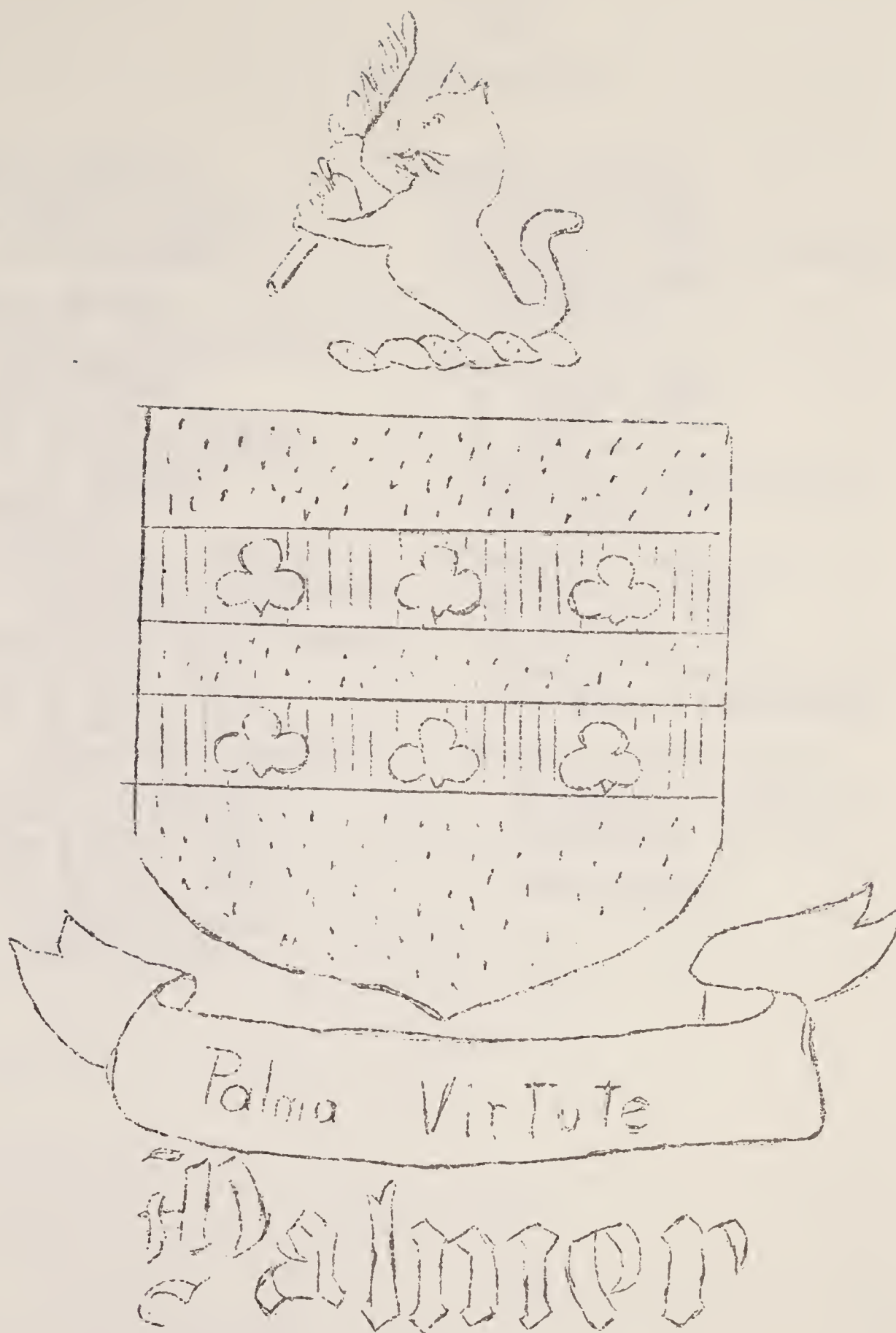
The Rev. Edward Palgrave, bpt. Thrupton Jan. 21, 1540/1; d. Dec. 1623; Rector of Barnham 1567-1623. Wife's name unknown. (Palgrave Memorials 140; N.E. Reg. 102:96)

Doctor Richard Palgrave-Physician of Wymondham, Norfolk and of Charlestown, Mass. by 1630. (See previous notes about him)

Returning to the article "The Origin of the Stuarts and the Fitz Alanas" from the N.E. Reg. (beginning on p.8 of Palgrave, we read:

The above account, it is hoped may be of interest to the present day descendants of the Breton Fitz Alanas in New England through the Palgraves, Croletons, and others; as well as to a number of Maryland and Virginia families including heirs of Gen. Robert E. Lee and the early Wingfields. As we remember that the Fitz Alan connection comes through the grand dame, the Duchess of Norfolk, Elizabeth Fitz Alan (d. 1425) it is of interest that an elder dau. of the Duchess mothered, as Margaret "Fitz Alan" Howard, the celebrated "Jockey of Norfolk", John Howard, Duke of Norfolk, slain in 1485 leading the van at Bosworth. Through the grand dame's 3rd husband, Sir Robert Gousell, the Duchess left another dau., Elizabeth, wife of Sir Robert Wingfield (d. 1454); from this last named couple were descended not only Dr. Richard Palgrave of Charlestown, Mass. but also Edw. Maria Wingfield first Pres. Va. Plan. Patien, James-Town-1607; and Thomas Wingfield, of York River, Va., son of John Wingfield, York-

many families of America



Palmer Arms: (From Palmer Genealogy)

Shield or, two bars gules each charged with three trefoils slipped argent.

Crest: a demi-panther proper holding a palm branch proper.

Motto: Palma Virtute.

LINE OF DESCENT.

Palmer, William
To America 1621.
m. Grace Coolidge.
(See Coolidge)

Palmer, Martha
m. Capt. John Sherman.
(See Sherman)

Sherman, Joseph
b. 14 May, 1650.
m. Elizabeth Winship
(See Winship)

Sherman, William
b. 1692
m. 13 Sept. 1715, to
Elizabeth Wellington.
(See Wellington)

Sherman, Hon. Roger, "Signer"
b. 19 Apr. 1721.
d. 23 July, 1793.
m. 17 Nov., 1749 to
Elizabeth Hartwell.
(See Hartwell)

Sherman, Captain John
b. 8 July, 1750.
d. 8 Aug., 1812.
m. 28 Aug. 1771 to
Rebecca Austin.
(See Austin)

Sherman, Charles
b. 23 Nov. 1783.
d. 20 Mar., 1844.
m. Jennett Taylor (2nd marriage)
20 May, 1814.
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 Apr. 1839.
d. 9 Mar., 1893.
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie Jones Charles.
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct., 1878.
d. 12 July, 1946.
m. 28 Aug., 1900 to
Nina May Gass (Pendergast)
(See Gass of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this book.
m. 16 July, 1920 to
Clarence R. Lainsen.
(See Lainsen)

PALMER

p.3.

From "Genealogies and History of Watertown, Mass" Bond.

pp.406, 407.

These pages are in error by saying that the wife of Cap. John Sherman was the daughter of Roger Porter. See explanation from James Savage.

From "Genealogical Dictionary of First Settlers of New England; (Showing three Generations of those who came before May 1692 of the Basis of Farmer's Register" by James Savage.

Vol. IV;p. 82. Palmer - Sherman:

John Sherman, cousin of the preceding [John of Watertown] b. at Dedham, County Essex, England; freeman. 17 May 1637; by wife, dau. of William Palmer (whose widow married Roger Porter, by this means came the error that she who married Sherman was the daughter of Porter). This widow Palmer was Grace Coolidge, sister of John Coolidge.

From Bond's book (See above)pp.406,407.

The widow of Roger Porter was Grace Coolidge, a sister of John Coolidge. She d. 3 June 1662 and her will was proved 17 June 1662. She mentions two children, Elizabeth, wife of Daniel Smith and Martha, wife of Capt. John Sherman, and her brother, John Coolidge.

Palmer, William: (From Compendium of American Genealogy" Vol. VII) Came from England; was at Watertown, Mass. 1636/37; at Newburgh 1637 and one of the original settlers and Patentees of the town of Hampshire, N.H.

His daughter, Martha, m. Capt. John Sherman of Watertown. (See "Sherman".

Palmer, William

To America 1621.

m. Grace Coolidge, sister of John Coolidge of Watertown, Mass.

Palmer, Martha

m. Capt. John Sherman

b.1613.

From Eng.1634.

Sherman, Joseph

b.14 May 1650

m. Elizabeth Winship

Winship, Lt. Edw.

m. Elizabeth Parke

m. Lt.

Winship, Elizabeth

b.15 Apr.1652

Edw. Winship

m. Joseph Sherman

Parke, Richard
(See Parke

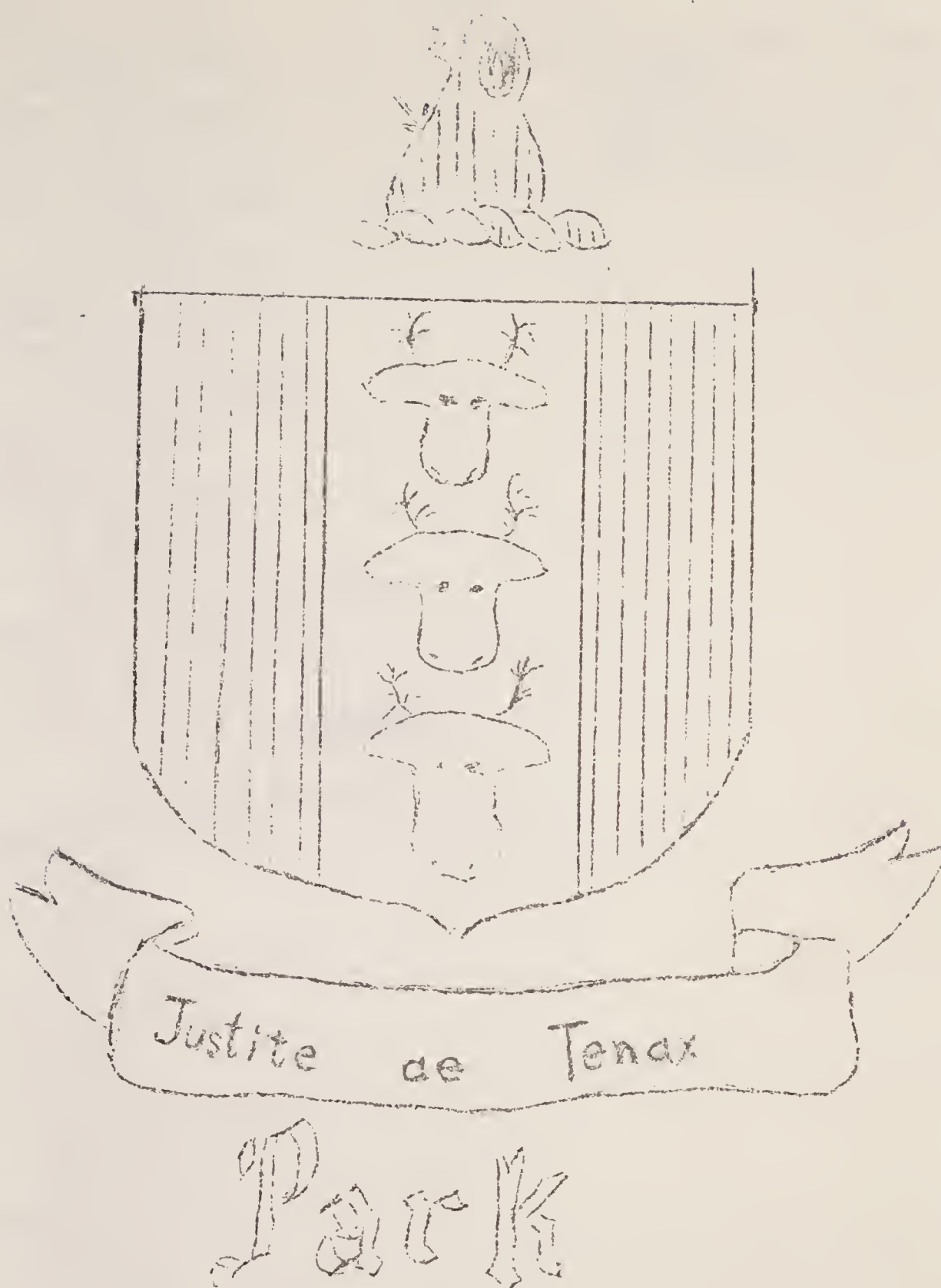
Sherman, William

b.1692

m.13 Sept.1715

Elizabeth Wellington.

(Note: See Palmer, Sherman, Winship, Parke, Wellington)



Park (Parke) coat of arms: (From "Park (Parke) Genealogy.")

Shield: gules on a pale argent, three bucks heads cabossed of the first (red).

Crest: a talbot's head gules (red) pierced in the breast with a pheon or (gold).

PARKS
1.

Parke, Richard
To. Mass. 1635.
d. 1665.

Parke, Elizabeth
b. 1631
d. 19 Sept. 169
m. Edw. Winship
d. 1695.

(See Winship)

Winship, Elizabeth
b. 15 Apr. 1652.
m. 16 Nov. 1673 to
Joseph Sherman.
b. 14 May 1650.

(See Sherman)

Sherman, Wm.
b. 28 June 1692.
m. 13 Sept. 1715
at Watertown
Mehitable Wellington
(See Wellington)

Sherman, Hon. Roger.
b. 19 Apr. 1721.
d. 13 Jan. 1793. ~~November~~
m. Watertown, 13 ~~September~~,
1749 to
Elizabeth Hartwell
(See Hartwell)

Sherman, Lt. John
b. 1750.
d. 1801.
m. 1771 to
Rebecca Austin.
See Austin.

Sherman, Charles
b. 1783.
d. 1844.
m. 20 May, 1814 to
Jennett Taylor
1794-1843.
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 1839
d. 1893.
m. 1876 to
Agnes Marie Charles.
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude
b. 1878.
d. 1946.
m. Nina May Gass - 1900
(See Gass)
(Continued above)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
b. 1902.
m. 1920 to
Clarence R. Lainson.
(See Lainson)

PARKE (PARKS)

p. 2.

From "History of Cambridge, Mass. 1630-1877" by Lucius P. Paige.
p. 623: Parke, Richard.

He was here as early as 1638; resided on the east-
erly side of North Ave. near the Common; afterward, on the
south side of the river. He died between 12 July and 19 Oct.
1665, leaving son Thomas and two daughters (not named in his
will); one of whom was Isabel, wife of Francis Whitmore; the
other Elizabeth, wife of Edward Winship.

From: Lineage Book X, p. 281; "Daughters of the American Colo-
nists"

p. 281:

Parke, Elizabeth (1632 - 1690* m. Edward Winship (1612-
1638) of Cambridge, Massachusetts. (See Winship)

From: Bond's "Genealogy and History of Watertown, Mass." and
Paige's "History of Cambridge, Mass."

p. 695.

Elizabeth Parke married Edward Winship before 1652 when
their daughter, Elizabeth, was born on 15 April, 1652,
who married Joseph Sherman. (See Winship and Sherman.)

From: Parke and Parks of Mass." by Frank Sylvester Parke.
p. 25.

Richard Parke appeared at Cambridge, Mass. in 1635. He
was a miller by occupation and a large land owner. He
was born in England and sailed from London on the ship,
"Defence" which left England 10 Aug. 1635 and arrived at
Boston 3 Oct. 1635.

In the "Original Lists" edited by John Camden Hotten
under those "who left London in 1635" on p. 105, we find
the following:

"Xjc die July 1635: transported to New England;
embarked in the 'Defence of London', Edw. Bostock, Master:
certified of his conformities in Religion and that he is
no subdymar:

A miller - Richard Park - 33
Morgery Park - 40
Isacil Park - 7
Elizabeth Park - 4."

Richard Parke's wife is said to have been a Crane.
There is no record of her death. About 1656, he m. (2)
Sarah, dau. of Wm. and Jane Collier, widow of Love Brew-
ster. (No children of 2nd marriage.)

Issue 1st wife: Richard - ?

Thomas - b. 1628/29.

Isabel - b. 1628?29

Elizabeth - b. 1631 in Eng.; d. 19 Sept.
1690. m. Edward Winship of Cambridge
as his 2nd wife and had children.

The New Eng. Historical & Genealogical Register has notes
about Richard Park (Parks, Park) and his gr. grandson,

Parke (Paris)
p.3.

Rev. Joseph Park, in the following places: vol.7,p.176;
vol.14,p.320; vol. 15,p.60;vol. 20, p.324.

Notes on the Parke family in "Pioneers of Mass." by
Pope, 1900:pp.343, 507 as well as cross references on pp.
52, 69, 127, 140, 201, 232, 266, 322, 337, 344, 349,483,
and 494.

Also in "Genealogical Dictionary of New Eng." by James
Savage 1861; vol.3; p.347.

Richard Park of Cambridge 1636, a proprietor at
the "Farms" now Lexington, 1642; d. at Cambridge (where
he had lived 18 yrs.) in 1665 leaving a will providing
for his wife Sarah who had been a widow of Love Brewster.
The inventory showed a good estate.

Other references in "genealogical Index": Avery-
Fairchild Boardman - p. 707; Brewster - p. 27; Wheeler -
p. 10; Trowbridge - p. 512.

From "Pioneers of Mass." by Pope, 1900:

p. 343 Park, Parke, Parks, Parkes;

Richard, Cambridge, Householder 1635.

p. 507:

Winship, Edward, Cambridge, Proprieter, 1635;
Sergeant, 1643; Deputy; Town Officer.

Sold his share in the Billerica lands, including
one share that was his father Parks. Wife Eli-
zabeth member with him 1658.

PARKE (PARKS)

p.4.

From "The Parke Scrapbook - Number 1" by Ruby Parke Anderson.

pp.267-268:

Parke, Parkes, Park, Parks and Variations. We have authentic proof of . . . Parke from the 14th century, in England. . . The following Parke data is from "Media Research Bureau" (no date given) and sent in on June 6- 1965 by Erna Longcore of Lawrence, Michigan:

"The name of Parke or Parkes, etc. is believed to have been derived from the residence of its first bearers, at a Park or enclosure; generally stated to have been first used by one Thomas de Parke, a follower of Wm., the Conqueror in the Norman Invasion of England, A.D. 1066. Thomas was placed in charge of the Royal Parks, took his name therefrom at a slightly later period.

"Among the earliest records of the name Parke in Eng. are those of Thomas de Parco (or Park), Lord of Grimsbury, County Gloucester about 1199 who had a son, William who is supposed to have had a son, John del Pard, County Suffolk, 1273, who, it appears, had Roger atte Parke 1301, supposed to have had William atte Parke 1346, supposed to have had Richard del Parke of Durham, end of 14th century."

Same book - pp.1-2.

Robert Parke of Gestingthorpe, County Essex, Eng.; d. 1400 (monument inscription) there; married Margaret ? who d. 22 Aug. 1408; had son,

John Parke of Gestingthorpe, eldest son and heir, (5H.V) 1414 mentioned in list of Essex Gentry, 1433; he had son

John Parke of Gestingthorpe, son and heir, 34 HVI (1455), who had son

William of Gestingthorpe; 2 Richard III (1484) had son

William of Gestingthorpe, assessed there in Subsidy 1533, d. 1531; had son

William Parke, of Whight House, Gestingthorpe, County Essex, England who had:

1. William

"Robert - of Acton and Hitcham, County Suffolk and of Gestingthorpe, and afterwards of New England, baptized at Poslingford, County Suffolk, 3 June, 1580. Sold 2 messuages in Acton by fine, 1605. Sold land in Gestingthorpe 1603/4 and 1610/11. Went to New England, 1630, on Ship Arabelle, in the Winthrop Fleet; p.5. His will recorded in New London, Conn., U.S.A., 14th March, 1664/5; married 9 Feb. 1601/2, Semer, Suffolk County, to MARTHA, dau. of William Chaplin of Semer, baptized there 4 Feb. 1583/4, living 1621; he married second, Alice, relict of John Thompson of Preston Parva, County Northampton; had by 1st marriage:

1. Martha-bp.13 Oct.1603; Semer, Eng.

2. Robert, Bp. 4 June, 1605, Semer

3. William-Bp.21 April, 1607, Semer

(Continued-next page)

Children of Robert and Martha (Chaplin) Parke-continued:

4. Richard-Bp. 8 Aug. 1609, Whatfield, Eng. (Ruby Parke Anderson says this is our ancestor, Richard whom she will write up in "Scrap Book-no.2.)
5. John, Bp. 3 March, 1611, Ringshall, Eng.
6. Jane, Bp. 1- August, 1613, Ringshall, Eng.
7. Thomas, born 13 _____, 1616, Hitcham, Eng.
8. Anne, Bp. 3 December, 1618, Hitcham, Eng.
9. Samuel, Bp. 20 June, 1621, Bildestone, Eng.

(All 9 children born in Suffolk County)

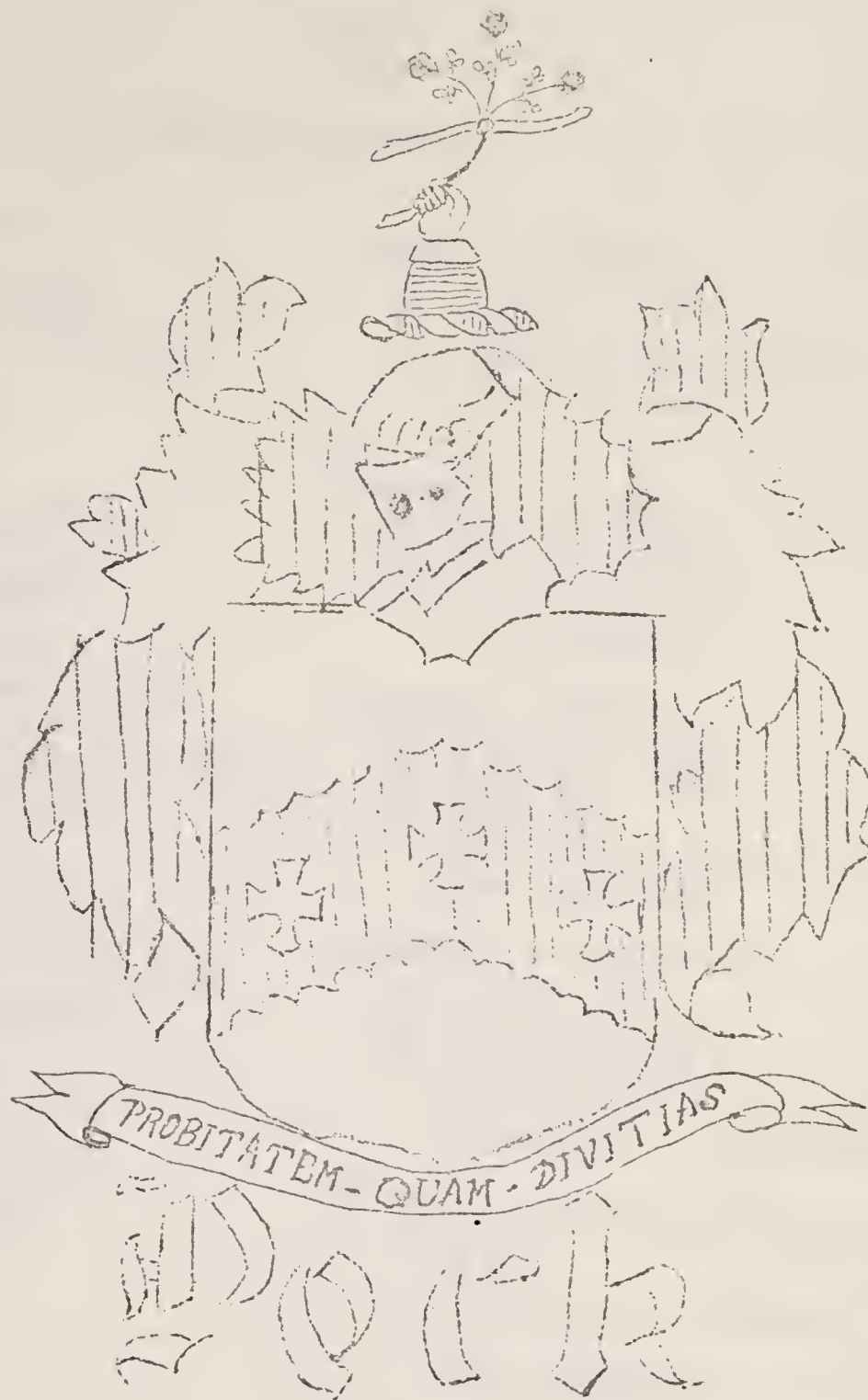
Names and dates of children obtained by paid genealogist, L.H.H. Whitehead of Long Melford, Suffolk County, England.

Same book-p.267.

Before 1381, Julian atte Parke held lands at Gostingthorpe County Essex. He is believed to have been the father of John Parke; who had John Parke, who had William Parke, who had John Parke, died 1574; married Alice, dau. of Richard Strutt, and had John Parke who m. Margaret, dau. of Nicholas Morton or Martin, and had William d. 1636; married Hester or Esther Strutt.

In mid 16th century, Thomas Parke resided in Wednesbury, Staffordshire; married Ellen Tenkys, and had Richard who married Dorothy Greaves and had Thomas who married Rebecca, dau. of Sir John Bodley before 1635 and had: Bodley, Joseph, Josiah, John, Anna and John.

(There are many Richards in the Parke families.)



Peck coat of arms:

Arms: argent (silver) on a chevron engrailed gules,
(red) three crosses formee of the field (silver).

Crest: a cubit arm erect habited azure cuff argent,
entiled with a scroll 3 roses gules and vert.
Motto: Probitatem Quam Divitias.

(From Vols. I, II and III "Compendium of American
Genealogy" - Virkus; also "Hobbies - The Magazine
for Collectors" - August 1983, p. 156.)

FECK *
P.B.

LINE OF DESCENT

Peck, William
b. 1604.
d. Oct. 1694.
m. Elizabeth? _____

Peck, John
b. 1633.
d. 1724
m. 3 Nov., 1664 to
Mary Moss.
(See Moss)

Peck, Abigail
b. 16 March, 1632.
d. 31 May, 1741
m. 11 to David Austin.
(See Austin)

Austin, David.
b. 25 Oct., 1703
d. 28 Aug., 1759
m. Rebecca Thompson.
(See Thompson)

Austin, David
b. 6 May, 1732
d. 5 Feb., 1801
m. Mary Mix.
(See Mix)

See above

Austin, Rebecca
b. 16 Dec., 1753.
d. 1830.
m. Lieut. John Sherman.
(See Sherman)

Sherman, Charles
b. 24 Nov., 1763.
d. 20 Mar., 1844.
m. Jennett Taylor.
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 April, 1839
d. 9 March, 1893.
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie Agnes Charles.
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct., 1873.
d. 12 July, 1946.
m. 28 Aug., 1900 to
Mina May Goss (Pendergast)
(See Goss of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this family history.
m. Clarence R. Lainsen
(See Lainsen)

* References:

1, "Barbour Collection Microfilm" - Conn. Vital Records - PE-PEK.

2. "Wallingford V.R." Vol. I; p. 50

3. "Milford V.R." Vol. I; p. 57

4. "New Haven V.R." Vol. I; p. 35.

PECK
1.

- I. Peck, William, Deacon
b. 1604
d. Oct. 1694
m. Elizabeth
- II. Peck, John
b. 1638
d. 1724
m. Mary Moss, 3 Nov.
1664 by Wm. Jones.
[Wallingford Vital Records -
Vol. I; p. 50.]
- III. Peck, Abigail
b. 16 March 1682
d. 31 May, 1741
m. (1) David Austin
b. 23 Feb. 1670
d. 22 Apr. 1713
(See Austin, David - in Atwater and Austin.

From: "Genealogical & Family History, State of Conn."
by Wm. Cutberts.
Vol. I; p. 418.

Deacon Wm. Peck and Henry Peck, doubtless relatives, settled in New Haven by 1638. They are said to have come with Rev. John Davenport and Gov. Eaton who arrived in Boston 26 June 1637 on ship Hector. (See Austin and Moss.

From: "Families of Ancient New Haven" Jacobus.
vols. 5 - 6; 1927 - 30.
pp. 1383-1384.

1. Peck, William - b. ca. 1604; d. 14 Oct. 1694;
age 90; N.H.V. ae. 93 NHTV. Deacon of the church
m. (1) Elizabeth ? who d. 5 Dec. 1683;
Lynn V; m(2) Sarah, widow of Wm. Holt who d.
1717.

Issue: 1st child: Jeremiah, d. 7 June, 1699.
minister.

- 2nd child; John - b. ca. 1633; d. 1724
m. 3 Nov. 1664, NHV, Mary (dau. of
John Moss; see Moss); bpt. 11 Apr.
1647 NHCl; d. 16 Nov. 1725 Walling-
ford Vital Statistics.
8th child of John and Mary (Moss)
Peck was Abigail through whom we
descend. (See Moss)

- II. Peck Abigail
b. 16 March 1682; (Wallingford Vital Statistics)
d. 31 May 1741 - age 58 yrs. EHT. Vol. I, p. 50.
m. (1) David Austin. (See Austin)
m. (2) 11 Jan. 1715/16 Thomas Alcott.

From: "Genealogical Account of the Descendents in the
Male Line of William Peck, One of the Founders in 1638
of the Colony of New Haven" by Darius Peck.

p. 7: William Peck, with wife Elizabeth and son Jeremiah, emigrated from England to this country probably

* John Peck was drafted into the Continental Army. (See
"Milford Vital Records"; Vol. I; p. 57.)

PECK

2.

with Gov. Eaton, Rev. John Davenport and others on the ship Hector, arriving at Boston from London 26 June 1637. (He and his son Rev. Jeremiah often spelled their name "Pecke" but the final e was dropped later.) He was born in London vicinity in 1601; married ca. 1622. Only one son, Jeremiah, was born in England. He was one of the original proprietors of New Haven. His autograph on the "Fundamental Agreement" or "Constitution" was dated 4 June 1639. He was admitted Freeman 20 Oct. 1640, a merchant, a trustee, treasurer and general business agent of the Colony Collegiate School established on the basis of the Hopkins Fund. He is usually called "Mr.", a prefix of great respect and distinction. From 1659 until his death, he was deacon of the Church of New Haven. His wife, Elizabeth d. 5 Dec. 1683. Issue: Jeremiah, John (our ancestor), Joseph and Elizabeth.

p.11.

John Peck, b. New Haven ca. 1638; m. 3 Nov. 1664 to Mary Moss of New Haven, (dau. of John Moss; see Moss) John and Mary (Moss) Peck settled in New Haven. He was admitted Freeman in New Haven in 1672. Later, they moved to Wallingford, Conn. and lived there until their deaths. He was given titles of "Mr." and "Lieut.in Wallingford Records. He d. 1724.

p. 14.

Abigail, 8th child of John and Mary (Moss) Peck was b. in Wallingford 16 March 1682. She m. David Austin of New Haven 1698. (See Austin.)



1815

RICE
p.B.

LINE OF DESCENT.

Rice, John
Of Needham.
Will made
30 Jan., 1739/40
m. Elizabeth Wilson.
(See Wilson)

Rice, Mary
b. 27 Dec., 1695.
d. 10 Nov., 1782.
m. (1) Thomas Tolman.
m. (2) Deacon Joseph Hartwell.
(See Hartwell)

Hartwell, Elizabeth
b. 31 Aug., 1726.
d. Oct., 1760.
m. Roger Sherman,
"signer".
(See Sherman)

Sherman, John; Capt.
b. 8 July, 1750
d. 3 Aug., 1812.
m. 28 Aug., 1771 to
Rebecca Austin.
(See Austin)

Sherman, Charles
b. 23 Nov., 1783.
d. 20 Mar. 1844
m. Jannett Taylor.
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 April, 1839
d. 9 March, 1893.
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie Agnes
Charles.
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct., 1873.
d. 12 July, 1946.
m. 23 Aug., 1900, to
Nina May Gass (Pen-
dergast)
(See Gass of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
M. Clarence R. Lains
Compiler of this fam-
ily History.
(See Lainson)

From L "History of Needham, Mass. 1711-1911" by Geo. Kahn
Clarke, A.M.; L.L.B. Privately published, University
Press., 1912.

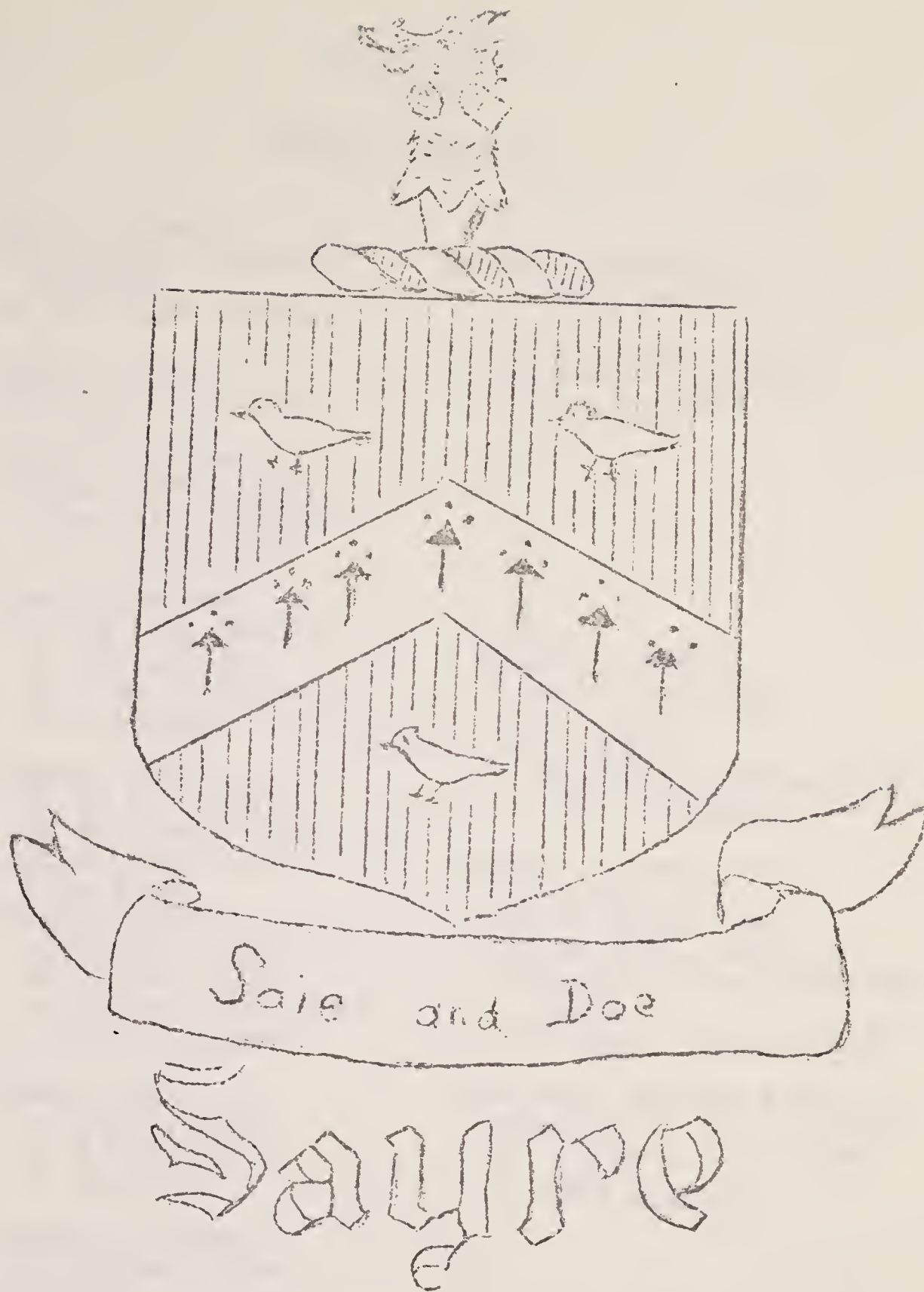
p.9. Rice, John of Needham.

m. Elizabeth Wilson, dau. of Henry and Mary (Met-
calf) Wilson. (See Metcalf and Wilson.) They had a
dau. Mary Rice; b. at Needham 27 Dec. 1695; d. 10 Nov.
1782; m. (1) Thomas Tolman (1639 - 1725); m. (2) 8 Dec.
1725 to Deacon Joseph Hartwell. (See Hartwell.)

p. 57. John Rice was a fence viewer at Dedham (part of Need-
ham track) 1694, 1697 - 1700; 1702, 1706. In 1701,
he and his wife Elizabeth, conveyed land to Josiah
Kingsbery. On same page of Suffolk deeds, Lib. 24,
folio 248, disposition to John Woodcock and Eliza-
beth Kingsbery, Jr.

John Rice made his will 30 Jan. 1739/40 and gave
his wife Elizabeth his household effects, his dau.
Elizabeth Eliz. 40 pounds; old tenor warming pan &
pewter platter and live rights in his house; to his
dau. Mary Hartwell, he gave 2- pounds. Others listed
in his will: dau. Sarah; granddaughter Jamima Tol-
man; grandson Nathaniel Tolman; Ebenezer Skinner &
Nathaniel Tolman were executors.

On pages 48, 79, 57, 649, are other notes about
Rice persons in Needham. Included are several land
deals by a John Rice and a Judith Rice "Spinster".
"In 1742, Judith Rice "Spinster" sold land held in
common with ny late husband (?) John Rice. " And
"The aged Widow Judith Rice d. 27 Sept. 1750"
She may have been the mother or the John Rice of
this article.



Thomas Sayer coat of arms. (Also used by his son Job Sayer.)

Shield; gules (red) a chevron ermine between three hawks argent (silver).

Crest: a cubit arm erect proper holding a dragon's head erased argent (silver).

Motto: Sole and Doe.

SAYER - SAYRE
P.B.

LINE OF DESCENT.

Sayer, Francis
Of Leighton, Buzzard,
England.
m. Elizabeth Atkins.

Sayer, Thomas
b. 20 July, 1597.
m. /

Sayer, Demaris
bpt. 8 Oct., 1615.
m. David Atwater.
(See Atwater)

Atwater, Mercy
b. 28 Feb., 1647.
d. Apr., 1683.
m. John Austin.
(See Austin)

Austin, David
b. 23 Feb., 1670
d. 22 April, 1713.
m. Abigail Peck.
(See Peck)

Austin, David
b. 25 Oct., 1703.
d. 28 Aug., 1759
m. Rebecca Thompson.
(See Thompson)

Austin, David
b. 6 May, 1732.
d. 5 Feb., 1801.
m. Mary Hix.

Austin, Rebecca
b. 16 Dec., 1753.
d. 1830.
m. Lieut. John Sherman.
(See Sherman)

See above

Sherman, Charles
b. 28 Nov., 1783.

d. 20 March, 1844.
m. Jennett Taylor.
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 Aug., 1839.
d. 9 Mar., 1893.
m. 1876 to
Mary Maria Agnes Charles.
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct., 1876
d. 12 July, 1946.
m. 28 Aug., 1900 to
Mina May Goss (Pendergast)
(See Goss of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice -
Compiler of this history.
m. Clarence R. Lainsen.
(See Lainsen)

SAYER.

p.1.

From: "Sayer Family: lineage of Thomas Sayer, A Founder of Southhampton" by Theodore M. Bants, New York; 1901.

p.13: Sayer, Thomas, son of Francis and Elizabeth (Atkins) Sayer. His baptismal records are at Leighton, Buzzard, England.

pp. 3, 23, 24. Children of Thomas Sayer:

1. Francis: m. Sarah Wheeler; d. 20 June 1678.
2. Daniel m. Hannah Foster.
3. Josepham. Martha ? ; will proved 11 Dec. 1695.
4. Job - m. Sarah ? and (2) Hannah Howell.
- * 5. Demaris - m. David Atwater (bpt. 8 Oct. 1615) before 1647. He was one of the original settlers of New Haven, Conn. He was b. 1613 and d. 5 Oct. 1672.
Issue: Mercy Atwater-b. 28 Feb. 1647; m. John Austin. (See Austin and Atwater)
Demaris Atwater - b. 12 Nov. 1648; m. John Funderson.
(Eight other children b. to Demaris and David Atwater.

From: "Clark of Elizabethtown in New Jersey" by Elmer Sayer Clark, Pontiac, Ill, 1942, and
"The Sayer Family" by Bants.

"The yeoman family of Sayer was in Bedfordshire, Eng. at least 700 or 800 years ago. It is supposed to be of Norman origin, coming from the Norman name Saher.

"Arms: Gules (red) a chevron ermine between 3 seepies, argent (silver).

Crest: a cubit arm erect proper, holding a dragon's head erased argent.

"Wm. Sayer, b. 20 July 1597; d. in 1670; was b. at Leighton, Buzzard. In 1638, he removed to Lynn, Mass. where 60 acres of land was allotted to him. In 1640, he removed, as a founder, to South Hampton, L.I. On 10 Oct. 1649, he was chosen an overseer of the town. On 23 Oct. 1650, he was ordered to train with a company of town soldiers. By occupation, he was a farmer and tanner. The 4th clause of his will states 'I give unto my son, Joseph Sayer, money and materials to set him up as a tanner. . .

Other children mentioned : Joseph-b. Bedford, Eng. m. Marth ? 1665 and settled in Elizabethtown, N.J.; Daniel settled in Elizabethtown as did his son David."

His father (father of Thomas) was William Sayer (d. 1564) was of Hindich in the parish of Podington, Willey Bedford, England."

From Clarke Genealogy and "History of Suffolk co., N.Y. by R.M. Boyles: (pp. 304/5, 1374) He (Thomas) and son Job Sayer were among the eight who purchased a sloop

SAYRE

p.2

for transportation of their families to Long Island where Lynn settlers were making a new settlement. Before sailing, the proprietors sold their interest in the vessel to David (Daniel) Howe who was to make three trips annually for two years in order to bring all their goods to the new settlement. They began but this land was already taken by the Dutch who ordered them to leave. Then they sailed to Rocomic Bay landing at what is now "North Sea" near the village of Southampton. Their first settlement was about 3/4 mile from the present Southampton and is now called "Old Town". They remained here for eight years. In 1643, Thomas Sayre built his house which is now the oldest English house in Long Island or New York State. It was owned by the Sayre family until 1892 when it was sold and now belongs to Capt. Larry, son of Mrs. Sarah (Sayre) Larry. In 1912, it was still habitable with the original frame and chimney.

Thomas Sayre was very prominent acting on many committees. He helped lay out roads and fences in 1654 and 1657. On the 23rd of Oct. 1650, he was ordered by the general court to train the town soldiers. He was a generous man whose contributions were among the largest in the settlement. "On 4 Feb. 1656 when contributions were made for Goodman Goaldsmith whose home was burned by Indians, only one gave more than Thomas Sayre." He received considerable land and in 1667, he gave five acres to each of his four sons. He died in 1670 and his will was executed by his son Job.

From: "Genealogical and Family History of Central New York"
by W.R. Cutter - vol.3; ppl308,1309:

According to this reference, Wm. Sayer was not his father. On these pages, the line of descent for Thomas Sayre is given as follows:

Sayre, Thomas - (d. 1670); (John¹; Richard²; John³; of Pulham, Norfolk).

Thomas m. 23 Aug. 1634 to Margaret Alred of South Cone, County Suffolk, England. He remained in Wrentham, County Suffolk until his removal to Lynn, Mass. Thence, he moved to Southampton, Long Island where he was a Founder and resident there until his death in 1670.



This coat of arms, illustrated in the Sherman Genealogy was used by the early Sherman ancestors including Roger Sherman, "Signer". It is also illustrated in the Sherman family history as written in "New York Genealogical and Biographical Record", vol. 44; p. 341. "Arms: a lion rampant sable between 3 oak leaves vert. Crest: a bent arm holding a broadsword. Motto: Vir-

SHERMAN
P.A.

LINE OF DESCENT

- 1-Sherman, Thomas
Will dated 4 Nov., 1492
M. Agnes ?
Will proved
4 Apr., 1493
- 2-Sherman, John
Will dated 1 Aug. 1504.
Proved 12 Dec. 1504.
M. Agnes, dau. of
Thomas Fuller.
- 3-Sherman, Thomas
b. ca. 1490.
m. Jane, dau. of
John Waller.
(See p.7, Sherman for
Waller pedigree.)
- 4-Sherman, Henry
b. 1523/
Will proved 20/25 July, 1590
M. Agnes, dau. of
Thomas Butter.
- 5-Sherman, Henry
b. ca. 1547
Buried 28 Aug. 1610.
M. Susan Lawrence.
- 6-Sherman, John
Bpt. 17 Aug. 1585
Buried 24 Jan. 1616
M. 14 May, 1610 to
Grace Makin.
(See p.8, Sherman
for Makin.)

(See above)
- 7-Sherman, Captain John
Bpt. 3 Sept. 1612.
To America-1636
D. 1647.
M. ca. 1637 to
Martha Palmer.
(See Palmer)
- 8-Sherman, Joseph
b. 14 May, 1650
d. 20 Jan. 1730/33.
m. 16 Nov. 1673/76 to
Elizabeth Winship.
(See Winship)
- 9-Sherman, William
b. 28 June, 1692
d. 20 March, 1740/44
m. (2) Mehitable Wellington.
(See Wellington)
- Sherman, Hon. Roger, "Signer"
b. 19 April, 1721
d. 23 July, 1793.
m. 17 Nov. 1749 to
Elizabeth Hartwell.
(See Hartwell)
- 11-Sherman, Captain John
b. 8 July 1750
d. 8 Aug. 1812
m. (1) 28 Aug., 1771 to
Rebecca Austin.
(See Austin)
- 12-Sherman, Major Charles
b. 28 Nov. 1783
d. 20 March, 1844
m. (2) 20 May, 1814 to
Jennet Taylor.
(See Taylor)
Go below to no. 13.

-
13. Sherman, William
b. 30 Aug. 1839
d. 9 March 1893
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie Agnes Charles.
(See Charles)

14. Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct. 1878.
d. 12 July, 1946
m. 23 Aug. 1900 to
Nina May Gass (Pendergast)
(See Gass of Pendergast)

15. Sherman, Dorothy Alice
b. 12 May, 1902.
Living.
m. 16 July, 1920 to
Clarence R. Lainsen.
(See Lainsen)

Dorothy Lainsen, B.A.; M.M. -
Compiler of this
Family History.

SHERMAN

Foreword.

By

Dorothy Alice (Sherman) Lainson.

Though my father, Claude Jerri Sherman, lost both his parents when very young (his mother when he was 11 and his father when he was 15) and had no contact with relatives on either side of his family except his half-sister, Jennie (Sherman) Norton, (Mrs. Gene) of Ithica, N.Y. and his mother's brother, Elmer Ellsworth Charles with whom he corresponded to the latter's death about 1925, he did have family records and photographs of both his father's and mother's people. These I have in my possession. His half-sister, Jennie, kept in touch with us and even visited us when I was in High School. (There was another half-sister, Maude Sherman, who had never married. Her home was in Buffalo, N.Y. She died at the age of about 48.

Among the records are four very yellowed sheets of what seems to be parchment on which is an outline of the Sherman family history titled "Memorandum of the Sherman Family."

My father knew that William T. Sherman* was not quite the exact name of his father just as Aggie M. or Mary Amies were not the exact names of his mother. (I have told the story of how Grandmother's name was changed in the Charles family history.) Grandfather's real name was William Watt Sherman (William W.) I do not know how Grandfather happened to change his middle initial to T. He was in the Civil War; (his grave has a G.A.R. marker on it); perhaps the change to the T was due to his admiration for General William Tecumseh Sherman. (William Tecumseh Sherman's immigrant ancestor was Edmund Sherman, related to our immigrant ancestor, Captain John Sherman.) Grandfather Sherman is registered in the office of the Adjutant General, Lincoln, Nebraska under G.A.R. graves as "Warren Sherman, Company C., 3rd Michigan Infantry" but this is a complete error. I sent for the pension record of Warren Sherman of this Civil War group and found that the said Warren Sherman received pension in the state of Missouri until 1923 while Grandfather Sherman died in 1893 at Harvard, Nebraska. (Pension Record from "General Service Administration, National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C." on Warren Sherman.) This error arose because someone erroneously wrote into Grandfather Sherman's obituary that his Civil War service was in Co. C, 3rd Mich. Infantry. It is now impossible to trace the correct service group as there were so many William Shermans enlisted. Anyway, his name was William Watt Sherman as given in both the "Memorandum" and in Father's small notebook of family records. We learned from Jennie (Sherman) Norton that the Sherman family had opposed his marriage to Marie Charles and had recorded him as dead in 1876, the year in which they had married. There should have been no such disfavor as she was of the fine Charles family and also a well educated woman. But the Sherman family was a proud one, and, too, fanatically religious. Father tells the following story on his Uncle Walter:

Walter when quite young, bought a violin and hid it in his room because he knew that his parents looked upon a violin as an instrument of Satan. Later, his mother found it and broke it to pieces to save her son from such a sin.

My father and my grandfather Sherman were stricken with spinal meningitis when Father was a lad. It left my Grandfather a wheel-chair cripple for the remainder of his life. Father seemed to recover except for a slightly swayed back and small limp. These did not bother my Father for years. He served in the Spanish American War. When my sister Ruth and I were children, he hiked with us, often as far as five miles into the country and back. In his later years, the crippled condition grew worse rapidly and Father spent the last nine years of his life in a wheel chair.

The records which belonged to my father and which I now have, were also verified for me by Father's cousin, Mrs. Hattie Elizabeth (Sherman) Carleton of Waukesha, Wisconsin with whom I corresponded for several years before her death. She was the daughter of Father's Uncle Henry Sherman. (Her D.A.R. number is 34427.)

MEMORANDUM OF THE SHERMAN FAMILY.

Exact copy of the yellowed old pages in my father's possession:

In whole are termed the "Pipe Rolls" given by King William IV to the Society Library of the City of New York and wherein the Rectories, Vicarages, also the number of writs issued in the Kingdom with names of persons connected therewith, with other information, and going back to the reign of Richard II, 1377, are enumerated, the name Sherman appears very frequently; bearing the inference that it is of ancient name in England.

The "Pipe Rolls" were so denominated as they were kept in cylinders or cases.

In a note in Howells State Trials, Captain John Sherman is said to have been executed by Henry VII, his offence being fighting for Richard III at the Battle of Bosworth Field, 1483.

In the case also in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, 1558, John Sherman and Elizabeth, his wife, seek to secure certain meadows. Collins Peerage also mentions that the 2nd wife of Richard Percival, Lord Sydenham, born 1531, died in 1620, was Alice, daughter of John Sherman and Margaret, his wife.

SHERMAN
T.S.

This John Sherman was of Ottery, St. Mary's, Devonshire; Sir Henry Sherman was an Executor of the last will and testament of Thomas, Second Earl of Derby. Sir Henry was living in 1621.

William Sherman, Esq. purchased Knightston in reign of Henry VIII, 1521. There is a monument to his memory in St. Mary's Church, Ottery, Devonshire.

John Sherman and his son both died at St. Mary's, Ottery Devonshire, 1617. (See Epitaph at the end.)

The family had its origin in Yaxley, Suffolk County in England. Those of the same name are found in Ipswich and London and have a coat of arms derived from the Shermans of Yaxley. This coat is as follows:

A lion rampant, sable, between three oak leaves, vert. Crest: a Sea Lion SEJANT, Sable, charged in the shoulder three Bezant, two and one.

The genealogy of the Sherman branch of the family connected with Charles Sherman, formerly of Suffield, Connecticut, deceased, is as follows: the immediate ancestry is noted in underlines.

Thomas Sherman, Yaxley, Suffolk County, England, married Jane, daughter of John Waller, Gentleman. They had nine children viz: Thomas, Richard, John, Henry, Richard, 2nd, Francis, James, Anthony, and a daughter married to Mr. Lockwood.

Thomas Sherman, eldest son of the above, and also of Yaxley, married Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Yaxley of Mill. He was living in 1561. They had nine children viz: Thomas, Elizabeth, Anne, John, Richard, Owen, William, Margaret and Faith.

John Sherman, 2nd son of the above, married Anne, daughter of William Cane. They had eight children viz: Faith, William, Thomas, Eleanor, Jane, Millicent, Elizabeth, Anne. They resided in Norwich, Leicestershire, England.

William Sherman eldest son of the above was born in 1588; married Mary Lascelles of Northamptonshire, England. They had one son, John Sherman, known as Captain John Sherman.

Captain John Sherman, born 1613, Dedham, Essex County, England, emigrated to America, Wintertown, Massachusetts, in 1634. He married Martha, daughter of Roger and Grace Palmer. He died January 25, 1690. His wife died February 7, 1700. He was admitted Freeman May 17, 1637. Selectman many years from 1637 to 1680. Town Clerk in 1648; Representative to the legislature 1650, 1653, 1662. Stewart of Harvard College 1660. They had seven children; viz: John, killed at the Narragansett fight with the Indians, Martha, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Joseph and Grace.

SHERMAN

p.4.

Joseph Sherman, 2nd son of the above, born May 14, 1651; married at Watertown, Mass. Nov. 13, 1673, Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant Edward Winship. He was Representative 1702, 1703, 1704, 1705; Select man and Assessor. They had eleven children, viz: John, Edward, Joseph, Samuel, Jonathan, Ephraim, Elizabeth, Martha, William, Sarah, Nathaniel.

William Sherman, 8th son of the above, born June 23, 1692, married first Rebecca Cutler. They had one son who with his mother, died shortly. He married secondly in Watertown, Mass. Mehitable Wellington, Sept. 13, 1715. She was born March 4, 1687. He died March 20, 1741 and was buried in Canton, Mass. They had seven children viz: William, Mehitable, Roger, Elizabeth, Nathaniel, Josiah, Rebecca.

Roger Sherman, 2nd son of the above, born Newton, Mass. April 19, 1721. Married first, Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon Joseph Hartwell of Stroughton, Mass. Nov. 17, 1749. She was bapt. March 24, 1728 and died Oct. 1763. He married secondly Rebecca Prescott, May 12, 1763. He was Master of Arts, Yale College 1786; removed to New Haven, Connecticut 1761. Member of Congress 1774. As one of the Committee of Five with Franklin, Jefferson, Livingston and Adams, drew up the Declaration of Independence and signed it; was United States Senator from 1791 to July 23, 1793 for the state of Conn. He was termed by John Randolph the "Secundus Dentatus" of the Senate. John C. Calhoun in 1847 said in his speech in the Senate that he, Sherman, was one of the men of those states, Conn. and New Jersey, to whom we are indebted for the admirable form of government under which we live: "I will name them, and their names ought to be engraved on brass and live forever. They are Chief Justice Elsworth and Roger Sherman of Connecticut and Judge Patterson of New Jersey." By his first wife, he had seven children viz: John, William, Isaac, Chloe (died early), Olive, Chloe 2nd, and Elizabeth.

Col. John Sherman; (note: D.A.R. allows him only the rank of Lieutenant.) eldest son of above, born July 19, 1751; (said to be 1750). Married Rebecca Austin, daughter of David Austin of New Haven, Conn. Aug. 23, 1771. He was Colonel in the Revolutionary Army under Washington; was one of the forlorn hope at the storming of Stony Point. Died Canton, Mass. Aug. 8, 1801. Rebecca, his first wife, died March 12, 1830 at Suffield, Conn. They had seven children viz: John, Maria, Harriet, Elizabeth, David, Henry, Charles.

Charles Sherman born Nov. 23, 1783; Colonel in Army, War 1812. Afterwards merchant, New Haven, Conn. of firm of Sherman and Street. Removed to Suffield Conn. 1821 and for many years Deacon of First Congregational Church in that place. Died March 20, 1844. He married first Sophia Staples, second daughter of Rev. John Staples of Canterbury, Conn. Sept. 29, 1808. She died April 3, 1813. By her, they had two children: Charles Austin Sherman now of New York, Lawyer, and Elizabeth R. who

SHERMAN

p.5.

died July 27, 1813. On May 20, 1814, he married his second wife, Jennet Taylor, daughter of John Taylor of New York, merchant. She was born Dec. 30, 1794; died Aug. 6, 1843. They had thirteen children, viz: Margaret S., Henry S., James I., Andrew J., Jane I., Harriet Sherman, Eliza F. Sherman, Jennet I., John J. Sherman, Robert I., Roger Sherman, William W. born Aug. 30, 1839, Walter Sherman..

William Sherman. born 1839, died 1893. Married (2nd) 1876 to Agnes Virginia Charles who was born in 1851; (1850) and died 1889.

[Added: Claude J. Sherman, son of William Sherman born Oct. 5, 1878; married on Aug. 28, 1900 to Nina May Gass who was born March 4, 1882.]
1883

EPI TAPH

On John Sherman and his Son who died both in one day
A.D. 1617, buried in Ottery, St. Mary's, Parish, Devonshire;

Under this monument lies one
Did good to many, hurt to none;
Friended the rich, relieved the poor;
Was kind to all, who can do more?
That loved hospitality,
Yet loathed prodigality;
That raised his state and portion,
Yet used no extortion:
Each dweller and each tenant roared (shouted)
For such a neighbor, such a Lord.
When aged weakness did possess
His infirm body, ne'er less
His steps, his church-path so would wear,
The church should often have him there:
His limbs were weak, his walk was long
Yet this seemed short, the other long.
His life above, his death here under
Was full of goodness, full of wonder.
Six years beyond man's common age,
He walked here in pilgrimage;
And then one month, one very day.
Took both the Sire and Son away,
As if time for the Sire and Son
As much as time could do, had done;
Making them live and died uneven
And yet to live, and so to die,
That after Life's and death's annoy,
We may receive and live in Joy.

Thus ends the yellowed Sherman history which had been in my Father's possession and is now in mine. You may find the family stories of the wives from Capt. John, enigrant in this book.

SHERMAN

p.6

From: "The Sherman Family" by Thomas Townsend Sherman.

(Note: In comparing the notes on Father's "Memorandum of the Sherman Family" to this Sherman genealogical book, I found likenesses and differences among the early English families but these are of minor importance to my story so I shall not take time to point them out. I give quite complete notes from the Thomas Townsend Sherman compilations in the following notes. Anyone interested in the points of differing may easily find them by comparing the two lines.)

The name came from the trade or occupation of wool workers or makers of woollen cloth. The shearer clipped the sheep and the shearman or shearman made the wool into cloth. There have been various spellings: Shearman, Sherman, Shiman, and Sherman. There have been many of the name through England and many using the first names alike, especially Roger, but not even related families.

Our family was of early Yaxley in Suffolk, and later in Dedham in Essex. The earliest records we find is a gravestone in the floor south aisle, Yaxley Church in memory of Barbara Sherman, widow and 2nd wife of Thomas Sherman of Yaxley who d. 18 Jan. 1621/22. A Latine inscription on her grave tablet tells of her parents, her husband and two sons:

"The manor of Yaxley was vested in Anthony Yaxley, eldest son of John Herberd, alias Yaxley, serjeant-at-law, son of Richard Herberd alias Yaxley. Anthony Yaxley lived in Hilles, now Lellis, Suffolk; and married Elizabeth, Daughter of John Garneys of Kenton, Suffolk. Their daughter, Elizabeth, was the first wife of Thomas Sherman." (Thos. 4.)

Yaxley and Dedham are villages in the Hundred: Yaxley hundred of Hertsmere and Dedham the Hundred of London. A Hundred was a subdivision of a County. Blackstone says, "As ten families of freholders made up a town or tithing, so ten tithings composed a superior division called a Hundred consisting of ten times ten families." (Blackstone; Bk. I, p. 115.)

Dedham was a town of woollen cloth manufacturing and the two manors, "Dedham Hall" and "Over-hall Hether Hall" were held by the Shermans. An interesting group of houses, formerly residence of the immigrant Flemings, engaged in the "Bay and Say", (Baize and serge) industry, are still standing in Dedham.

St. Mary's Church at Dedham dates from the time of Henry III (1216-1272), and large, fine one it is with a tall, square tower. Only one Sherman tombstone remains - that of Edmund Sherman, Gent. who d. 9 Jan. 1741/42, and his wife Mary. It carried the arms of the Yaxley and Dedham Shermans.

(Note: The artist, John Constable (1775-1837) has made many lovely printings of the area of Dedham, the River

the old mill, and landscape of the countryside. In every painting of Dedham, he included the ancient St. Mary's church with the tall, square tower showing above the trees. I own a copy of his painting, "Dedham Mill", Essex, which was given to me by my distant relative on the Sherman line, Florence (Mrs. Arthur H Nielsen of Rockford, Illinois.

LINE OF DESCENT

Sherman, Thomas¹-a noted man of Diss, Hundred of Diss, Southern Norfolk. (The name Diss came from the local pond now called mere. (There is a fine stone church at Diss.) His will, dated 4 Nov. 1492, less than a month after Columbus discovered America. Later, Thomas¹ Sherman moved to Yaxley, Suffolk. He m. Agnes, b.; d. 1493. Will in Latin dated 4 Nov. 1492; proved 4 April 1493.

Sherman, John²-m/ Agnes Fuller, dau. of Thomas Fuller. He died 1504; will dated 1- Aug. 1504; proved 12 Dec. 1504.

Sherman, Thomas³-prob. b. 1490. Married Jane Waller of Wortham Co. Suffolk. She was dau. of John Waller of Wortham, Suffolk. (The reason for saying he was prob. b. 1490, he was under 16 in 1504 when his father died.) They had 9 sons. He d. after 5 May, 1551. Thomas³ was a forceful character. Held many prominent public offices and owned much land.

(Note: Waller-p.31, Sherman Genealogy by T.T. Sherman; Pedigree of Waller of Wortham; Thomas Waller of Parham, Suffolk; m. Margaret, dau. of Hotoft of Colombyn Hall, Suffolk. Their son, John Waller, m. Margaret Thorolde, dau. of John Thorolde of Suffolk. Their dau. Jane m. Thomas³, Sherman of Yaxley, thus her 1st cousin. Their eldest son, George Waller m. Mary Yaxley, dau. of Anthony Yaxley of Mellis, Suffolk, Esq. whose dau. Elizabeth, m. Thomas⁴, Sherman, thus another marriage of cousins. The will of John Waller mentions his wife Margery who had inherited the lands of Wortham and Palgrave showing a connection to the Palgrave family of Dr. Richard Palgrave whose ancestors were owners of Palgrave, Suffolk.)

Sherman, Henry⁴-(Thomas³, John², Thomas¹) of Yaxley, b. ca 1520; was named in his father's will dated 20 Jan. 1551. The will of Henry Sherman was proved 20/25 July 1590 directed that he be buried in the parish church of Dedham and he left 20 pounds a year to be given to the poor of Dedham "to the world's end" under the discretion of the governors of the Free School of Dedham. He m. Agnes Butter according to the will of Thomas Butter of Dedham whose will was dated 20 Aug. 1555. Children of Henry were: Alice, Judith, Henry, Edmund, John, Thomas, Robert (a doctor)

Sherman, Henry⁵-(Henry⁴, Thomas³, John², Thomas¹) called "the Eldest of Dedham, County Essex; clothier; b. ca. 1547; m. Susan Lawrence of Maze, Essex on 14 June 1568; buried at Dedham 23 Aug 1610.

SHERMAN

p. 8

Issue: Phoebe, Henry, Samuel, Anne, Daniel, Nathaniel (d.y.) Nathaniel, 2nd, John⁶, Ezekiel, Edmund, Mary.

Sherman, John⁶-bpt. Dedham 17 Aug. 1585; m. before 11 May, 1610 to Grace Makin, sister of Joan Makin, wife of Edmund⁶ Sherman of Connecticut and dau. of Tobias Makin of Fingringhoe, Essex, yeoman, whose will dated 14 May, 1610 and proved 13 Sept. 1610. John Sherman buried at Great Horkesley, Essex 24 Jan. 1616.

Issue: Capt. John⁷ Sherman (immigrated to America) Richard⁷ Sherman bpt. at Great Horkesley Essex 7 Aug. 1614.

ARMS: that of the Yaxley Sherman family, very similar to that used by Hon. Roger Sherman "Signer" which is now in the possession of the author of the Sherman Genealogy, Thomas Townsend Sherman.

Arms: Or (gold) a Lion Rampant sable (black) between three oak leaves vert (green)

Crest: a sea lion sejant or (gold) or sable (black) or argent (silver). From "The General Armory" Burke-1873; -1922.

(For an illustration of these arms, see "New York Genealogical and Biographical Record" vol. 44; p. 341

Sherman, John⁷ Capt. John (John⁶, Henry⁵, Henry⁴, Thomas³, John², Thomas¹) was bpt. at Great Horkesley, Essex (about 5 1/2 mi. southwest from Dedham) 3 Sept. 1612. (Reg. 66 p. 323). His father's burial of 24 Jan. 1615/16 is registered on the same page of Reg. 66. His mother, Grace (Makin) Sherman soon after m. Thomas Rogers. With his mother, step father and half sister, Elizabeth Rogers, he came to Watertown, Mass. in 1636.

Others from Dedham, cousins of Capt. John⁷ Sherman, were Rev. John⁸ and his brother Samuel³ who with their father, Edmund Sherman, had come to New Haven about 1634. Descendants of Samuel Sherman included Gen. Wm. Tecumseh Sherman and U.S. Senator and Sec. of State John Sherman.

Another pair of brothers, cousins of Capt. John⁷, were Philip Sherman and his brother Samuel. Philip Sherman was the ancestor of Prof. Frank Dempster Sherman of Columbia University who compiled very complete Sherman genealogies, which are stored in the New York City Public Library. Florence Nielsen, mentioned before, is descended from Philip Sherman.

Capt. John Sherman⁷ became Freeman in Watertown 17 May 1637; commissioner 1652, 53, 54; Selectman 1636, 41, 43, 48-50, 52, 53, 57, 58, 67, to 69, 76, 77, 80, 82. He was town clerk 1664-1666; Clerk of Writs 1645 (Bond's History of Watertown) He was Sergeant of the Train Band, Ensign, Lieutenant and appointed Capt. by the Gen. Court 11 June 1660. He was a Steward of Harvard College 1660. He had 3 general grants of land prior to 1644. His homestead went to his son, Joseph and was on both sides of Common Street, then called "Bowman's Lane. He was Schoolmaster from 9 April 1677 to

August 31st, eight hours a day beginning at 7:00 A.M. and not a break up until 5:00 P.M. except for noon lunch.

He married Martha Palmer, dau. of Wm. Palmer ca. 1637. (See "Palmer") She d. Feb. 1700/1. William Palmer came to Watertown ca 1636; probably born at Great Crmsby, Norfolk, England; made Freeman 13 Mar. 1639/9. He afterward lived at Newberry and Hampton, Mass. and d. there in 1647.

Capt. John Sherman spelled his name "Shearman". He died intestate at Watertown, 25 Jan. 1690/91.

Issue: Joseph⁸, b. 14 May 1650--our ancestor. Others in order of birth: John⁸-b. 1638; Martha⁸-b. 1639; Mary⁸ b. 1643; Elizabeth⁸-b. 1649; Sarah⁸-b. 1647; Joseph (mentioned) and Grace-b. 20 Dec. 1653; died 1654.

Sherman, Joseph⁸ (Capt. John⁷; John⁶; Henry⁵; Henry⁴; Thomas³; John²; Thomas¹) of Watertown, Mass. Corporal, Surveyor, Constable 1682-1684; Tithingman 1685-86; hogrif and Fence-viewer 1672-1697; Asswaaor 1695; Selectman 1703-1705 for Watertown; same 1709-1712; Deputy of Watertown to General Court of Mass 1702-1705; Soldier in King Philip's War in 1675-76. On 23 Sept. 1676, it was recorded that he received pay as a Soldier in Capt. Thomas Brattle's Co. He was born in Watertown 14 May, 1650. (Watertown Records 1st Bk. p. 27.) He m. at Watertown 16 Nov. 1673/6 to Elizabeth Winship, dau. of Lieut. Edward Winship and Elizabeth (Parker) Winship of Cambridge. (Watertown Records 1st Bk. p. 74. See "Parker" and "Winship".) She was b. at Cambridge 15 April, 1652 and prob. died before her husband. He d. at Watertown 20 Jan. 1730/33, intestate.

Sherman, William⁹ (Joseph⁸; Capt. John⁷; John⁶; Henry⁵; Henry⁴; Thomas³; John²; Thomas¹), Cordwainer and Farmer of Watertown, Charleston, Newton and Stoughton, Mass. He was b. at Watertown 28 June 1692; m. (1) 15 July 1714 to Rebecca Cutler who d. 22 Jan. 1714/15. He m. (2) 13 Sept. 1715 to Mehitable Wellington, at Watertown. She was b. 26 Feb. 1687/88 at Watertown; bpt. 4 Mar. 1687/88, dau. of Benjamin Wellington. (See "Wellington".) William moved to Newton in 1723, a part of Dorchester which later became Stoughton. He d. 20 Mar. 1740/44 at Stoughton - age 49 years. Issue: William¹⁰, by first wife. She and baby died soon after. By 2nd wife: William¹⁰; Mehitable¹⁰; Hon. Roger¹⁰ (our ancestor-- named after his grandfather Roger Wellington) Elizabeth¹⁰; Rev. Nathaniel¹⁰; Rev. Josiah¹⁰; Rebecca¹⁰ who m. Joseph Hartwell, jr., son of Deacon Joseph Hartwell and Mary (Rice) Hartwell (see Hartwell and Rice) her cousin.

Sherman, Hon. Roger¹⁰ (Wm.⁹; Joseph⁸; Capt. John⁷; John⁶; Henry⁵; Henry⁴; Thomas³; John²; Thomas¹) was born on eastern part of Newton, Mass. on present site of Waverly Ave. 19 April, 1721 O.S. He m. (1) at Stoughton 17 Nov. 1749 to Elizabeth Hartwell, b. at Stoughton, Mass. 31 Aug. 1726, dau. of Deacon Joseph Hartwell b. 11 Aug. 1698; d. 6 Feb. 1786 and his wife, Mary

(Niece) Hartwell of Stoughton b. 4 Oct. 1699; d. 10 Nov. 1733 who were married 8 Dec. 1725. (See Hartwell) Elizabeth (Hartwell) Sherman d. at New Milford 19 Oct. 1760 and was buried there. Roger m. (2) Rebekah Prescott. Issue: (Roger and Elizabeth): Capt. John¹¹ b. New Milford 8 July 1750; Lieut. Wm. ^{11b} New Milford 12 Nov. 1751; Lieut. Col. Isaac b. New Milford 17 June 1753; Chloe¹¹ (d.y.) Oliver¹¹; Chloe (2nd) Elizabeth¹¹.

Honl Roger Sherman, "Signer" was very famous. He became a member of Congress 1774. As one of the committee of five, with Franklin, Jefferson, Livingston and Adams, drew up the Declaration of Independence and signed it. Was United States Senator from 1791 to his death 23 July 1793 for state of Conn. He was a member of all the important committees of the Continental Congress for the prosecution of war, army, navy and treasury. Besides signing the Declaration of Independence from Conn. he signed all of the other five great state papers of that time. He was termed by John Randolph the "Sicctus Dentatus" of the Senate.

John C. Calhoun in 1847 said in his speech in the U.S. Senate that he, Sherman, was one of the men of those states, Conn. and New Jersey, to whom we are indebted for the admirable form of government under which we live: "I will name them and their names ought to be engraved on brass and live forever. They are Chief Justice Ellsworth and Roger Sherman of Conn. and Judge Patterson of New Jersey."

A stone marks the approximate place of his birth, erected by Lucy Jackson Chapter, D.A.R. A statue of him stands in Statuary Hall (Statuary Hall) Capital, Washington, D.C.

Roger Sherman and others of his times did not consider it unpatriotic to use the arms of their ancestors. The one he used is shown in the frontispice of the Thomas T. Sherman "Genealogy of the Sherman Family" (from which most of these notes are taken.) Thomas Sherman has included a very complete biography of Roger Sherman therein, also.

Sherman, Captain John¹¹ - son of Roger Sherman and wife, Elizabeth (Hartwell) Sherman, b. New Milford, Conn. 8 July, 1750 (O.S.) 19 July 1750 (N.S.) bpt. 15 Aug. 1750; m. (1) by Rev. Jonathan Edwards at New Haven 28 Aug. 1771 to Rebecca Austin dau. of Deacon David Austin and Mary (Mix) Austin; bpt. at New Haven 16 Dec. 1753. She obtained a divorce from him on Jan. 1793 in the Supreme Court of New Haven, Conn. She d. at Suffolk, Conn. 12 April 1830 and is buried in the Charles Sherman burial lot in the Suffolk Cemetery. Her tombstone says "Mrs. Rebecca Sherman of New Haven, died 12 March 1830; aged 76. Professing the religion of Christ, her life evinced love to His cause." Her will dated 28 June 1828, proved at New Haven 16 April 1830. Capt. John m. (2) Nancy Tucker.

John Sherman left New Haven feeling in disgrace because of a business going bankrupt which he owned with his croth-in-law, David Austin, Jr. and Ilez Wetmore. The business was left badly in debt and John Sherman expected to stay away until he could collect debts owed the firm and repay their debts. Letters dated 8 Dec. 1788 and 23 July 1790 to his father Roger about the debts said he was willing to

place himself subject to arrest because of them and asked his father to appeal to Congress for a decision about them. He left his wife and children in the care of his father Roger.

In the divorce, a letter to his father dated 10 Jan. 1793 speaks of his efforts to settle their differences. When the decree was given 16 Jan. 1793, he wrote "it severs forever" his connection with the family though he "will continue to help the children." at the time, he was living as a manager of one of his father Roger's farms.

On 21 Jan. 1793, Maria, Petsey and Harriet, daus. of John and Rebecca (Austin) Sherman wrote their grandfather Roger a complaint that their father, not content with heaping disgrace and sorrow on them, had also taken all their furniture including the carpet he gave their mother as a present for being so brave and faithful and industrious while he was away to the army; also all their provisions and stores and had given orders to Mr. Baldwin to receive and give to him all the money from their boarders when they return from vacation. The three girls begged their grandfather Roger to interpose and not "suffer" him to add affliction to his already afflicted children.

Capt. John Sherman d. intestate at Canton; Mass 8 Aug. 1812. Personal property was \$388.17 and a \$20,000 bond.

Children by first wife: Rev. John¹² b. 30 June 1772; Maria¹² b. 30 Sept. 1774; m. Rev. Timothy Dwight; Harriet¹² b. 30 Sept. 1776; Elizabeth¹² b. 10 Sept. 1778; Rev. David Austin Sherman¹²; Major Charles¹² Sherman b. 28 Nov. 1783; Rev. Henry Sherman b. 16 Oct. 1785. There were 2 daus. by 2nd wife.

Sherman, Major Charles¹² (Capt. John¹¹; Hon. Roger¹⁰; Wm. 9; etc.) b. at New Haven, Conn. 28 Nov. 1783; bpt. 18 Jan. 1784; m. (1) Sophia Staples, dau. of ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ who d. 3 April 1813. He m. (2) at New York City, 20 May 1814, Jennet Taylor, dau. of John and Margaret (Scott) Taylor from Scotland. Jennet was b. in New York City 30 Dec. 1794; d. Suffield, Conn. 6 Aug. 1843. He d. at Suffield 20 March 1844. His will dated 6 Mar. 1844 with codicil of same date was proved at Suffield 26 March 1844, recorded in N.Y. Surrogates' Office 25 April 1844. He mentions each of his 14 living children; that he gave Charles Austin Sherman the portrait of his grandfather Roger Sherman and the picture of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence. It is not now known where the portrait is. (The Charles Shermans were very strictly religious; perhaps even going to extreme as a result of Charles having suffered the experience of his father's meanness and divorce from his mother. The little notes added below are items told to me by my father, son of William¹³ Sherman. D.A.L.)

Issue of Charles and Jennet (Taylor) Sherman.

1. Margaret Scott Sherman¹³ b. 8 Feb. 1815; m. William Watt, son of William and Jane Watt, b. at Belfast Ireland.

2. Henry Sherman¹³- b. 10 April 1817; m. (2) at Prairieville, Saukesh, Wis. 29 Oct. 1845. Martha Ann Watson. Issue by this marriage:
Charles Henry Sherman¹⁴-b. Waukesha 20 April 1847.
James Watson Sherman¹⁴-b. Waukesha 26 Jan. 1849.
** Hattie Elizabeth Sherman-b. Waukesha 20 March 1856; m. at Waukesha 25 June 1879 to George Willard Carleton. Hattie was very active in D.A.R. and her brother Charles was active in S.A.R.I. corresponded with this 2nd cousin of mine for many years-in fact, until the time of her death which was after we moved to Illinois in 1940. I often thought that I would enjoy driving to Waukesha to see her but I put it off until too late.
Edmund Kingsland Sherman- married and divorced. No issue.
3. James Taylor Sherman¹³-b. 17 April, 1819.
4. Andrew Taylor Sherman¹³-b. 1 Sept 1821; Father's Uncle. Andrew visited us when I was a child. He could play the violin quite well. D.L.
5. Jane Taylor Sherman¹³-15 June 1823.
6. Harriet Sherman¹³-b. 17 Sept. 1825; m. (2) Rev. Edw. Strong. Father remembered his own father speaking of his sister Harriet whom he called "Hattie".
7. Elizabeth Taylor Sherman¹³-b. 15 June 1827
8. Jenet Taylor Sherman-b. 23 July 1829.
9. John Taylor Sherman¹³-b. 10 Nov. 1831.
10. Robert Taylor Sherman-b. 31 March 1834; m. in Brooklyn, N.Y. 15 Jan. 1866 to Maria Hevett.
11. Roger Sherman¹³-b. 5 April 1837.
***12. William Watt Sherman¹³-b. August 30, 1839. (My grandfather.)
13. Walter Sherman¹³-b. 9 July 1843. Died in Wilmette, Illinois 1880. unm. (Note: Father said his grandparent believed instrumental music was of the devil. Walter bought a violin and hid it in his own room. His mother found it and smashed it to bits to save him from Satan.)

Sherman, William Watt¹³-b. 30 Aug. 1839 in Conn; d. 1893, Harvard, Nebraska. Buried there. He married (1) ? ; m. (2) Marie Charles. (See Charles notes.)

By his first wife, he had at least 2 daughters: Maude¹⁴ Sherman who died unm. at about the age of 43 in Buffalo, N.Y.; and Jennie Sherman¹⁴ who m. Gene Norton and lived in Ithica, N.Y.-"Aunt Jennie" as we called her. She kept in touch with Father, her half brother, through the years until her death which took place in a Masonic Home some time before 1946, the date of Father's death. She visited us at Hastings, Nebr. for quite a long period when I was in High School. She was quite bitter over the fact that her father and mother had been divorced. The family were such strict religionists that they believed that William

William had disgraced the name of Sherman by getting a divorce. As a result, Grandfather called himself William Truman Sherman thereafter. The year of his marriage to Marie Charles, (1875/76) they marked him down as "dead" as far as the family was concerned. The Charles, too, were unhappy about the marriage so Grandfather and Grandmother Sherman went to Colfax, Iowa where my father, Claude Jerri Sherman, was born October 5th, 1878. Later, they moved to more pioneer country, Harvard, Nebraska where Grandfather Sherman had a jewelry store. They had one other son, Ray, 5 years younger than my father. Ray died unmarried when rather a young man.

An attack of spinal meningitis left Grandfather Sherman a wheel-chair cripple for the last several years of his life but he had amassed considerable property in his jewelry business as can be seen by the words of his obituary which follows:

"THE HARVARD COURIER-Published by the Harvard Printing Company, Box 38 - - - Harvard, Nebraska.

"William T. (should be Watt) Sherman, the jeweler, who has been sick for the past three weeks, died at his home at one o'clock Thursday afternoon (March 9) of neuroses of the brain, aged , aged fifty four years. Mr. Sherman was a soldier in the late war, serving for about 20 months in Co.C,3rd Michigan Infantry. A few years after the war he suffered a severe attack of spinal meningitis which left him an almost helpless cripple. Notwithstanding this infirmity he was a man of wonderful resources and by industry and frugality acquired considerable property. His wife died in December, 1889, leaving to his care two little boys who are now doubly orphaned. Three brothers survive him, one of who, A.E. located at Gresham, Nebr. was with him through his last sickness. The others reside in the east. He had been in business here for about eight years and was highly respected. His funeral took place from the M.E. Church yesterday afternoon (March 10) at 1 o'clock, and was largely attended.

"The above is a true and accurate account of the obituary of William T. Sherman as it appeared in the March 11, 1893 issue of the Harvard Courier, published at Harvard, Nebraska.

Signed "Myrtle E. Strohm
Myrtle E. Strohm, Managing Editor

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 20 day of April, 1959.

"Lish Harms
Notary Public."

Seal.

Grandfather William Sherman's Changed Middle Name.

The fact has been mentioned that Grandfather Sherman's middle name was Watt but that he used the middle initial T. I have used several suggestions but a relative has given the explanation.

If you look on pages 9 and 10 of the Charles history, you will see the records of the baptisms of that family into the Roman Catholic Church at Saginaw, Michigan. It was often a courtesy to take for a new middle name, the name of the sponsor of the baptism. Though the page does not show it, my grandmother, whose name at birth was "Mary Marie Charles, (See p. 22 for the records from the old Charles Bible), she became Maria Agnes Charles at Catholic baptism. She used Mary Agnes, and was nicknamed "Aggie".

The youngest Charles son, b. May 4, 1861 was named at birth Elmer Ellsworth Charles. (p.22, Charles history) He was sponsored in Catholic baptism by his brother George and his sister Maria; and he took for a new name, "Ellsworth George", taking his brother's name for his new middle name. (p.10; Charles history) The youngest daughter was Joanna -b. Dec. 21, 1858. (p.22, Charles history). She became "Joanna Maria" in her Catholic baptism, taking her sister's name for her new middle name. (p.10; Charles history.)

Why did the Charles family become Roman Catholics. This relative tells me that it was through the influence of a good friend who was a Catholic.

When Maria was to be married, she wanted her husband in the Catholic Church, too. So when "William Watt Sherman became a member of that church, he took the name of his sponsor and became "William Truman Sherman."

Later, the Charles family left the Catholic church. Elmer George Charles returned to his original name and used "Elmer E. Charles. But my grandparents did not return to their original names. Grandfather kept the name "William Truman Sherman", using "William T." and grandmother kept the name "Mary Agnes" with "Aggie" as her nickname. Grandfather returned to the Methodist Church; Grandmother joined the Seventh-day Adventist Church and became a Bible Worker and "Mid-wife". When Father Claude and his brother Ray, were small boys, they had to attend the Seventh-day Adventist Church on Sabbath with their mother and the Methodist on Sunday with their father. Ray joined the Presbyterian Church when he became an adult. He died, unmarried as a rather young man. Father, (Claude) was baptized into the Christian Church at Prairie City, Iowa on November 31, 1896 at the time he had run away from the home in Harvard, Nebraska because of their "mean old cousin". In 1900, Father Claude joined the Methodist Church in order to marry Mother who was of the strict fundamental Methodists who considered one a lost sinner to marry a non Methodist. But father did not forget the Seventh day Adventist Church, so when his foster brother, Gus Hebbard and family moved to our home town, Hastings, Nebr. and Father remembered their boyhood together in the Adventist Church, our family were soon attending the latter church. In time; we became members of the Seventh-day Adventist Church. And so, this relative has told of how the middle name of William Watt Sherman became William Truman (or T) Sherman.

My father, Claude, contracted the spinal meningitis from his father but apparently recovered except for being left with one leg slightly shorter and a slight hump-back. This seemed little handicap. I remember when I was a child in Hastings, Nebraska that Father would take my sister and me for long walks into the country on Sunday, often as far as 5 miles. We would be quite tired before arriving back home, but we were always ready to go the next time. Father was a good musician, playing violin, clarinet and guitar. (His brother Ray played guitar.) My sister Ruth had a very beautiful singing voice and I played the piano from the time I was a small girl so the three of us had many musical experiences. Uncle Andrew played violin, as well as his wife, and when they came, they added to the fun. Mother was a lot of fun with us, too. She was more like a sister than a mother because her mother who lived with us, sort of mothered all of us. Mother could think of exciting games, such as playing "Fairy Godmother" for one another. And the picnics in the nearby park were a joy. Mother could get together the "best kind of picnic dinner" almost out of thin air. We walked or swang in the park in summer and skated there in winter. It was a small but beautiful park with high trees and a jewel of small lake: Heartwell Park, by name. Blanche Hartman (still living in Harvard, Nebraska (1965) and Gertie Kenower of Hastings, were friends of the family, having been school mates of my father when they were children. (Blanche's mother had been Grand-Mother Sherman's nurse during her last painful illness,) often visited us and went to the park with us. We all roamed the hills and took turns climbing up on a high platform behind the swing, and "jumping off". Mother and the two grown-up friends were like children with my sister Ruth and me.

Grandma Gass stayed home in summers to "do the work". She took life more seriously. Mary Frances (Phipps) Gass, by name everyone called her "Fannie". In winters, she was at Hastings College where she was matron for many years. She disciplined Ruth and me more severely than Mother, but we loved her dearly.

Father followed the same business as his father, that of having a jewelry store. In 1937, the after-effects of spinal meningitis caught up with Father, leaving the nerves in his hips paralyzed. He could not stand upright thereafter except by holding to something, nor could he seem to use crutches. The last nine years of his life was spent in a wheel chair or behind the wheel of his car which he could continue to drive well, passing his driving tests until the last year or two of his life.* He carried on a jewelry business in their home in Freeport, Ill, after they (and we) moved to Illinois to be near my sister and her doctor husband who lived there. (Doctor and Mrs. E.E. Shelly.)

Father married 28 August, 1903 to Mother Nina May Gass who was born 4 March 1883. I was born to them on May 12, 1902. Ruth was born Jan. 3, 1907, both births being in Hastings, Nebraska (Adams County). We went through the elementary and high schools of Hastings. After graduation at 16, I thought I wanted to be a kindergarten teacher, so I spent a year

* Father died July 12, 1946. Buried in the Ridott, Illinois cemetery.

Teaching while learning under Josephine Fierels in the kindergarten of Lincoln School of Hastings, Nebraska. I had thought for years that I wanted to be a kindergarten teacher but I disliked it so much that I wanted no more of it.

I married Clarence R. Lainson and we lived at York, Nebraska. Our marriage took place in the Methodist Church of Hastings on July 16, 1920.

Our children and grandchildren are as follows:

1. Robert James Lainson-b. York, Nebr. June 20, 1921
m. At St. Joseph, Mo. to Fern Gassman, dau. of
Elmer and Frida Gassman of Ridott, Ill.

Issue: Lynette Suzanne Lainson-b. Freeport,
Ill. June 7, 1949.

Patricia Joan Lainson-b. Freeport, Ill. July
24, 1952.

Robert is manager of Mott Wholesale Plumbing at
Beloit, Wisconsin.

2. Donn Arlie Lainson-b. Hastings, Nebraska, Dec. 6,
1925. M. Paulette Collier at St. Joseph, Mo.
They live at Hutchinson Kans. where Donn is
an auditor for Nielson's Co. of Chicago.

Issue: Gail Ann - born, St. Joseph, Mo. -

October 2, 1947.

Linda Lou Lainson -born St. Joseph, Mo.
October 10, 1948

Susan Dee Lainson-born Hutchinson, Kans.
(no; she born at St. Joseph, Mo. also)
April 3, 1953.

Donn Eris Lainson-b. Jan. 11, 1957-Hutchin-
son, Kansas.

3. Richard Melvin Lainson- b. York, Nebraska
27th Feb., 1936. Married Donna Jean Furman
of Berrien Springs, Michigan.
Issue: Debra Dee Lainson-born Oct. 22, 1960
at Hinsdale, Illinois.

(See Lainson)

Space does not allow words to tell the many fine characteristics about all of the Lainson children. Donn is an Auditor for the Nielson Company of Chicago. Richard (Dick) is graduating this June (1965) from the University of Illinois Dental School.

Our great sadness in 1937 was the birth and soon death of our only little daughter:

4. Marilyn Ruth Lainson-b. 23 May, 1937 at York,
Nebraska. Buried there.

Clarence "Curly" was terribly burned which left him unable to do very much. I had kept up musical activities as an avocation, teaching piano, pipe organ, violin, cello, trombone, harmony and composition in York. After Curly's burns, I turned to music for a profession with which to provide the family finances. We moved to Ridott, Illinois (near Freeport) to be near my family and I became a music teacher. Going to summer schools, I obtained my A.B. degree with major in music

in 1952 from Andrews University, Berrien Springs, Michigan. In 1956, I obtained a Master of Music degree from University of Northwestern School of Music.

I taught School Music Methods and Piano at Emmanuel Missionary College of Andrews University until Curly's medical expenses became quite high. Thereafter, I taught Chorus and school music plus kindergarten, and even at times, band and class piano at Lafayette School, Benton Harbor, Michigan. Sundays, I was choir director at St. Peter's Church at St. Joseph, Michigan, a twin-city to Benton Harbor. After six years at Lafayette, I moved the family to Niles, Michigan where I became music supervisor for grades 4, 5 and 6 in the six elementary schools of Niles, plus teaching general music in Junior High School. Later, I was taken from the elementary field and given the choral instruction in junior and senior high schools.

After Curly passed away March of 1959, Mother and I moved to Rockford, Illinois to be near Robert (Bob) and family. I have been teaching choral music and dramatics in the Washington Junior High School here since.

My memberships include the following:

1. Professional: R.E.A.; I.E.A.; N.E.A.
Editor of the R.E.A. News.
2. American Association of University Women (AAUW)
3. Patriotic groups: D.A.R.; D.A.C.; National Huguenot Society; Huguenot Society of New Paltz, N.Y.; Foundation of Germana Colony Descendants (Va.) Society of New England Women; [Parke Society of North Stonington, Conn.]
4. Sororities: Order of Eastern Star - York Nebr. Chapter.
Alpha Chapter, Lambda Phi-Music Honor Society.
Alpha Delta Kappa-Honorary Teachers' Sorority.

My interest in organizations has been inherited from my father who belonged to many and was very active in them. He was a local and state officer, including Grand Chancellor of Nebr. in the Knights of Pythias; and was Shrine Director of Tehama Temple, Hastings, Nebraska for years. He was a member of all degrees of the Masons except the 33rd degree.

Because we have the blood of dissenters and non-conformists in us on both paternal and maternal family ancestry, we became such. When the Methodist Episcopal Church to which we belonged took out their rulings against card playing, dancing, smoking and drinking, we removed our memberships. Later, all of my personal family, Mother, Father, Sister, Husband and son Dick, joined the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

We like Rockford as a city; the people and the church.

Ruth (Sherman) Shelly and her husband had no children but she was very talented and gave unstintingly of her talents. With a beautiful soprano singing voice, she was trained by Doctor Norman Granville and Doctor Gordon Campbell, vocal teachers of Chicago. She was solist over radio station KFKX for several years as well as for churches in the Rockford-Freeport areas. She painted beautifully especially in china in which she taught a large class. She and her husband were collectors of antiques for which she became well informed and gave many talks about milk glass, dolls, et cetera. Her needle work was exquisite and was used for dressing period dolls for

which she was paid from \$50.00 to \$200.00. She had showings of her dolls at various antique shows including Chicago and Michigan. She was active in church and charitable activities, and in the Women's Auxiliary of the Medical Society of Freeport. But above all, she was so very loving and so very jolly, and so very kind that very large numbers from the rich to the poor came to pay her tribute when she died in May, 1950.*

Thus, Mother and I are the two who are left of those who made up my early life in Hastings, Nebraska. Father, Sister, Grandmother Gass, and Husband, are gone. Now, my three sons and their families must take over and uphold the fine traditions handed down to us from our early ancestors. We leave then this fine heritage with hopes that they will avoid the pitfalls which were mars in the lives of those of us who have gone before; and that they will carry the torch left them to newer and greater heights for God and for Country.

March 20, 1965; Dorothy Alice (Sherman) Lainson.

Bibliography for the Sherman Ancestral Notes.

1. "The Sherman Family" by Thomas Townsend Sherman.
2. "Sherman Family Records" by Prof. Frank Dempster Sherman of the Architectural Dept., Columbia University. These notes are in the Genealogical Dept. of New York City Public Library.
3. "Sherman and Allied Families" by Bertha L Stratton. pub. 79 Somers Lane, Staten Island, 14, N.Y. Copyright - 1951-by Bertha L. Stratton.
4. "New York Genealogical and Biographical Record" vol. XLVIII 1917 - pp. 119-124.
5. "A Branch of the Sherman Family Descended from Philip Sherman, First Secretary of the Colony of Rhode Island" By Frank Dempster Sherman PH.B, New York City. Printed in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register for July 1907.
6. "Genealogies and History of Watertown, Mass" by Bond; Second Edition. Boston: New England Historic and Gen. Society" - 1860-pp. 430-431.
7. "Families of Ancient New Haven" by Donald Jacobus-1. 1616.
8. "The Compendium of American Genealogy" by Virkus vol. VII.
9. "History of Newton" by Jackson; Boston: Stacy & Richardson 1854.
10. D.A.R. Lineage Papers of Dorothy Alice (Sherman) Lainson-national D.A.R. number 222090 for Hon. Roger Sherman, "Signer" and Lieut. John Sherman; also for David Austin, father-in-law to Lieut. John Sherman.

* See p. 18, Sherman for her Tribute.

A TRIBUTE
published in the pages of
THE FREEPORT JOURNAL-STANDARD
Freeport; Illinois
May, 1956.

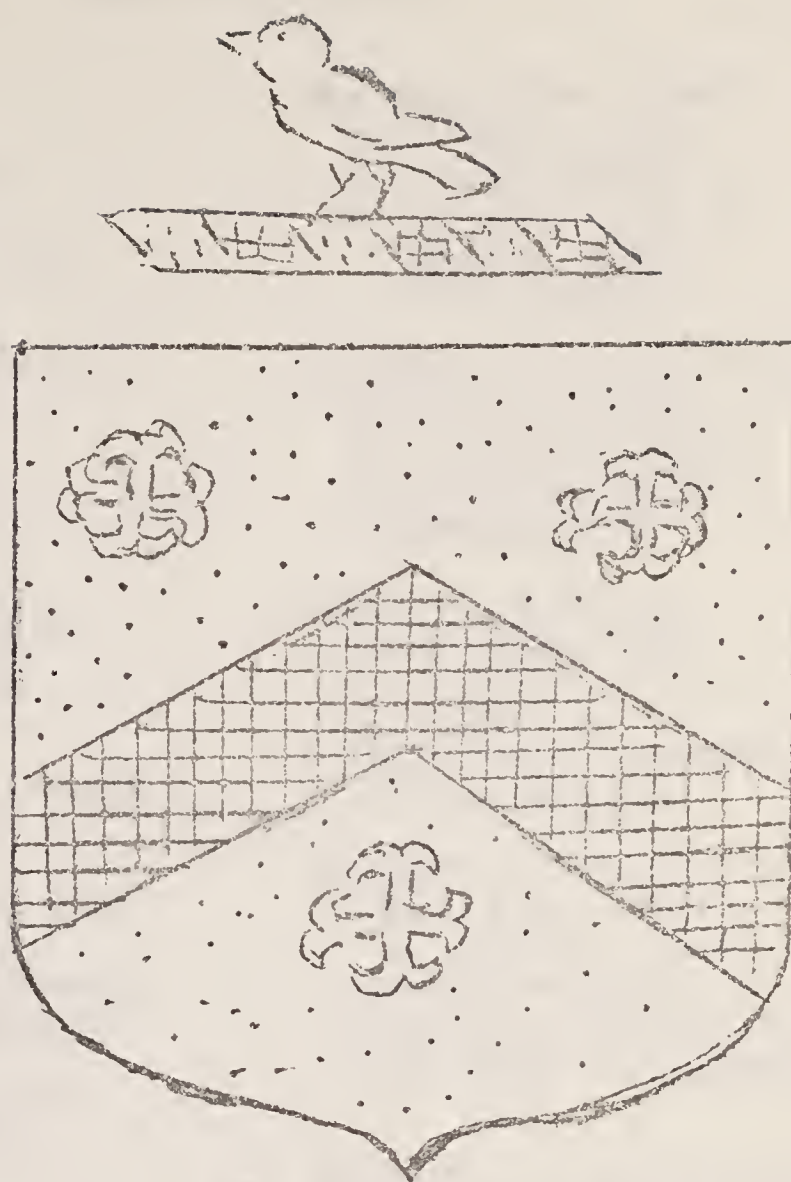
Ruth (Sherman) Shelly was born at Hastings, Nebraska on January 8th, 1907. She was educated in the schools of Hastings. After graduation, she became soprano soloist for Radio Station KFKX in Hastings. On September 10th, 1925, she was united in marriage to Doctor E.E. Shelly of Freeport, Illinois and has made her home in Freeport since.

Mrs. Shelly was very talented, both as a singer and artist. She studied voice with Bill Hay of radio fame and with Gordon Campbell and Norman Granville of Chicago. Besides her solo work over the radio, she was soloist for several churches including the Presbyterian and Catholic churches of Freeport. Her art teachers were Grace Louise Svlla of Hastings, Nebraska and Alma Dewey Kerns of Rockford, Illinois. She had been teaching painting. She was a laboratory technician, having graduated from the Chicago of Technology. Her interests were many. She was an authority on antiques and frequently gave lectures on various phases of the art of collecting. She was a member of several antique associations and often traveled to various cities where she had displays for their meetings. Too, she was a member of the Freeport Medical Auxiliary and the Freeport Home Bureau. She was an officer in the Seventh-day Adventist Church of which she had been a member since 1938.

Mrs. Shelly was preceded in death by her father, Claude J. Sherman. She is survived by her husband, Doctor E.E. Shelly, a step son, Joe D. Shelly, her mother, Mrs. Nina M. Sherman, all of Freeport; a sister, Dorothy (Sherman) Lainson of Berrien Springs Michigan and several nephews and nieces.

She is remembered by all who knew and loved her for her loving, happy disposition and her unselfish kindness.

Out of town guests for her funeral who have returned home are: Mr. and Mrs. C.R. Lainson and son, Richard to Berrien Springs, Michigan; Mr. and Mrs. Donn A. Lainson to St. Joseph, Missouri; Mr. and Mrs. Robert J. Lainson and daughters, Lynette and Patty Jo, to Rockford, Illinois; Mr. Fannie Miller and Mrs. Ida Lewis of LaSalle, Illinois; Mr. and Mrs. John Lewis of Chicago, Illinois; Mr. and Mrs. Forbes S. Seyrey of Milwaukee, Wisconsin; Mr. and Mrs. Iven Fay and daughter Nancy of Madison, Wisconsin and Mr. and Mrs. Harry Paulson and daughter, Kay Paulson of Oak Lawn, Illinois.



Stearns

STEARNS - From "American Armourey and Blue Book" by
Matthews - "Armorica Addenda" section-p.7.

Isaac Stearns, came from England, 1630, with Gov. Win-
throp and Sir Richard Saltonstall; settled at Water-
town, Mass.

Arms - Or, a chevron between three crosses flory sable.

Crest - A cock starling proper.

STEARNES
P.A.

LINE OF DESCENT.

Stearnes, Isaac
From England.
m. Mary Barker.

Stearnes, Isaac, Jr.
b. 1633.
d. 1676.
m. 28 June, 1660 to
Sarah Beers.
(See Beers)

Stearnes, Abigail
b. 1669/70
d. 11 May, 1709.
m. 20 Nov., 1692 to
Samuel Hartwell.
(See Hartwell)

Hartwell, Deacon Joseph
b. 11 Aug., 1693.
d. 6 Feb., 1736.
m. 3 Dec. 1725, as her
2nd husband to
Mary (Rice) Tolman.
(See Rice & Wilson)

Hartwell, Elizabeth
b. 31 Aug., 1726.
d. Oct., 1760/
m. 17 Nov., 1749 to
Sherman, Hon. Roger -
"Signer".
(See Sherman)

Sherman, John, Capt.
b. 3 July; 1750.
d. 8 Aug., 1812.
m. 28 Aug., 1771 to
Rebecca Austin.
(See Austin)

Sherman, Charles, Major
b. 28 Nov., 1733.
d. 20 March, 1844.
m. Jennett Taylor.
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 Aug., 1839.
d. 9 March, 1893.
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie Agnes Charles.
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct., 1873
d. 12 July; 1946.
m. 29 Aug., 1900 to
Nina May Gass (Pendergast)
(See Gass of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this family
history.
m. Charence R. Lainson.
(See Lainson)

STEARNS.

P.1.

From "Cambridge, Mass." by Paige. (Includes 1596 - 1671.)

I. Isaac Stearnes, Sr. and wife Mary Barker (d.1677) from England where both were born.

Issue: Hannah; John; Isaac, Jr. (See below) Sarah-b.22 Sept., 1635 and m. Deacon Samuel Stone of Cambridge; Samuel, Elizabeth and Abigail.

II. Isaac Stearnes, Jr. (1633-1676) son of Isaac and Mary (Barker) Stearns.

Born 6 Jan. 1632/33; m. 28 June, 1660 to Sarah Beers. (See notes on Beers.)

Issue: Sarah-b. 14 Jan. 1661/2; Mary b. 8 Oct. 1663; Isaac, b. 20 Aug. 1665; Samuel, b. 20 Jan. 1667.8; Abigail -m. Samuel Hartwell; (see below); John, b. 1675.

From "Daughters of American Colonist Lineage Blik" vol. II; p. 25.

Isaac Stearns, Sr. (1633-76); m. 1660 Sarah Beers.

Isaac Stearns, Sr. (1596-1671) m. Mary Barker (d. 1677).

Isaac Stearns, Sr. of Watertown, Mass. was a landowner, freeman and Selectman. He was b. in England.

From "History of Watertown, Mass." pp. 253, 454.

Isaac and Mary (Barker) Stearns came to America in 1630, probably with Gov. Winthrop and Sir. Richard Saltonstall. They settled at Watertown near Mount Auburn. A long list of his holdings is given on p. 451 of this book. He was admitted Freeman on 18 May, 1631, the earliest date of any such admission. He was Selectman for many years. Only 3 of his children's births are recorded in the town's records, so the others must have been born in England. He was probably from Nayland, County Suffolk as Parish Records there give:

p. 2 - Bptz. 6 Jan. 1626-Mary, dau. of Isaac Stearns.

Bptz. 5 Oct. 1628-Anna, dau. of Isaac Stearns.

Isaac Stearns who m. 24 June 1660 (Isaac, Jr.) to Sarah Beers, settled on "Cambridge Farms" (Lexington). He d. 2 Aug. 1676. His widow then married Thomas Wheeler of Concord. Isaac Stearns, Jr. had an inventory of 300 pounds.

III. Abigail Stearns married Samuel Hartwell of Concord. (See Hartwell notes.)

From "New England Hist. & Gen. Register" vol. 56, 1902.

Stearns, Isaac of Watertown, Mass., Planter, came from Stoks, Co. of Nayland, England, where he was a tailor. His wife, Mary, was the daughter of John Barker, clothier of Nayland by Margaret, his wife.

SWEETMAN (SWEETMAN)

p.1

Line of Descent

Sweetman, (Sweetman) Thomas
In America by 1645.
d. 8 Jan. 1682/3
m. Isabel ?

Sweetman, Elizabeth
b. 6 Jan. 1646/7
d. 1709
m. 7 Dec. 1671 to
Benjamin Wellington.
(See Wellington)

Wellington, Mehitable
bpt. 4 March; 1687/8.
m. 13 Sept., 1715 to
William Sherman.
(See Sherman)

Sherman, Hon. Roger.
"Signer"
b. 19 April, 1721
d. 23 July; 1793.
m. 17 Nov., 1749 to
Elizabeth Hartwell.
(See Hartwell)

Sherman, John-Capt.
b. 8 July, 1750
d. 8 Aug. 1812.
m. 28 Aug., 1771 to
Rebecca Austin.
(See Austin)

Sherman, Charles, Major
b. 28 Nov.; 1783.
d. 20 Mar., 1844
m. Jennet Taylor.
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 Aug.; 1839.
d. 9 March, 1893.
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie Arnes Charles
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct., 1878
d. 12 July; 1946.
m. 28 Aug., 1900 to
Nina May Goss (Ponder-
gast)
(See Goss of Pondergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this family
history.
m. Clarence R. Lainsen.
(See Lainsen)

SWOETMAN (Sweetman)

From "History of Cambridge, Mass.--1596-1671" by Paige, 1877.
page 668.

I.-Sweetman (Sweetman), Thomas was a weaver. He was here as early as 1645 and resided at the Northwest corner of the present college grounds. He d. 8 Jan. 1682/3. His wife was Isabel was living 12 June 1697 and was probably the Widow Sweetman who received charity from the church from 1691 to 1709 about which latter date, she probably died.

Issue: Elizabeth, Rebecca, Mehitable, Sarah, Thomas, Ruhunah, Samuel, Bertha and Hepzabah.

II. Sweetman, Elizabeth - b. 6 Jan. 1646/7; m. 7 Dec. 1671, to Benjamin Wellington. (See notes on Wellington.)
They were the grandparents of Roger Sherman, "Signer".

"Genealogical Dictionary of First Settlers of New England"
by James Savage, p.239; gives the same notes about Sweetman as above.

See Palgrave, Sherman and Palgrave.

TAYLOR
p.A

LINE OF DESCENT

Taylor, James.
m. Christian Adam

Taylor, Andrew
m. Janet Buchan or
Buchanan.

Taylor, John
b. 1752
d. 1833
m. Margaret Scott.

Taylor, Jennet
b. 1794
d. 1843.
m. 1814 to
Charles Sherman.
(See Sherman)

Sherman, William
b. 30 Aug., 1839
d. 9 Mar. 1893.
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie Agnes Charles.
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct., 1878
d. 12 July, 1946.
m. 28 Aug., 1900 to
Nina May Gass (Pendergast)
(See Gass of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this family
history.
m. Clarence R. Leinson
(See Leinson)

TAYLOR
F.L.

From "The Ancestry of John Taylor" by Emily Johnston DeForest
and
"John Taylor, A Scottish Merchant of Glasgow and New
York, 1752 - 1833"-A Family Narrative" by his grand-
daughter, Emily Johnston De Forest.

Note: In the following, the word "in" as "in lag" means "Tenan-
cy in a place called lag." "Portioner" indicates
"owner of a part".

I. Taylor, James.

m. Christian Adam.

Issue: 1. Andrew - "In lag of Fintry".

2. John-b.1694.

3. William-b. 1698;m. Elizabeth Finlay in
Cringate of
Fintry.

4. James-b. 1700;m. Isabel Thomson; "Portioner
of Easter Cringate; portioner of Cairnoch
Will proved 1756. It names as tutors for
his son John, Andrew "in lag of Fintry,
his brother; James, son of deceased bro-
ther William and 3 others.

5. Robert - b. 1707.

6. Archibald - b. 1712.

II. Taylor, Andrew-b. ?; Tutor to his nephew John in East
Cringate of Cairnoch.

1. Married Janet Buchan
(Possibly Buchanan)

2. Had a brother James who m. Jean Kay.

3. Note says of this group: "Taylors were in lad of
Fintry" and "joint purchasers of Cairnoch-on-
Carron-Water."

III. Taylor, John.

1. b. 1752; d. 1833.

2. Joint portioner of Cairnoch Farm; Stirlingshire,
Scotland.

3. M. (1) 1763 - Margaret Scott-mother of 9 children.

M.(2) 1799 - Jane Davis - no children.

M.(3) 1826 - Elizabeth Avery - 1 child, a dau. b.
1827; d.y.

IV. Taylor: children of John and Margaret (Scott) Taylor.

1. Margaret - b. 1784;d. 1879;m.1809 Rhese Howard;
m/ 1817 - John Johnston.

2. Elizabeth - 1786 - 1862;m. 1813 - Thaddeus Sherman.

3. Andrew - 1788 - 1793.

4. James Scott - 1789 - 1873;m. 1829, Ann Perrin.

5. John Burnside - 1791-1814. Unmarried.

6. Andrew -1793-1879;m. 1828 Frances ? /

7. Janet - 1794 - 1843;m. 1814 Charles Sherman.

Issue:

1. Margaret Scott Sherman - 1815.

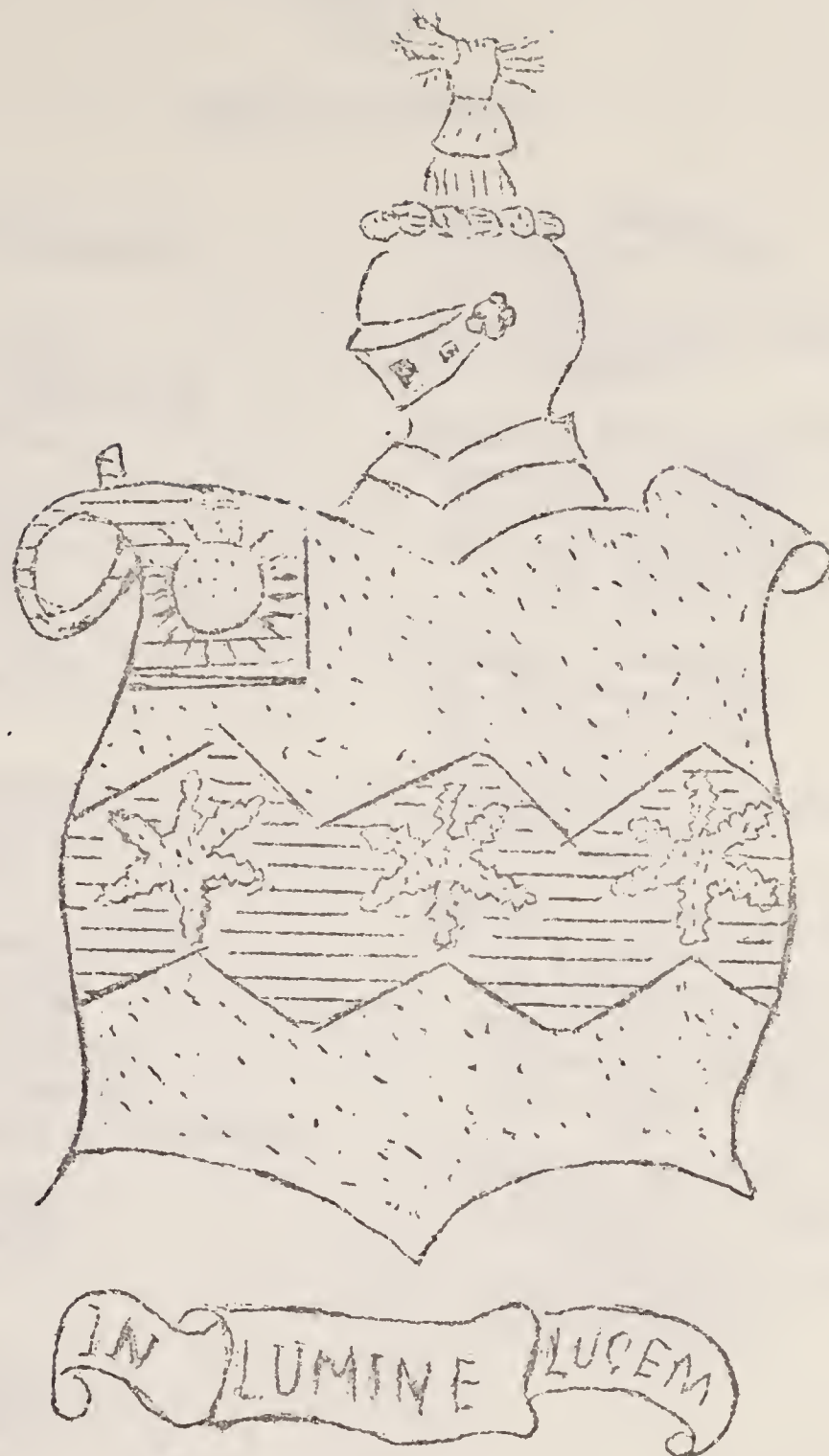
2. Henry Sherman - 1817.

3. James Taylor Sherman - 1819.

Children of Janet (Taylor) Sherman and Charles Sherman(Continued)

4. Andrew Sherman - 1821.
5. Jane Taylor Sherman - 1823.
6. Harriet Sherman - 1825.
7. Elizabeth Sherman - 1827.
8. Janet Taylor Sherman - 1829.
9. John Taylor Sherman - 1831.
10. Robert Taylor Sherman - 1834.
11. Roger Sherman - 1837.
12. William Watt Sherman - 1839. (See Sherman notes.)
13. Walter Sherman - 1843.

Note: The book, "John Taylor, A Scottish Merchant of Glasgow and New York" by Emily De Forest is a very interesting account of the business ventures of a successful Scotchman in New York and of the experiences of his children and grandchildren.



Thompson

From Burke's "General Armory" and also Thompson Genealogy.

Arms: or(gold) on a fess dancette azure(blue) three estoiles or(gold) on a canton of the 2nd(blue) a sun in glory proper.

Crest: an arm erect vested gules (red) cuffed or(gold) in the hand proper five ears of wheat or(gold).

Motto: In Lumine Lucem.

THOMPSON

p.4.

LINE OF DESCENT.

Thomson, Thomas
Merchant of Sandwich

Thomson, Henry
d. 20 Oct, 1648
m. Dorothy Honeywood.
(See Honeywood)

Thompson, Anthony
b. 30 Aug. 1612
d. Sept. 1648
m. ? ?

Thompson, John-the
"Mariner"
b. 1632
d. 2 June 1707
m. Ann Vicars
(See Vicars)

Thompson, Samuel, Capt.
b. 12 May, 1669
d. 26 Mar. 1749
m. 14 Nov. 1695 to
Rebecca Bishop.
(See Bishopp & Tompkins)

Thompson, Rebecca
m. David Austin
(See Austin)

Austin, David
b. 6 May, 1732
d. 5 Feb. 1801
m. Mary Mix.
(See Mix)

Austin, Rebecca
b. 16 Dec. 1753
d. 1830
m. Lieut John Sherman
(See Sherman)

Sherman, Charles, Major.
b. 28 Nov., 1783.
d. 20 Mar., 1844
m. Jennet Taylor.
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 Aug., 1839
d. 9 Mar., 1893.
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie Agnes Charles
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct., 1878
d. 12 July, 1946.
m. 28 Aug., 1900 to
Nina May Gass (Pendergast)
(See Gass of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this family
history.
m. Clarence R. Lainsen.
(See Lainsen)

THOMPSON

p.1.

From "Families of Ancient New Haven" by Savage.

P. 1639.

Anthony Thompson of New Haven, with brother John² and William¹, probably came to New England with Gov. Eaton. He had a wife and two children, John and Anthony, Jr. Had a third child, Bridget, born in this country. After his wife's death, he m. (2) Catherine and had by her, Hannah, Lydia, and probably posthumous, Ebenezer b: 15 Oct. 1648. In New Haven records, Anthony Thompson is listed as one of the group of settlers which started New Haven. The original name of the settlement was Quinnipiac. In 1640, the general court ordered the name changed to New Haven.

Samuel Thompson, grandson of Anthony through John, m. 14 Nov. 1695, Rebecca, youngest daughter of Hon. James Bishop. pp.1749,1750.

- I. Thompson, Anthony (brother to William and John, making 3 early Thompsons families) d. Sept. 1648; N.H. Pro. m. (1) ? (2) Katherine. She m. (2) Nicholas Camp of Milford. Anthony took the Oath of Allegiance in New Haven in 1644.
- II. Thompson, John (by 1st wife); d. June 1707 NHV; called the "Mariner"; m. 4 Aug. 1656 (Boston V) Ann Vicars. (V means Vital Town Records.) (See Vicars notes.)
- III. Thompson, Samuel (5th child of John and Ann (Vicars) Thompson) b. 12 May, 1669 NHV; d. 26 Mar. 1749; m. 14 Nov. 1695 NHV. to Rebecca, dau. of Hon. James and Elizabeth (Tompkins) Bishop; b. 10 Dec. 1673 NHV; d. 5 Apr. 1734 NHV; at age of 60 NHTl. (See Bishop and Tompkins notes.)
- IV. Thompson, Rebecca - m. David Austin (2) 11 Feb. 1730/31. See Austin notes.)

From "Genealogical and Biographical Records of the Banning and Allied Families" by Miss Kate Banning. The American Historical Society, Inc. 1925.
p.88 - Thompson.

The family of Thompson in Kent spelled the name Thomson. The change to the present form was made in America. Thomas Thomson of Sandwich, County Kent, merchant, had a son Thomas. This Thomas Thomson of Sandwich m. a dau. of a Mansfield. Arms were granted him in 1600. Children: Henry, Anne, Thomas,

Henry Thomson (son of Thomas) had sons John, Anthony and William. His brother Thomas Thomson also had sons John, Anthony and William. (Note: Miss Kate Banning lacked proof of which were the American immigrants at the first writing, but afterward learned that the three American immigrants were sons of Henry Thomson.)

The three brothers were of the party led by Rev. John Davenport and Theophilus Eaton which came to America in the ship "Hector" arriving in Boston, Mass. 26 June, 1637. In April 1638, they settled in the vicinity of New Haven, Conn. On 1st Sept. 1640, Anthony Thompson, with a family of 4, in on the list of first settlers. He was a member of the band of soldiers organized to protect the settlers from Indians. He mentions his brother John and brother William in his will of 1647.

John Thompson -b. in England 1632;d. 2 June 1707; called "Mariner". Mentioned frequently in deeds and of owning land in New Haven. M. Anne Vicars 4 August 1656. (See Vicars.)

page 95.

Captain Samuel Thompson; son of John and Anne (Vicars) Thompson;b. New Haven 12 May, 1669;d. 26 March 1749; Buried in Goshen, Conn. He lived in Westville, Conn; then removed to Goshen. He was made Captain of a company of soldiers. He married 14 Nov. 1695, Rebecca, 5th child and dau. of Lieut. Governor James Bishop and his wife, Elizabeth (Tompkins) Bishop.

From Burke's "General Armory".

Thompson coat of arms.

Thomson (Traveryan and St Caroc, Co. Cornwall.

Crest: Or, arm erect, vested gules, cuffed or, holding in hand ppr. 5 ears of wheat or.

Shield: Or, on a fess dancetty az. three estoilers or, on a canton of the 2nd, a sun in glory ppr.

Motto: In Lumine Lucem.

Ancient English Ancestry of Thompson, Including Honeywood Family.

From "An Account of Some of the Ancestors of Harry Thompson and Myra Hull" by Clarence Willis Eastman, Compiler; Amherst, Mass. 1916.

I. Thomas Thomson of Sandwich - merchant.

II. Henry Thomson -d. in Lenham, County Kent, Eng. 20 Oct., 1648. m. Dorothy, eldest dau. of Robert Honeywood of Patti in Charing. The following inscription is still legible on their gravestone:

"Here underlye the bodies of Henry Thomson and Dorothy, his wife of Royton Chapel in this Parish. He was the

son and co-heir of Thomas Thomson of Sandwich, merchant, and she the eldest daughter of Robert Honeywood of Fleet in Charing."

Issue of Henry and Dorothy (Honeywood) Thomson:

Robert - bpt. 26 Mar. 1595.

Mary - bpt. 14 Oct. 1599.

Judith - bpt. 3 Aug. 1602.

John - bpt. 13 Nov. 1604.

Elizabeth - bpt. 20 Sept. 1607.

Anthony - b. 30 Aug. 1612.

(Note: William must have been younger as his birth or baptism is not recorded.)

Robert Honeywood was a descendant of a Robert honeywood who married Mary Atwater who was b. 1527;d. 1620. We know this is true because Robert Honeywood held the estates which came to him through his wife from her father, Robert Atwater. (See Atwater notes.)

From "Concerning the Descendants of Samuel Thompson 1696-1768 and Esther Alling, 1696 - 1776" by Clarence Willis Eastman.

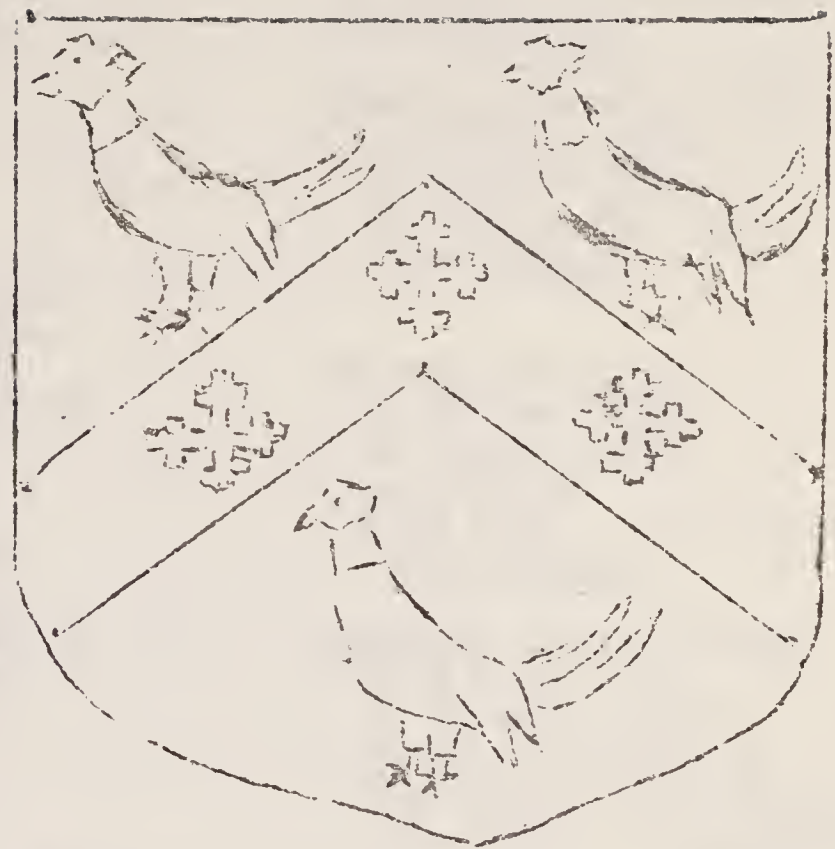
History of Anthony¹ and John² is given the same in this book as in the other books.

Samuel³ has a bit more history included:

John²Thompson had, among other children; Samuel³ born May 1669 who m. 14 Nov. 1695, Rebecca Bishop, dau. of Lieut. Governor James Bishop and his wife, Elizabeth (Tomkins) Bishop. Samuel³ was a man of distinction in the colony. On the birth records of his children, he is referred to once as Lieutenant and twice as Captain. He was a man of hardy vigor, well preserved until late in life. His wife, "Mrs. Rebecca" as she is styled in the memorial slab over her grave, died in 1734. This date seemed to be the breaking up of the Thompson homes in New Haven for we soon find Samuel³ with his three elder sons, Samuel, Amos and Gideon, residents of Goshen, Conn. Samuel³ died and is buried in Goshen. After his death, his sons moved to Dutchess County, N.Y.

Other books in which the Thompson lineage is written:

1. "The Thompson Lineage" by William Baker Thompson.
2. "New Haven Records" by Donald Jacobus.
3. "The Beach Family"
4. "History and Antiquities of New Haven, Conn." by John W. Barber and Samuel S. Ponderson -p.65, and p.1856.
5. "New England Historical & Genealogical Register" vol.6 66 - 1912 pp.198-200.
6. "Records of the Jurisdiction of New Haven" by Hoadley; vol. 2; p. 198.
7. "The Daughters of the American Colonists Lineage Book - vol.1;pp 299 - 307.



Tonkins (Tompkins)

From: "Heraldry and You" by J.A. Reynolds; pp. 138, 183.

Tonkins (Tompkins).

Arms: Azure, on a chevron between three moorcocks
close or, as many cross-crosslets sable.

TOMKYNs

p.4.

LINE OF DESCENT

Tomkyns, Ralph
b. 1585.
d. 1666
m. Widow Katherine
Foster on
6 Nov. 1608.

Tompkins, Micah
b. 1615
m. Mary ?

Tompkins, Elizabeth
b. 12 Dec. 1645.
d. 25 Oct. 1703
m. 12 Dec. 1665 to
James Bishop

Bishop, Rebecca
b. 10 Dec. 1673
d. 5 Apr. 1734
m. 14 Nov. 1695 to
Samuel Thompson
(See Thompson)

Thompson, Rebecca
m. David Austin
(See Austin)

Austin, David
b. 6 May; 1732
d. 5 Feb., 1801
m. Mary Mix.
(See Mix)

Austin, Rebecca
b. 16 Dec., 1753
d. 1830.
m. Lieut. John Sherman
(See Sherman)

Sherman, Charles, Major
b. 28 Nov.; 1783.
d. 20 Mar., 1844
m. Jennet Taylor.
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 Aug. 1839
d. 9 Mar., 1893.
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie Agnes Charles
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct., 1878
d. 12 July; 1946
m. 28 Aug., 1900 to
Nina May Gass (Pendergast)
(See Gass of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this
Family History.
m. Clarence R. Lainsen
(See Lainsen)

From "The Tomkins - Tompkins Genealogy" by Robert A. Tompkins;
Copyright 1942.
Clare^{and} F. Tompkins.

pp.7,8; no.41.

Ralph Tonkyns - b. 1585; d. Bridgwater, Mass. 1666.
Married Katherine Foster, a widow, on 6 Nov. 1608; m.(2) Hannah Osborne of Salem, Mass. He came to the Colonies on the Ship Truelove sailing 19 Sept. 1635 with wife and younger members of his family. He was the founder of the New England branch of the family and a pioneer of Milford, Conn.

Issue: (by Katherine): John-b. 1610; Nathaniel-b.1612; Samuel-b. 1613; Micah-b. 1615; Elizabeth; Marie or Mary b. 1621;d. 1656; m. John Foster.

By Hannah Osborne, he had Martha who m. John Foster, widower of her sister Marie.

p.11; no. 64.

Micah Tompkins, son of Ralph and Katherine Tomkins, m. Mary _____. They lived in Milford, Conn.

Issue:

1. Jonathan - b. 1642;bptz. 17 Dec. 1643;d. 1690.
m. 12 April 1666, Mary Pennington, dau. of Ephraim Pennington and wife Mary; grand daughter of Sir Isaac Pennington, Lord Mayor of London.

2. Mary-bptz. 17 Feb. 1643;m. Lieut. Sam Rose;living in 1694.

3. Elizabeth Tompkins (Tomkins)- b. 12 Dec. 1645; d. 25 Oct. 1703;m. Lieut. Governor James Bishop who ~~were~~ m. 12 Dec. 1665 ; d. 1691. She m. (2) Norman Thompson.

Issue of Elizabeth Tomkins and James Bishop.

Samuel-b. 21 Nov. 1666;m. Hannah Talmadge.

Mary-b. 14 March, 1669.

James - b. 27 July, 1671.

Rebecca - b. 10 Dec. 1673; m. Samuel Thompson.

(See Thompson notes.)

(Note: Micah Thompson above, was the uncle of the Samuel Tomkins who m. Sarah Coe, dau. of Joseph and Sarah (Pabodie) Coe; and great granddaughter of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden. This Samuel Tomkins, b. 1681 was a son of Micah Tomkins and Sarah Dring. They came through Nathaniel Tomkins - b. 1612. This is from "Families of Ancient New Haven" by Jacobus - p.1847. Also, Jacobus gives the same history as above about our Tonkins ancestry.

More.

From "The History of Ancient Wethersfield, Conn." by Henry R. Stiles A.M.; M.D.

Tomkins, Micah - listed in Town Record (Bk.I;p.1) of Milford, Conn.; entered as freeman of that town under date of 20 Nov. 1631.

From "History of West Co., N.Y."-vol.II, p.233, by Bolton:

Micah Tomkins was related to John Tomkins of Concord, Mass who was there in 1640. (No doubt, his brother John.) Micah removed with his wife Mary in 1629 from Wethersfield to Milford. He is said to have been instrumental in settling at New Haven for about 2 years from May 1661, two judges of Charles I; and in July 1667, was one of 11 persons who obtained a deed from the Indians for the site of the present city of Newark, New Jersey..

A more complete list of his children:

1. Jonathan-bptz. Milford, 17 Dec. 1643.
2. Mary-b. 1643.
3. Elizabeth - b. 1645.
4. Daniel - b. 1647; d. 1649.
5. Seth - b. 1649.
6. Rebecca - b. 1653.
7. Abigail - b. 1655.
8. Micah -bptz. at New Haven ?

Elizabeth² Tomkins (Micah¹) m. Dec. 12, 1665, as his 2nd wife to Lieut. Governor James Bishop.

Rebecca³ (Elizabeth²; Micah¹) 4th child of Elizabeth (Tomkins) and James Bishop - b. 10 Dec. 1673; m. 1695 to Captain Samuel Thompson³ (John²; Anthony¹)

See Bishop and Thompson notes.

* Note from "Original Lists of Persons of Quality Who Went From Great Britain to the American Plantation: 1600-1700". Edited by John Camden Hotten. G.A. Baker & Co., Inc. N.Y. 1931,

p. 131.

"XIX Sept. 1635"	Yeres
Husb. Ralph Tomkins	50
wxor(wife) Kat. "	58
Elizab. "	18
Marie "	14
Samuel "	22

"To be transported to New England; embarked in the Truelove Jo; Gibbs M^s and men have taken the oath of Alleg. C. Suprem."



Turner

From: "American Families; The American Historical Society, Inc."; New York; page 180.

Turner: Arms sa: a chevron ermine between three cross-de-moline, or, on a chief arg. a lion, passant gu.
Crest: a lion passant gu. holding in the dexter paw a laurel branch, vert.

(Note

TURNER

LINE OF DESCENT.

Turner, Nathaniel - Captain
d. 1646 on Lamberton's
Ship
m. (1) Margaret LEACHLAND.
(See Leachland)

Turner, REBECCA
m. 1649 to
Thomas Mix.
(See Mix)

Mix, John
b. 1649.
d. 1711/12
m. ca. 1670
Elizabeth Wilmot.
(See Wilmot)

Mix, Joseph.
b. 18 Dec. 1684.
d. 12 Feb. 1757.
m. 24 Mar. 1709
Sarah Ball.
(See BBBB & GGGGG)

Mix, TIMOTHY.
m. 16 July 1733
MARY COOPER of
St. George Manor, L.I.

Mix, Mary
b. 18 May 1734
d. Sept. 1781.
m. Dec. 1752
David Austin.
(See Austin)

(Continue above)

Austin, Rebecca
b. 16 Dec. 1753.
d. 1830.
m. Lieut. John Sherman
(See Sherman)

Sherman, CHARLES - Major.
b. 28 Nov. 1783.
d. 20 Mar. 1844.
m. (2) Jennet Taylor.
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 Aug. 1839.
d. 9 Mar. 1893.
m. 1876
Mary Marie Agnes Charles
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct. 1878.
d. 12 July 1946.
m. 28 Aug. 1900
Nina May Gass (Pender-
gast; (See Gass of
Pendergast)

Sherman, DOROTHY A.
Compiler of this book.
m. 16 July, 1920
Clarence R. Lainson.
(See Lainson)

From "P.C. New Haven Records" (Ancient New Haven Families)

p.1866

Turner, Nathaniel - d. 1646 on Lamberton's ship. Captain.
m. Margaret Leachland who m. (2) Samuel Van Goodhouson.
(See notes on Leachland.)

Turner, Rebecca, 3rd child of Nathaniel; m. 1649, Thomas
Mix. (See notes on Mix.)

From "The Compendium of American Genealogy" by Varkus; vol. VII;
"Immigrant Ancestors." (Back of book.)

Turner, Captain Nathaniel (d.1646); from England with Gov.
Winthrop 1630; constable at Lynn, Mass; rep. in 1st Gen.
Court at Boston. Served with Capt. Endicott against the
Pequots in 1637. Removed to New Haven, Conn.; magistrate;
assisted in organizing the Congregational Church. M. ca.
1630 to Margaret Leachland in England. (See Leachland.)

From "Genealogical & Family History of the State of Conn."

p.1661.

Capt. Nathaniel Turner, inigrant ancestor was born in Eng-
land and settled first in Saugus, Essex County, Mass. He
was called "Mr." in the records indicating social and
educational distinction. He was admitted Freeman 3 July,
1632. Captain of the militia company; deputy to Gen.
Court.

From "Genealogical Dictionary of First Settlers of New England"
by James Savage.

Vol. IX; p.347.

Nathaniel Turner of Lynn Mass. came in the 1st fleet with
Winthrop. Admitted Freeman at Lynn 19 Oct. 1630. Sworn
in 3 July 1632. Constable same year; rep. 1639 at 1st
Court, Boston. Captain 1635/6 under Endicott; fought
against Pequots 1637. He removed to New Haven the next
year. His wife is not mentioned but the following childre
ren are: Mary, probably eldest dau. who m. Thomas Yale;
Nathaniel Jr.; Rebecca who m. Thomas Mix. (See Mix);
Abigail; Hannah who was bptz. 17 Nov. 1639 being the
earliest in the church record; Isaac b. 7 June 1640. In
1640, Nathaniel was one of the purchasers of Stamford.
Always a man of enterprise and public spirit, as this s
shows. He sailed for London on the ill-fated bark with
Capt. Lamberton, Mr. Greyson and others in Jan. 1646,
and they were never heard of again. His widow m. (2) Samuel
VanGoodenhausen. His dau. Rebecca m. 1649, Thomas Mix.
(See Mix.) Abigail m. 1 Sept, 1651 to John Hadson;
Hannah m. 5 Dec. 1667, Samuel Hopkins. Nathaniel d. unm.

From D.A.C. Lineage Book; vol.I; pp6 - 8; vol.IV-pp.325,326;

Capt. Nathaniel Turner; member of Mass. Bay Colony in 1630 before going to Lynn. His military career as Captain against the Pequots was at New Haven.

From "Families of Ancient New Haven" by Donald Jacobus;

Vol.3-4;1925-1927.

p.1003: -

Lists of Officials, Military and Civil who served from March 1636 to Dec. 1665, Colonies of Conn. and New Haven.

Turner, Nathaniel - captain and chief Military Officer of New Haven Train Band; Judge of New Haven Town 1639, 1640; member of New Haven Legislature 1643,1644,1645, 1646. War Service Records listed in same books - vol.1-2;pl.238; He served in the Pequot War, of Lynn Mass. 1630 where he was constable in 1634; enlisted at Lynn; was one of the original proprietors of New Haven, Conn.

VICARS
p.1.

LINE OF DESCENT

Name also spelled Vicareg and Vicaris

Vicars, Walter
Of Bewdley, County Worcester,
England.

Vicars, Ann.
b. 1634
m. 4 Aug. 1656 to
John Thompson
(See Thompson)

Thompson, Samuel. Capt.
b. 12 May; 1669
d. 26 Mar, 1749
m. 14 Nov. 1795 to
Rebecca Bishop
(See Bishop & Tompkins)

Thompson, Rebecca
m. David Austin
(See Austin)

Austin, David
6 May, 1732
d, 5 Feb. 1801
m. Mary Mix.
(See Mix)

Austin, Rebecca
b. 16 Dec., 1753
d. 1830
m. Lieut. John Sherman
(See Sherman)

Sherman, Charles, Major
b. 28 Nov., 1783.
d. 20 Mar. 1844
m. Jennett Taylor
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b, 30 Aug., 1839
d. 9 Mar. 1893
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie Agnes Charles
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct., 1878
d. 12 July; 1946
m. 28 Aug., 1900 to
Nina May Gass (Pender-
gast)
(See Gass of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this family
history.
m. Clarence R. Lainsen
(See Lainsen)

From "The New England Historical and Genealogical Register"
Vol.66 - 1912.

p.103. (Same area as "Thompson").

The forebears of the family seem to have had the name in a less simple form: Vicareg, Vicaris - two forms of it. There are many records in early English periods: Richard Vicaredg, son of Frances Vicaredg, was bapt. in Over-Ordey, County Worcester, 30 July, 1653. Walter Vicaris, son of Wm. Vicaris and Joyce, his wife, bpt. 13 Sept. 1640 at Doddenham, County Corcester, Eng. Anne Vicaredge, dau. of Richard Vicaridge, and Ann, his wife, bapt. 20 March 1603 at ~~Kkxg~~ Knightwick, County Worcester, Eng. Robert Vicaris m. Anne Sterry, both of Doddenham, County Worcester, 29 June, 1678. Many of the name were in County Worcester.

p. c07.

There was much intermarraige between Hopkins family and the Vicars family. In the will of William Hopkins, 1647, is mentioned William Vicaris (or Vicars) of Bowdley, England and Walter Vicars (called "cousin" in the same will. Walter Vicars may have come to America but no record of him has been found to date in New Haven Colony.

John Wakeman, son-in-law to the above William Hopkins, did come to America, and later on, John Wakeman mentions that "Anne Vicars, the cousin of my wife" also came.

Anne Vicars, daughter of Walter Vicars of Bowdley, County Worcester, Eng. was b. ca. 1634. She, too, is mentioned in the will of Wm. Hopkins as "daughter of Walter Vicars" She was probably 16 or 18 yrs. old when she came to America and she was engaged to marry John Roberts. Mr. Roberts found that he would have to make a trip back to England, so before leaving, he gave "all of my property in America to my espoused wife, Anne Vicars." He left the property in the hands of John Wakeman with instructions that it be given her if he did not return. He was not heard from again. She m. 4th Aug., 1656, to John Thompson. (See Thompson notes.) Later, John Thompson had to go to court to get the final settlement of the John Roberts property for his wife, Anne Vicars.

W. CHUR
P. 1.
LINE OF DESCENT

Wagner, Henry

b. 1731

d. 1820

m. Catherine ?

Wagner, Henry, Jr.

b. ca 1765

d. 1840/50

m. Elizabeth Grubb.

(See Grubb)

Wagner, Barbara Ann

b. 1 Jan. 1801

d. 8 Nov. 1883

m. George Christian Charles

(See Charles.)

Charles, Henry, Doctor

b. 1815

d. 25 Mar. 1871

m. Sara A. Rush, 1849

Charles, Mary Marie Agnes

b. 2 Jan.; 1850

d. 2 Dec., 1889

m. William Sherman, 1876/

(See Sherman)

Sherman, Claude Jerri

b. 5 Oct., 1878

d. 12 July; 1946

m. 28 Aug., 1900 to

Nina May Gass (Pendergast)

(See Gass of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice

Co-piler of this family history.

m. Clarence R. Leinson

(See Leinson)

WAGNER.

Wagner, Henry - born 1731; d. 1820: Served in the Revolutionary War in the German Battalion, Continental Troops of Penn. and Maryland. His grave has been marked by the D.A.R. with a Revolutionary Soldier's marker. He is buried in Perry County, Penn.

Henry Wagner m. Catherine ? who was b. 1740; d. 1821.

Issue:

Henry Wagner, Jr. - b. ca. 1765; d. 1840/50.

- m.(1) Elizabeth Grubb-b. 1782; d. 1802. (See Grubb

m.(2) Susanna - b. 1780; d. 1854.

Children by 1st wife:

a. Elizabeth -no information on her.

b. Barbara Ann who m. George Christian Charles. (See Charles! notes.)

Children by 2nd wife:

John, Daniel, David, Jacob, Catherine.

The copy of Henry Wagner's Revolutionary War Service may be obtained from the following bureau for \$1.00:

General Services Administration;
National Archives and Records Service;
Washington, D.C.

(I have a copy of the service from that bureau. There is no other information about his service except that which I gave above.)

Wellington
P.A.

LINE OF DESCENT

Wellington, Roger
b. ca. 1609/10
Wkl dated 17 Dec., 1697
Will proved 11 April 1698
m. Mary-Palgrave
(See Palgrave)

Wellington, Benjamin
Birth not recorded.
Freeman Dec. 1677.
m. 7 Dec., 1671 to
Isabel Sweetman
(See Sweetman)
He d. 8 Jan, 1709/10

Wellington, Meritable
bpt. 4 March 1687/8
m. 13 Sept., 1715 to
Willia, Sher,an
(See Sherman)

Sherman, Hon: Roger, "Singer"
b. 19 April, 1721
d. 23 July, 1793
m. 17 Nov., 1749 to
Elizabeth Hartwell
(See Hartwell)

Sherman, Charles
b. 28 Nov., 1783
d. 20 March, 1844
m. 1814 to
Jennett Taylor
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 Aug., 1839
d. 9 March, 1893
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie Agnes
Charles.
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct., 1878
d. 12 July, 1946
m 28 Aug., 1900 to
Nina May Gass (Pendergast)
(See Gass of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this family
history.
m. Clarence R. Lainsen.
(See Lainsen)

From Bond's "Genealogies and History of Watertown, Mass."
Second Edition; New England Historic and Genealogical
Society - 1860.

pp.627 - 628.

Roger Wellington, a planter; b. ca. 1609/10; was an early settler of Watertown, Mass, his name being on the earliest list of proprietors extant. He was admitted Freeman 18 of April, 1640. He m. Mary, eldest dau. of Doctor Richard Pargrave (see Palgrave) of Charlestown, Mass. She did not survive her husband as she is not mentioned in his will dated 17 Dec. 1697; proved 11 April, 1698. He d. 11 March 1697/8. His will mentions sons John (executor) Joseph, Benjamin, Cliver and Palgrave (executor); grand son John Maddock; grandson Roger Wellington and grand dau. Mary Levermore. The births of only 4 of Roger's children are mentioned in the records.

Benjamin Wellington, 4th child of Roger and Mary (Palgrave) Wellington; birth not recorded; admitted Freeman Dec., 1677; m. 7 Dec. 1671, Elizabeth Sweetman (Sweetman) oldest dau. of Thomas and Isabel Sweetman of Cambridge, Mass. (See Sweetman notes.) He died 8 Jan 1709/10. His will dated 13 July 1709; proved 30 Jan. 1710. Inventory-439 pounds 17 - 6.

Mehitable Wellington, 6th child of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Sweetman) Wellington; bpt. 4 March, 1687/8; m. 13 Sept. 1715 to William Sherman of Newton, Mass. but at that time, said to have been of "Charlestown". (See Sherman notes) She was the mother of the celebrated Roger Sherman whom she named for her grandfather, Roger Wellington.

From "The Sherman Genealogy" by Thomas T. Sherman.

Thomas Sherman tells the same itmes about the Wellingtons as are found in Bond's genealogy. He does add an interesting bit about Anne, the wife of Doctor Richard Palgrave: that Anne, wife of Dr. Palgrave was in Stepney, Middlesex, England on 27 March, 1656; that she returned to America later and died at Roxbury, Mass. 17 March, 1669. (See Palgrave notes. There is an unsolved mystery about Anne Palgrave. All the records say of her was that she was "Anne of Roxbury".

Wheeler
p.4

LINE OF DESCENT

Wheeler, George
To America before 1638
In Concord in 1638.
Will dated 28 Jan. 1634/5
Will proved 2 June, 1637.
m. Katherine ?

Wheeler, Ruth
b. in England
m. 6 Oct., 1665 to
Samuel Hartwell.
(See Hartwell)

Hartwell, Samuel, Jr.
b. 6 Oct. 1666
d. 27 Nov., 1744
m. 29 Nov., 1692 to
Abigail Stearns
(See Stearns)

Hartwell, Joseph, Deacon
b. 11 Aug. 1698
d. 6 Feb., 1736
m. 8 Dec., 1725 to
Mary (Rice) Tolman, widow.
(See Rice & Wilson)

Hartwell, Hartwell, Elizabeth
b. 31 Aug., 1726
d. Oct., 1760
m. 17 Nov., 1749 to
Hon. Roger Sherman, "Signer"

Sherman, John, Capt.
b. 8 July; 1750
d. 8 Aug., 1812
m. 28 Aug., 1771 to
Rebecca Austin
(See Austin)

Sherman, Charles, Major
b. 28 Nov. 1783
d. 20 March 1844
m. 1814 to
Jennett Taylor
(See Taylor)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct. 1878
d. 12 July 1946
m. 29 Aug., 1900 to
Nina May Gass (Pendergast)
(See Gass of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this family
history.
m. Clarence R. Lainsen
(See Lainsen)

From "The Genealogical and Encyclopedic History of the
Wheeler Family in America" compiled by "The American
College of Genealogy" under the direction of Albert
Gallatin Wheeler, Jr.; Boston, Mass. 1914.

Prior to 1650, there was no other surname as numerous as that of Wheeler in New England. In 1640, there were 35 families at Concord, Mass. besides many in other Mass. areas, in Conn. in N.Y., Penna., Md., and Va.

The Wheelers, like the other emigrants, came because of the infamous Act of 1593 which stated that all persons above 16 not attending divine service in the established church, would be put in jail without privilege of bail. Edward Everett says that this atrocious statute was what depopled England and peopled New England.

The Concord settlers, 12 families, came from Odell, Bedfordshire, Eng. embarking from London 9 May, 1635. Rev. Mr. Balkaly was the pastor of Odell. They came on the ship, "Susan and Ellen" under the leadership of their pastor, Rev. Peter Bulkeley; and Rev. John Jones led a group which came on the ship "Defiance". Their landing was 3 Oct. 1635.

History indicates that the Wheelers were wealthy when they arrived in Concord so were able to assume prominence at once among the leading citizens of the town. In the seating of the meeting house, distinction of lands and favors everyone was ranked "according to his wealth; social position and prominence in the community. Thus, the prominence of the Wheelers in all these positions indicates them to have been among the wealthiest of the early colonists of that community. They were prominent as officers of trust, military, and in philanthropic affairs as well as in educational and civic matters. Wells, in "American Family Antiquities" says "In the world of letters, members of the Wheeler family are prominent and the number of authors and their poetry and travels is something remarkable and surpassed by very few."

THE MEANING OF THE NAME WHEELER.

Earliest spelling "Wielher" is a compound of two Anglo-Saxon words: "wel" or "wiel" meaning "prosperous" and "fortunate" from which comes the modern word "weal" and "wealth"; and "Lair" or "heri" meaning "warrior" from which comes our modern word "hero".

EARLY RECORDS.

First record: A Saxon Chiefton - Wielher"

"Weleret" was listed in the "Domesday Book" of William, the Conqueror. In early land record, "Hugh Le Welers", land owner in the One Hundred Rolls of 1273 and "Richard L. Wheelere" on the Close Rolls of 1348. The spelling "Wheeler" came in far too late to have borne relationship to a trade such as a wheelright.

Three dominant facts stand out in this family surname. No instance prior to the 9th century is found an Anglo-Saxon surname carried on from generation to generation or even creeping in every 3rd or 4th generation except in about 6 instances. In all cases, the so named families were in strongly established positions such as chieftans. Therefore, when the surname "Wheeler" was traced from the 8th century to the Norman Conquest, when it was found to survive the revolutionary overthrow of tenure in the conquest and to have maintained its individuality until the period of definite establishment of surnames, there is assurance of the solidity worth and honor of the family.

All cases on records were land holders who were in the highest class, distinction and from whom the knights were chosen for the Order of Knighthood and learned to serve in battle. (Notes thus far from Preface and Introduction to the genealogy written by Francis Robert Wheeler)

George Wheeler, our ancestor, probably came to America before 1640. He had a brother, Capt. Thomas Wheeler, "a gallant, intrepid Indian fighter who took a very active part in King Philip's War and wrote a narrative about the battle with the Sachems which is called "An Epic of Colonial Times." Capt. Thomas Wheeler died the next year from the severe wound which he received in the battle. Another brother, Timothy, owned much land with George, including their purchase of most of the real estate left by Rev. Peter Bulkeley. The three brothers all came to Concord ca. 1638. Concord records say no citizen of Concord was of greater distinction than George Wheeler. His name appears in all the Concord records from the 1st year in which they were kept. When he arrived he had a wife Katherine and several children, presumably all born in England. Records say he was a man of fine education, good judgment and integrity, and owner of much land. His own house-lot was of eleven acres while he possessed lands in every part of the town; at Brook Meadows, Fairhaven Meadows, Cranfield, Walden Goose Pond, Flint's Pond and White Pond Plain. His will, dated 28 Jan. 1684/5 was admitted for Probate 2 June, 1687. His estate was willed to sons Thomas and John Wheeler, to children of his deceased son William and to his daughters Elizabeth Fletcher, Sarah Dudley, Ruth Hartwell (See Hartwell notes) and Hannah Fletcher.

Issue:

William - died before his father.

Thomas - born in England.

Ruth - born in England. Married at Concord, 6 Oct. 1665, to Samuel Hartwell, Sr. (See Hartwell notes) He was b. 26 Mar. 1645; son of Wm. Hartwell who settled in Concord in 1635. Samuel Hartwell, Sr. was a soldier in King Philip's War, also.

Children of Ruth and Samuel Hartwell:

Samuel Hartwell, Jr. b. 6 Oct. 1666; d. 27

Nov. 1744; m. 23 Nov. 1642; Abigail Stearns.

(See Hartwell and Stearns notes.)

Other children of Ruth and Samuel Hartwell:

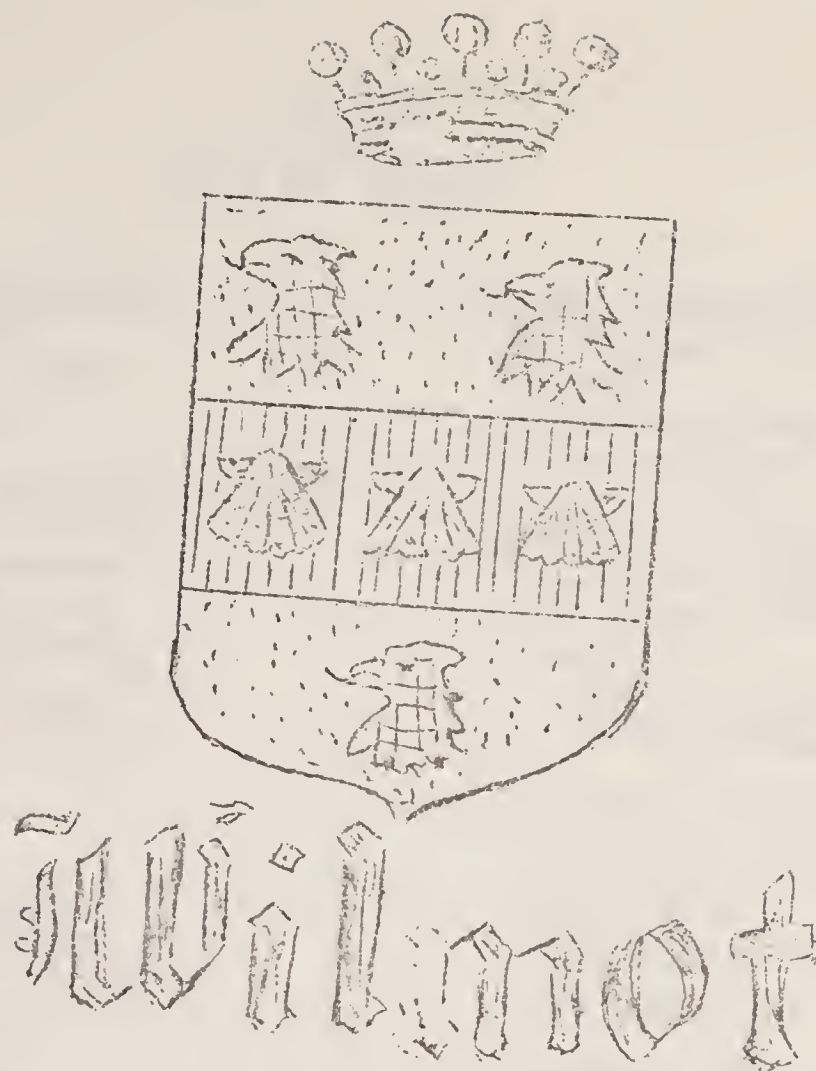
Mary	Sarah
Ruth	Abigail
William	Rebecca
John	Jane
Hannah	Joseph
Elizabeth	Jonathan

13 in all.

Other books about the Wheeler family:

"The Wheeler Family" by A.G. Wheeler, 1914.

"Daughters of American Colonists Lineage Book" Vol.I;
pp.140,141 and Vol.III,pp 102,104.



Wilmot coat of arms.

Shield or (gold) on a chevron gules (red)
charged three scollops of the first
(gold) three eagles heads erased
sable (black).

The crown denotes connection to royalty.

WILMOT
p.4.
LINE OF DESCENT

Wilmot, Benjamin, Sr.
b. ca. 1590
d. 18 Aug. 1669
m. Ann - ?

Wilmot, Benjamin, Jr.; d. 1651
M. Widow Elizabeth

Heaton, mother of
James Heaton,

Wilmot, Elizabeth
bpt. 23 Sept., 1649
d. 21 Aug., 1711
m. John Mix 1670
(See Mix)

Mix, Joseph
b. 18 Dec.; 1684.
d. 12 Feb., 1757
m. 24 March, 1709 to
Hannah Ball
(See Ball)

Mix, Timothy
b. ?
d. ?
m. 19 July, 1733 to
Mary Cooper of St. George
Manor, Long Island

Mix, Mary
b. 18 May, 1734
d. Sept., 1781
m. Dec. 1752 to
David Austin
(See Austin)

Continue above.

Austin, Rebecca
b. 16 Dec., 1753
d. 1830
m. Lieut. John Sherman
(See Sherman)

Sherman, Charles
b. 28 Nov.; 1783
d. 20 Mar., 1844
m. 1814 to
Jennet Taylor.
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 Aug.; 1839
d. 9 March, 1893
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie Agnes Charles
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct., 1878
d. 12 July, 1946
m. 28 Aug., 1900 to
Nina May Gass (Pendergast)
(See Gass of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this family
history.
m. Clarence R. Lainsen.
(See Lainsen)

From "Families of Ancient New Haven" by Jacobus.
Vol. 7-8; pp. 1961, 1962.

1. Wilmot, Benjamin, Sr. and wife Ann; immigrant ancestors.
Benjamin b. ca. 1590; d. 18 Aug. 1669; N.H.V.
Ann d. 7 Oct. 1668; N.H.V.
2. Wilmot, Benjamin, Jr. d. 8 April 1651-N.H.V.
Married Elizabeth, the widow of ~~James~~ Heaton who
was the ~~father~~ of James Heaton. She d. 1685.
She m. (2) 8 Feb. 1659, NHV - Wm. Judson.
3. Wilmot, Elizabeth - 3rd child of Benjamin and Elizabeth
Heaton; bpt. 23 Sept. 1649. NHCl; d. 21 Aug. 1711, ae. 61;
NHTV. Married John Mix. (See Mix notes.)

From "Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of
New England" by James Savage.
Vol. IV; - p. 580

1. Benjamin Wilmot, New Haven, swore fidelity 1647. Had
probably been here several years. Will of 7 Aug.,
1669 says "aged a forescore" and names 3 children.
2. Benjamin² Wilmot, New Haven, was b. in Eng. Was one of
the signers of the original compact of the civil
government in 1639. He m. Elizabeth, the widow of the
father of James Heaton.
Issue: Hannah - b. 1645; Mary (Mercy) b. 1647, both bpt.
2nd May, 1648; Elizabeth bpt. 23 Sept. 1649.
Benjamin² Wilmot d. 8 April 1651.

3. Wilmot, Elizabeth, m. John Mix. (See Mix notes.)

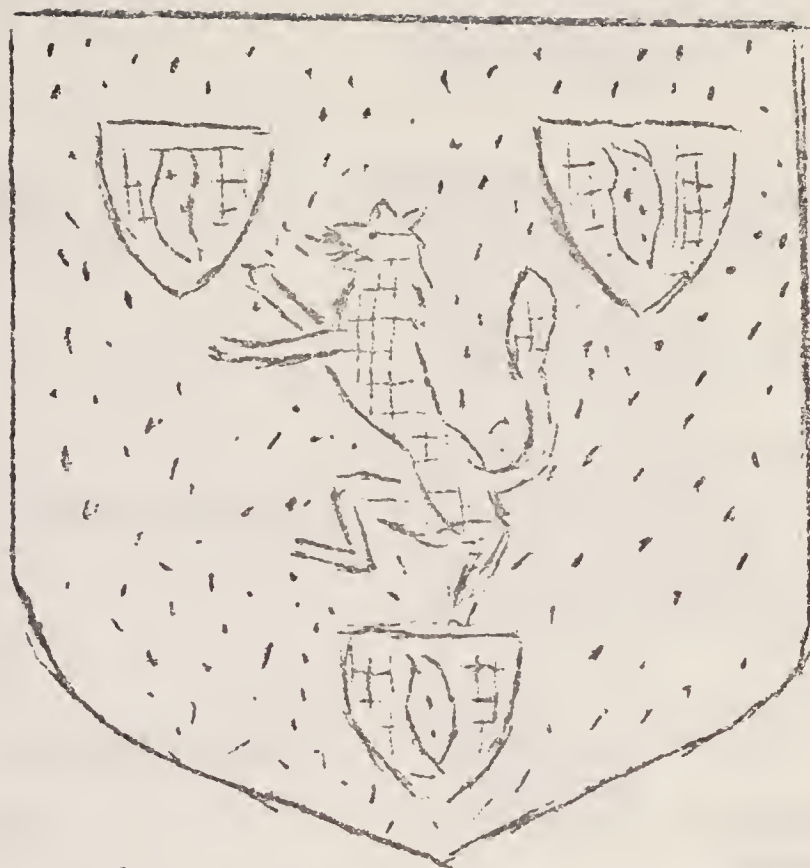
From "Daughters of American Colonists Lineage Book" Vol. I;
pp. 299-301.

Wilmot, Benjamin (1584-1669) Signed the Oath of Allegiance
1647. Wife, Anne, d. 1668.

From "Wilmot, Wilmoth, Wilmeth" compiled by James Lillard
Wilmeth, 1940.

Benjamin Wilmot and wife, Anne, settled in New Haven,
Conn. very early. He was in court 2 May, 1648 where he and
Samuel Marsh took Oath of Fidelity.

From "Colonial Records" Vol. I, p. 111. Benjamin² Wilmot, early
in 1641, in New Haven, where he was freed from military
services to care for the farm of his aged parents.
(Story of Wilmots also in "Colonial Records" Vol. II, p. 180.)



Wilson.

Arms: Or, a wolf rampant between three inescutcheons sable, on each inescutcheon, a leaf of the first.

From: "Heraldry and You - Modern Heraldic Usage in America" by J.A. Reynolds - p.89.

WILSON
p.1.

LINE OF DESCENT

Wilson, Henry
Provenitor of the
Colony of Dover, Mass.
m. 26 Nov., 1642 to
Mary Metcalf.
(See Metcalf)

Wilson, Elizabeth
b. 4 Feb., 1653(?)
m. 4 Jan., 1684 to
John Rice.
(See Rice)

Rice, Mary
b. 27 Dec. 1695
d. 10 Nov., 1782
m. (2), Deacon Joseph Hartwell.
(See Hartwell)

Hartwell, Elizabeth
b. 31 Aug., 1726
d. Oct., 1760
m. Hon. Roger Sherman; Signer"

Sherman, Capt. John
b. 8 July, 1750
d. 8 Aug., 1812
m. 28 Aug., 1771 to
Rebecca Austin.
(See Austin)

Sherman, Charles
b. 23 Nov., 1783
d. 20 Mar., 1844
m. Jennett Taylor
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 30 April, 1839
d. 9 March, 1893
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie Ames Charles
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude Jerri
b. 5 Oct., 1873
d. 12 July, 1946
m. "8 Aug., 1900 to
Nina May Goss (Pendergast)
(See Goss of Pendergast)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this family
history.
m. Clarence R. Lainsen
Lainsen"
(See Lainsen)

Continued above.

From "Dover Mass. Genealogy" by Frank Smith; published by the
 "Historical and Natural Historical Society of Dover."

The fronticepiece shows a genealogical tree beginning with
 Henry Wilson at its roots.

p/257.

Henry Wilson, m. 26 Nov. 1642, to Mary
 Metcalf. (See Metcalf notes.)

Henry Wilson was the progenitor of the Dover family of
 Wilson and first settled in that territory. (Cor-
 rection: should say - "He was the first settler in
 that territory.")

He came from Kent, England in 1639 and settled the
 next year in Dedham. The settlers at Dedham, soon
 after their settlement, began to add land to land
 for more pastorage for their cattle. A little west
 of the present Westwood line, Henry Wilson built his
 house in 1640 on land which has been continuously in
 the family for 250 years since. Mrs. Richard Bond
 who now occupies the farm with her husband is a 7th
 generation lineal descendent who was born and has
 lived since on the ancestral acres.

In 1642, Henry Wilson brought his young wife,
 Mary, to the home and with his growing family, through
 the years, he braved the dangers of wild beasts and
 roaming Indians.

The Wilson family was well represented in the
 Revolutionary War.

Issue of Henry and Mary (Metcalf) Wilson:

Michael -b. 7 Aug. 1644;d. 5 May 1676.

Michael 2nd-b. _____ ? ; settled in Wrentham.

Sarah-b. 24 June 1650.

Mary-b. 7 Nov, 1652.

* Elizabeth-b. 4 Feb. 1653(?); m. 4 Jan, 1684 to
John Rice. (See notes on Rice and Hartwell
families.)

Ephraim - b. 2 June 1656.

WINSHIP (WINSHIPPE)

p.1

LINE OF DESCENT

Winship, Edward
In America by 1635
Lt. in "Ancient & Honorable
Artillery of Mass."
M. before 1652 (2) to
Elizabeth Parke.
(See Parke)

Winship, Elizabeth
b. 15 April, 1652
m. 16 Nov., 1673 to
Joseph Sherman
(See Sherman)

Sherman, William
b. 28 June, 1692
m. 13 Sept., 1715 to
Mehitable Wellington.
(See Wellington)

Sherman, Hon. Roger, "Signer"
b. 19 Apr., 1721
d. 23 Jan., 1793
m. 13 Nov., 1749
to Elizabeth Hartwell
(See Hartwell)

Sherman, Capt. John
b. 1750
d. 1801
m. 1771 to
Rebecca Austin
(See Austin)

Sherman, Charles
b. 1783
d. 1844
m. 20 May, 1814 to
Jennet Taylor
1794-1843
(See Taylor)

Sherman, William
b. 1839
d. 1893
m. 1876 to
Mary Marie Agnes Charles
(See Charles)

Sherman, Claude J.
b. 5 Oct., 1873
d. 12 July 1946
m. 28 Aug, 1900 to
Nina May Gass (Pendergast)
See Gass of Pendergast

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this family
history.
m. Clarence R. Larrison

WINSHIP (WINSHIPPE)

p.1

From Bond's "Genealogy and History of Watertown, Mass."
Second Edition; New England Historical-Genealogical
Society, 1860.

Also: "History of Cambridge, Mass" by Paige; 1630 to 1877.
p.695 - Paige.

Winship, Edward was here in 1635. He m: Jane Wilenson
1st. After her death, and before 1652, he m. (2)
Elizabeth Parke (See Parke notes)
. The daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Parke)
Winship m. Joseph Sherman. (See Sherman notes.)
This daughter's name was Elizabeth Winship, named
for her mother. She and Joseph Sherman were m. .
16 Nov. 1673. Elizabeth Winship was b. 15 April,
1652, at Cambridge.

Edward Winship bought an estate in 1638 con-
taining nearly 3 acres, on the easterly corner of
Brattle and Mason streets and extending through the
Common. He was one of the most active and ener-
getic inhabitants for many years; a Lieutenant in
the militia in 1660; selectman 14 yrs. He d.
2 Dec. 1688. His widow, Elizabeth d. 19 Sept. 1690,
age 57. Eleven children survived. He spelled his
name Winshippe but his descendants changed the spel-
ling to Winship.

From "Daughters of American Colonists Lineage Book" Vol.IV;
pp.106-108.

Winship, Edward (1612-1688) was an officer in the
Colonial Militia; Selectman; Deputy to general Court;
Cambridge, Mass.

From "Watertown Records" 1st Book; p.74; Mass.

Elizabeth Winship, daughter of Lieut. Edw. Winship
and Elizabeth Parke Winship, m. 16 Nov. 1673,
to Joseph Sherman.

RECORDS OF LIEUT. EDW. WINSHIP'S MEMBERSHIP IN THE "ANCIENT
AND HONORABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY OF MASS.

(Note: There is an organization today of descendants of
the members of this artillery company. Those of us who
are descendants of Edw. Winship are eligible to belong)

From "An Historical Sketch of the Ancient and Honorable Artill-
lery Company from its Formation in the Year 1637 to the
Present Time" Compiled from Ancient Records by Zachariah G.
Whitman, A'M., member of the Company; Boston, 1820.

page 148: Date of admission.

1638

Name

Lt. Edward Winship.

From "Roll of Members of the Military Company of Massachusetts, now called The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts with a Roster of the Commissioned Officers and Preachers - 1638 - 1894" Prepared by vote of the company, Boston, Mass. U.S.A., 1895.

Page 1 - "Roll"

Year Admitted
1638

Name
Edward Winship.

From "History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts - 1637 - 1738."
Vol.I - p.83.

Edward Winship (1638) of Cambridge. In 4 March, 1635, became a Freeman; one of the most active and energetic citizens of that town; commissioned by the General Court the 26 May, 1637; Ensign of Cambridge Company; Lieut. of the Militia in 1660; Selectman 14 years between 1637 and 1684; Representative 1663, 64 and in 1680:- 1686. He died 2nd of Dec. 1688, age 72 yrs. His dau. Joann, b. 1 Aug. 1645 (prob by 1st wife, Jane Wilkenson) became very distinguished as a teacher, so much beloved that she was given the title of Mrs. though unmarried. (Same book-p.51)

Fifty seven new members were recruited in 1638-9, each of whom was vouched for by two members. On this list of 57 was the name of Edward Winship.

The epitaph of his daughter Joann can still be seen on her gravestone which is still standing in the old burying place. It says:

"Here lyes the body of Mrs. Joanne Winship, aged 62 years, who departed this life November 19th, 1707.

"This good schooldame
No longer school must keep
Which gives us cause
For children's sake, to weep."

SECTION TWO.

Some Genealogical Records of
the

LAINSON FAMILY

which

ties together the

families of

SHERMAN - CHARLES

and

GASS - PHIPPS

by the
marriage of

Dorothy Alice (Sherman) Lainson

and

Clarence Ray Lainson.



Leinson

This Leinson coat of arms comes to us from the family of my father-in-law, Alfred Theodore Leinson. The description is my own attempt to describe the design from the picture which I have.

Shield: argent on a fess wavy gules 3 mullets gold; middle base charged with civil wreath vert; dexter and sinister chiefs charged 2 fleur-de-lis azure.

Crest: a castle on a rock proper behind a sailing ship proper.

DEDICATION,

To My Husband - CLARENCE RAY LAINSON .. "CURLY".
(For my Children.)

Born: Fort Worth, Texas, August 23, 1893.

Deceased: March 26, 1959 - Niles, Michigan.

HIS CHILDHOOD.

Of this part of his life, I have few details. His parents moved from Fort Worth to Council Bluffs, Iowa when he was a very small child. His father was a contractor and draftsman and carried on his own business. "Curly" grew up in Council Bluffs among many aunts, uncles and cousins of the Lainson clan as that city was the central location for several of the seven sons of William Lainson who had come to America from England. (See the Lainson lineage; also the William Lainson letter which follows this part of the Lainson Story.) "Curly" was educated in the Council Bluffs schools. One of the treats (?) he told that his mother gave the boys when they returned from school, hungry was "bread with lard and salt on it" (!)

From his pictures, he was an "adorable" small child. His hair was very curly from when he derived the nickname "Curly"; a nickname which followed him all of his life. He had a very independent, masculine character and disliked his name "Clarence" saying that every "Clarence" he had ever known was aissy. His parents chose the name for him from a close friend, Clarence Kelsey of Erie, Pennsylvania who had been a friend "nearly as a brother" to Father Lainson since they were young men together in Erie. (These two old friends had their last reunion on this earth at our home in York, Nebraska; both near the "eighty" year mark, and not long left of life.)

Mother Lainson combed "Curly's" hair in long curls which hung to his shoulders. When he grew old enough to realize their girlishness, he begged to have them cut. Finally, Mother Lainson promised him that he could have them cut as soon as they had his picture taken. One day, he came in excitedly saying, "Mother! I can have my hair cut. I just had my picture taken!" There had been a traveling photographer on their block and "Curly" had prevailed on him to take his picture. Mother Lainson stalled with the words, "We shall wait until we see how good the pictures are." They turned out to be precious; "Curly" in cute little overall, standing by the front fence with a lovely child's smile on his face. We have one of them and I wish I could print it in this story; needless to say, the curls were soon cut.

HIS MANHOOD.

Our first contact with "Curly" was through his parents during World War I. His parents moved to my home town of Hastings, Nebraska after he went to war. Our mothers became fast friends through their work in the Methodist Church Circle. Mother Lainson told us many interesting things from the letters

Dedication.

p.2.

which "Curly" very generously wrote to them from France. I was chairman of a committee in the Methodist Church to see that all of the soldiers from our church received a letter every week. I added "Curly's" name to the list. Sometimes, I failed to find people for all of the assignments so I wrote each week to the boys left over. Several of my letters went to "Curly".

Of course, we met when he returned from France. Mother Lainson confessed to me years after our marriage that she had picked me for "Curly's" bride.

His war record is one "To be very proud of". During the last few years of his life when he needed very intensive care, our doctors sent him to Heinz Veteran's Hospital in Chicago. The doctors told me that he had earned that care and that it was "velvet care". Such, I found it to be with some of the finest physicians in Chicago working on the staff. I give them credit for prolonging his life. But the fine thing told me by the office force who processed him into the hospital: that "Curly" had the finest war record of any soldier they had ever had come in.

He spent 15 months in the Mexican Border War just prior to World War I. I have his discharge papers from that service which states that Clarence R. Lainson, Pvt. 1st Class, Co.L; 3rd Iowa Infantry, National Guard, was given an honorable discharge as a testimonial of honest and faithful service rendered; that he was being discharged because of receiving a "Draft Call" August 5, 1917 to the United States Army. This paper was signed by Clifford Powell, Capt. and L Company Commander, 168th Infantry, 3rd Iowa National Guard.

He was sent to France with the famous "Rainbow Division" which was one of the first to go over and he was stationed over there for twenty three months, working as a line man -- one of those who went ahead of the army and set up the communication lines before the army moved into a new location. He told me that when he and his company came out of their last battle, St. Mihiel, there were only twenty three of them left alive. "Curly" and his cousin "Captain Percy Lainson, were two of the twenty three. Curly had not been wounded but had received some gas which later made his heart condition more difficult.

I have a copy of his army discharge, No.26700, saying that Clarence R. Lainson, Private 1st Class, Headquarters Co. 168 Infantry, U.S.S. Army; given an honorable discharge as a testimonial of honest and faithful service; that he was being discharged because his services were no longer needed. The date was May 2, 1919.

A short biography follows telling of his birthplace, his age at enlistment; that he had won some gunner qualifications in marksmanship. The Battles in which he had been in were listed:

Baccarat - Sector - Feb. 21 - June 19, 1918.

Champagne - July 14 - 18, 1918.

Chateau - Thierry - July 26, - Aug. 7, 1918.

St. Mihiel - Sept. 12 - 16, 1918.

The discharge was signed by S.F. Moose, Jr.; Lt. Col. Air Service. Because of the gas, Curly worked in headqts. office thereafter until his discharge.

DEDICATION

p.3.

Because of having been gassed, he worked in the office of the headquarters company after St. Mihiel until his discharge. His discharge stated that he had served in France in L Co., 168th Inf., Headquarters Cro., and that he had won three gold overseas service chevrons. That he left the United States for France on October 14, 1917; and left France to return to the United States May 9, 1919. He arrived in Hoboken, L.I.:N.Y. May 17, 1919; discharged, and with regular pay and bonus pay, from Mitchell Field, May 21, 1919. The final signature on the discharge papers was :Lansing W. Vicker; 1st Lt., 7th ART. commanding 834 Sp.

These discharge papers are on record in the County Court House at York, Nebraska where photocopies of them may be obtained. The originals and his uniform were burned in our home fire in 1938. The uniform was very attractive: kaki colored wool with a many colored rainbow embroidered at the top of the sleeve; his three gold chevrons were also on his sleeve and some stars: perhaps his honors in marksmanship. "Curly" would never put on his uniform and parade, nor would he go hunting. (He liked to fish) He said that if men had seen as much gun killing as he had seen in France, they would never want to even kill an animal.

OUR MARRIED LIFE.

"The Happy Years", I call them. We had a very nice and pretty wedding in the Methodist Church at Hastings, Nebr. July 16, 1920, and went to our first home in David City, Nebr. which "Curly" had all furnished with furniture he had bought by selling his fine, new Buick car; and buying a Model T Ford and our furnishings. Our neighbor, Mrs. Delaney, said she loved to watch us together as we played like a couple of children. I was a "runner" from High School gym days; even used to win prizes at racing meets, picnics, et cetera. "Curly" and I used to race about the yard; and we talked French instead of English as I had studied French in School. We held hands at picture shows; went to church together; and he joined the "Methodist church" just because I wanted him to.

Our two very independent personalities brought forth some quarrels at times, but never very serious. And folks, the "making up" is so sweet!

David City, Nebraska was a very friendly place in which to live. Social life centered in the church societies. We all went to one another's societies; helped with the sewing, or other work being done, while we visited, had lunch and paid toward the lunch. Even the Catholic women entered into it. Mrs. Delaney was a Catholic and she and I went together quite regularly.

Curly had been a traveling salesman for the Hinkle and Joyce Wholesale Hardware Company but less than a year after our marriage, his brother, Harry, bought out the Dutton Wholesale Hardware Company. The firm became "The Dutton-Lainson Company" as it is to this day. Harry persuaded "Curly" to

DEDICATION

p.4.

come in with him. This made it necessary for us to move to York, Nebraska - the place where we had twenty of our most happy years. There, the sons were born: Robert J.; Donn A; Richard M; and our baby girl, Marilyn Ruth, the first grandson girl in our part of the family for three generations; and we did not get to keep her. I had old fashioned "flu" for three months before her birth and it damaged her lungs. But we were thankful for our three fine sons. When the children are growing up in the home, the "The Happy Years" are at their best.

A fortunate circumstance opened wonderful friends to us. We rented a home from Miss Hattie Reed, a fine pianist and organist graduate from Oberlin College Conservatory of Music. I had graduated from the Allison-Sylla School of Music at Hastings and played piano, organ, violin and trombone. When Miss Reed came to call, she saw my good classical music on the piano and we had an interesting interchange of conversation about music. Later, she took me as a guest to the "Thursday Musicale", a very old and exclusive musical organization. Later, I was voted in as a member. (She told me that if I had had so called "popular music" on my piano, I would never have been asked to go to the "Musicale".) This opened the door of friendship to the wonderful people of York; a friendship that is still close and warm after twenty five *absentee* years, as I learned last summer during my first visit to York since we left there that many years ago.

There was family fun and friendship fun; picnics, fishing trips which we, as a family especially liked when we slept on the ground, and ran lines across the river; then got up several times a night to swim the river and take off our fish; then rebait the hooks. (We all liked to swim) Regularly, we loaded the back seat of our car with our boys and as many of their friends as we could squeeze in, and ^{went} go to the local school games; Bob was a good player in foot ball and Donn a good one in basket ball; or we would take them to the Nebr. "U" games at Lincoln; wrap ourselves in blankets sometimes, and watch from snow surroundings; drink hot cocoa from thermos bottles as we huddled and screamed for "Nebr."

My special fun with the boys was when I played piano accompaniments to their violin playing. All three played well; Bob gave a solo recital and Donn and Dick played in many recitals. (But none of them touch violin any more!)

When the boys grew near the "Teens", we felt they needed more room than our small bungalow and yard which we bought for our first ^{owned} home; so we rented the bungalow and bought a beautiful, antique style house, which we remodeled, which had a five-acre yard with it. Home was even more fun, now. Curly was a scout councilor and the boys came out for cooking their out-of-door meals; or brought us their home made bread, some of which was edible; and they built their scout shack in our back lot; then another group would tear it down and rebuild it another year. Bob kept at the scouting work until he became an Eagle-Scout.

We had a field for foot ball and baseball. Curly carried a twisted knee to the end of his life from playing in one of their games. We had a large picnic table and out-of-door fire

place where our friends, as well as those of the boys', were welcome. Having a cow and chickens, (and a pony - to give our sons a taste of "farm life"), a group of us bought a very large ice cream freezer and had many Sunday evening meals together. Each family would bring "what they had" and we furnished the eggs, cream, sugar and vanilla for the ice cream.

The taste of "farm life" grew boring so we gave in to our problems and had boys from the college work for us in exchange for "board and room". They were nice boys, but the one we learned to love as an extra son was Theron "Ted" Maxson. He became a minister for several years, then went to Hastings (Nebraska) College as President; a position which he continues to hold at present. Last summer, our Bob and "Ted" had a reunion and enjoyed reminiscing, including the time Curly and the they plastered the bathroom ceiling where some old plaster had fallen; and, as they stood admiring their handiwork, the newly placed plaster fell down all over the floor. Such happy days!

Then a change came into our lives and many sadnesses. Baby Marilyn Ruth was born May 23rd, 1936 and the first Lains-son girl for three generations; so the entire family was sad when we only kept her a short time. I had had three-months flu before her birth and it had damaged her lungs so that she could not breathe sufficiently. Next, Mother Lains-son passed away whom I loved as a second Mother. While we were in Hastings for her funeral, our home burned to a pile of ashes in the basement; probably from an over-banked furnace in the mid-winter. Three months after we had replaced the burned home, another fire came which burned "Curly" so badly that he was never well again. He had so much burn poison that his heart valves had enlarged to differing sizes and did not pump his blood evenly. For twenty years, the doctors told me that he surely could not live more than another year. But God kept him alive until he had time for a true conversion in May of 1958. How greatly he loved the Lord thereafter! He wanted to go to church every week even when he was so weak that he could hardly sit up. When we figured our tithe, he would say, "Perhaps we should add another dollar; we may have forgotten something." We had eleven months of this happy Christian fellowship before his death.

During the twenty years of "Curly's" illness, God kept His promise to clothe and feed us as He does the birds of the air and the flowers of the field. We never lacked food, clothing, pleasant home surroundings. The profession of teaching choral music and dramatics opened to me during the years. I was even able to finish my education. I had graduated in 1930 from York (Nebraska) College Conservatory of Music after my musical education in the Allison-Sylla Music School; but I did not take a degree at the York Conservatory. During the years in which I taught school music methods and piano at Emmanuel Missionary College, (now Andrews University) in Michigan, I finished my lacking credit from York and received a B.A. degree with majors in music and education; minors in biology and history. Finishing there in 1952, I went to Northwestern University School of Music where I received a Master's degree in music with majors in school music methods, choral directing and piano.

OUR CLOSING YEARS ON THIS EARTH.

When "Curly's" medical bills began to grow very large, I needed more salary than colleges then paid so I became a combination kindergarten and music supervisor in the Lafayette School in Benton Harbor with our home in its twin city, St. Joe, Michigan. The work there was a great pleasure for six years with a fine superintendent and staff. It was one of the independent public schools kept up by the people who had their homes along North Lake Shore Drive on the east side of Lake Michigan.

Being human, when a time came for advancement, I went to Niles, Michigan where I became music supervisor for grades four, five and six in the six elementary schools; taught general music and had a chorus in the one junior high school and had a chorus in the one senior high school.

Niles, too, was a happy situation except that "Curly's" condition was now so severe that he was in the hospital, either in Niles or Chicago more than he was at home. But the people of Niles had a warm friendliness like that we had known in York, Nebraska. Though the two places look nothing alike, we had a feeling of being back in York.

During the years, expenses had been such that I had augmented my salary by giving piano lessons and directing Sunday choirs, plus the Sabbath choirs in our Seventh-day Adventist Church. In all ways, people were loving and kind which helped soften our sorrows. I directed several years at the Church of God Church in St. Joe; forty fine voices and the minister's wife, Mrs. Marshall such a good organist. Then, another advancement - a raised salary if I would change - took me to St Peters Church of Christ. There was another fine choir and organist - the latter who is still my loving friend - Norine (Mrs. Floyd) Goodaker. I loved my choirs; the one on Sabbath was another one just as fine to work with, and equally fine organist, Carol (Mrs. Phil) Hopkins. I was so fortunate in accompanists; they followed my directing so exactly as I wished that it was almost like playing my own accompaniments at the same time I directed. And the extra money made it possible for "Curly" to have the needs for his condition.

I would like to pay tribute to a stranger at this point. We thought "Curly" was dying; it was mid winter, and he began longing for watermelon. I tried the various markets; but no success; then I called on a delicatessen manager and he said he would ask his trucker to look in Chicago. The next truck had one on for "Curly"; it had cost \$7.00 and the truck driver had told the manager of the store that it was a gift to a dying man from him. I never could find out who the truck driver was; but I am sure God will reward him. Curly was so weak that he could only suck small pieces at a time, but could not swallow them. However, he came out of that attack and lived about three more companionable years; so loving, and he always said, "I'm just fine"; no matter how ill he was. Even the morning of his death, he said, "I'm just fine; I don't need to go to the hospital".

His heart condition was very poor by then. I told the

DEDICATION

p.7.

druggist one day that his heart medicine must be made of gold; ten dollars for a rather small bottle. The druggist replied that when a patient went on that medicine, it meant he was in a very serious condition. During the last year of his life, he could not go upstairs longer so we lived in the downstairs only. During the night of March 25, 1959, he sat up all night, fighting for breath, yet saying he did not want the doctor. Next morning, I said, "I'm going to take you to the hospital for oxygen today; then we'll put in a tank at home, as the doctor suggested." Curly insisted he didn't need to go, but after prayer together, we went. As soon as he was under the oxygen tent, he smiled and said, "This feels so good." I had to hurry on to school, but I told him I would come in at noon with my lunch as I did whenever he was in the Miles hospital. When I lifted the curtain to kiss him goodbye, he began to cry and held tightly to my hand. I assured him that I would see him at noon, and he agreed, knowing that as a supervisor, I had to keep on time with my schedule. That was our "Goodnight" for real in this world. I was called from class at 10:20 that he was gone. Such a wonderful way for him to slip away - so quickly and quietly; but very sorrowing to those who are left with shock. But I would like to close with these words: "O, the glorious 'morrow!" How can folk bear life who do not know or care to know about that time to come when we shall meet again; when the angels shall give us our Baby Marilynn; and we shall meet all of these wonderful people of whom I am writing in this book. I'm sure they will be there in that bright land for they suffered persecution, and loss of homeland to come to America, and live through the difficult early years in this country for religious freedom; for to worship God according to their own conscience. Someday, we shall all meet again. We are truly thankful for our Lord and Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ who has made all of such a bright future possible for us weaklings of this earth; we who are made of the very clay of the earth; science has proven our bodily elements are the same as those in the earth; and worth very little on the market; yet valued by our heavenly Father as precious gold; such fine gold, as the "Gold of Ophir" -- that He gave all He had for us -- His Only begotten Son -- that we may have life and have it more abundantly.

"A TRIBUTE PUBLISHED IN THE PAGES OF THE NEWS PALLADIUM, BENTON HARBOR, MICHIGAN: MARCH 27, 1959."

Clarence R. Lainson.

"Clarence R. Lainson, 308 Woodruff Street, Niles, formerly of St. Joseph, a World War I veteran, died Thursday in Pawling Hospital, Niles. Mr. Lainson had been treated for a heart condition for the past 20 years. He served with the Rainbow Division during the war.

He came to St. Joseph with his family in 1950 where he resided until June, 1958 at which time, he and his wife moved to Niles. Mrs. Lainson served as music instructor at Lafayette School, Benton Harbor during their living in St. Joseph. She

DEDICATION

p.8.

is currently employed as music supervisor in the Niles Public Schools.

Besides his wife; Dorothy, whom he married July 16, 1920 in Hastings, Nebraska, survivors include three sons, Robert of Wheaton, Ill., Donn of Hutchinson, Kansas and Richard of Hinsdale, Ill. and two brothers, Harry and Eldin, both of Hastings, Nebraska.

Friends may call at the Pifer Funeral Home in Niles; there will be short service there tomorrow; then funeral services in the Walker Funeral Home at 2:00 p.m. in Freeport, Ill with burial in the Ridott Cemetery."

AFTERWARDS.

Afterwards: with two more years of teaching and supervising in Niles, my sons felt that Mother and I should live near one of them. I did not want to leave the loving friends and neighbors in Niles, but when a position as choral and dramatics instructor in Washington secondary school in Rockford opened, Bob came to Niles in May and insisted that we move to Rockford and that I accept that position. I could not give up Niles for two months, but events seemed to point to the decision to move, and here we have been since. But I find a great Truth in life: people are very, very fine everywhere. And so they have been here, also. Mother and I have just as loving friends and helpfulness and kindly helpfulness here, even in this large city. I did attend meetings of the various organizations of which I am a member, so, the members of these groups coupled with the fine teachers of our schools have kept life going forward with equal smoothness and LOVE; and "the greatest of these is LOVE."

LAINSON - ARGLES
p.A

Lainson, Wm. Henry
Of London.
m. ? Cubit, sister of
Thos. & Wm. Cubit, fa-
mous architects of
London. Wm. Cubit was
twice Lord Mayor of
London. (*Enc. Britannica*)

Lainson, Wm. Henry, Jr
m. Mary Ann Argles - - - - -
Of London, England, Then
to America in 1857

Issue:

1-Lainson, George
Had Percy Argle Lainson

2.Lainson, Charles

3-Fred Lainson

4. Alfred Theodore Lainson
m. Etta Battin, dau. of
Bazil Denbrow Battin &
wife, Amanda Eldridge of
Boscobell, Wis.

Issue of Alfred:

Harry A. -m. Celia Jennings and
had Harry A., Jr. and
John Jennings.

Clarence Ray -m. Dorothy Sherman
and had: *Marilynn Ruth - d.y.*

Robert James -m. Fernie Gassman
Denn Arlie --m. Paulette Collier
Richard Melvin -m. Donna Furman.

Eldin Lainson -unmarried.

5. William Lainson -had Fred Lainson
and Grace Lainson Sales

6: Frank Lainson

7, Sofia Lainson (I was told adopted? D.A.L.)

m. Andrew Gifford; had six children; lived
at Miller South Dakota:

May Gifford, Pearl Gifford; Will Gifford -a doctor
at Mitchell, S.D.; Ebby of Pierre S.D., Harry
Gifford & ?

Argles, _____
Made men's hats in
London.

Children:

Charles Argles

_____ Argles of New
Zealand

_____ Argles of
Australia

-Argles, Mary Ann
m. Wm. Henry Lainson,
Jr.

From a chart made by Harry Ackley Lainson (Harry A. under
no. 4 above) on Dec. 12, 1951.

- 1- Geo. Lainson had Percy, Elmer, Florence and Ruth.
- 2- Charles Lainson had Roy; Edwin and Glen
- 3- Fred Lainson had Leslie, Lula and Stanley
5. William Lainson had Fred, Edith, Nellie, Grace (Sales)
- 6 Frank Lainson had Josephine and Winifred
- Ø Charles (not given above) had Roy, Edwin and Glen

LAINSON
p.1.

This interlude about the Lainson Family must be inserted for my sons and their children who are the new generations of my family today. (My sister and myself were the last two Shermans of our line to have been born.) I have a very interested helper on the Lainson family research in our nephew, Harry A. Lainson, Jr. "Hal". While in Europe a few years ago, Hal looked up several of our Lainson relatives still residing there. They gave him the Lainson coat of arms, a description of which I have found in a letter from Hal. It is the official description and somewhat different from the one which I wrote on the previous page.

LAINSON

As borne by John Lainson - Sheriff (Lord Mayor) of London in 1835. (Our Lainson generations have carried a John: also a William usually. Hal has a brother, John Lainson.)

ARMS:

Argent, on a fesse gules cettised dancettee, between two fleur-de-lis, in chief azure, and in base a civic wreath vert, three mullets or.

CREST:

In front of a rock surmounted by a castle, a ship in full sail, all proper.

From: Burk's "General Armory," 1884.
Fairbairn's Crests, 1892.

||
||

The Lainson Name.

It has been of interest to us, the Lainsons living in Rockford which is predominantly Swedish in ancestry, to have many say to us upon hearing our name, "Lainson? That isn't a Swedish name!" We know that the name is English. My father-in-law, Alfred Theodore Lainson was born in England and was about 10 years old when his parents brought him and the rest of their family to America. But we wondered why the Swedish people know that the name is not Swedish and how they know. At last, an elderly Swedish woman told us. Every Swedish name ending in "son" has a man's given name for its first syllable and there is no Swedish man's given name "Lain".

||
||

One day, while working on D.A.R. records, I asked my father-in-law who lived with us if he would tell me about his family as we did not have any records about it. As he told me, I

wrote the words on a D.A.R. Lineage chart as follows:

His maternal grandfather was a Mr. Argles who was a hatter in London.

His paternal grandfather was William Henry² Leinson of London also. William Henry's wife was a Cubit (Cupit) of the Cubit family of architects. Thomas Cubit was the architect on Queens, Buckingham, Windsor and Isle of Wight palaces. His brother William Cubit was Architect of Public Works when London Bridge was built. He was twice Lord Mayor of London. He was knighted. (See Encyclopedia Britannica, vol 16; p843a for write up on the Cubit Brothers.)

His father was William Henry² Leinson. He was a Landscape Architect working with his cousins, the architects Thomas and William Cubit. Alfred T. (my father-in-law) told of living at the palaces estates while his father, William Henry² Leinson landscaped the grounds. Thinking that this continent would be a good open field for Landscape Architects. William² brought his family here in 1857, settling first in Canada and later in the United States. He failed to find opportunities and the family lived for many years in great poverty as William made furniture and his wife, Mary Ann (Argles) Leinson, made ladies' hats. Mary Ann Argles was a daughter of the London hatter, Mr. Argles, but Alfred T. did not remember her father's first name. (Alfred's brother kept the name "Argles" in the family by naming a son Percy Argles Leinson so perhaps the old grandfather's name was "Percy Argles".)

When William Henry² Leinson left for America, his father wrote him a very wonderful letter; one of a quality which a fine theologian could well have written. (They were members of the Episcopal Church and I have Alfred T. Leinson's Prayer Book.) This letter has been kept through the years since 1857 and has been printed in many publications. It was recently honored by Hal Leinson by being published in pamphlet form with some of the old grandfather's original script in facsimile on the covers. (If this epistle does not become too long, and I find the time in my busy life as a teacher, I may copy the letter herein.

There were said to have been seven boys born to the William² family. (It was told me that three generations of Leinsons had no girls: seven boys in William² and Mary Ann (Argles) Leinson; three boys in Alfred Theodore Leinson's and all boys in our generation until we had a baby girl, Marilyn Ruth who did not live over a few hours. William² and Mary Ann Leinson adopted a small girl whom they named Sophie Mary Ann. This has been told me by my father-in-law but is denied by some of the relatives living today. I shall include this daughter(?) in the list of children. See next page.

LEINSON
p.3.

Issue of William Henry² Leinson and Mary Ann (Argles) Leinson:

1. William Henry³ Leinson: (5 wives)

Issue-first wife. (I do not know her name)

a. Fred - florist in Council Bluffs, Iowa.

b. Edith

c. Nellie

d. Grace-m. a Fred Sales.

2. George Leinson

a. Had Percy Argles Leinson who m. Bess. ? . Percy was first cousin and captain in World War I, Rainbow Division with 23 months in the heaviest battles in France. My husband, Clarence Ray. Leinson served under his cousin Percy through the War. After the war, Percy became Warden at the Iowa Penitentiary and held the office until retirement. He was then writing a book about some of his most interesting inmates.

b. Elmer

c. Florence

d. Ruth.

3. Charles Leinson

Had Ray, Edwin and Glen.

4. Fred Leinson.

Had Leslie, Lule and Stanley.

5. Alfred Theodore Leinson (my father-in-law)

M. Etta Battin, daughter of Bazil Denbow Battin and Amanda Eldridge Battin of Boscobell, Wis. Bazil was a Civil War hero and full of interesting war stories. Lived to be in the nineties.

Issue:

1. Harry A. Leinson, Sr.; m. Corlie Jennings.

Had Harry A., Jr. "Hal" and John J.

2. Clarence Ray; m. Dorothy Sherman.

Issue: Robert James-m. Fernie Gossman.

Had Lynnette S. and Patricia Joan.

Note: 3. Eldin, bro. Donn Arlie - m. Paulette Collier.

of Harry and Clarence; Had Gail Ann, Linda Lou, Susan Dee and Donn Eric.

Richard Melvin Leinson-m. Donna Furman. Have Debra Dee. (Richard is just graduating from Dental School this spring after having graduated in Laboratory Technician's with a B.S. degree.

6. Frank Leinson

Had Josephine and Winifred.

7. No record of the seventh brother.

8. Sophie Mary Ann Leinson-m. Andrew Gifford and lived in South Dakota:

Had: Mary, Pearl, William Gifford (a doctor in South Dakota), Ebby Gifford of Pierre S.D. and Harry Gifford.

All of the children of William Henry² and Mary Ann (Argles) Leinson have passed away and the generation of their children are carrying on except for several of them who are also gone including my husband, d. 1959, and his brother Harry, Sr.

LAINSON

p.4.

The wonderful letter written by William Henry¹ Lainson to his son, William Henry Lainson².

London, Aug. 14, 1857

My Dear Son:

You have now left the land of your birth and are gone to dwell with strangers in a strange land thousands of miles away from all of your friends and relations and although our eyes may not see you, yet there is One above who will, and will observe all your actions and who knoweth the secrets of every heart for He watches over all His creatures.

Let me advise you not to grieve His Holy Spirit, either by word or action against His divine will or authority and ever bear in mind that the day is fast approaching when the secrets of every heart will be laid open before men and angels and when He who is now the Saviour of men will then be the judge of men and will then give to everyone according to their works for He is no respecter of persons.

Study the Bible, which is the word of God, left on record for our instruction and improvement; make it your been companion. You will have much leisure time in your passage over the mighty deep and time, you know, is one of the talents given to men for their instruction and improvement in righteousness and holiness. The Bible well studied and its precepts acted upon aright, will give glory to God and secure salvation to your own soul, and in the hour of death, (may that hour be distant) you will not repent having thus served God in your day and generation, for be assured, God is to be glorified by all the creatures of His power, as well as to be glorious in Himself to be glorified when He speaketh and clear when He judgeth whether we receive the Bible or not, it is clear that if we reject it we have not on earth any system of religion worthy of acceptance, if the volume which we call the true light be fiction, man is left to grope His way to the judgment seat of God without a lamp to shine upon his path. This fact invites the most earnest inquiry into its claims.

If we give up the Bible there remains to us nothing but the blindest of superstition and imposture. The moment man forsakes the Bible he is like a vessel in a storm on the mighty ocean without a compass to guide him and if Christianity be a fiction it is infinitely preferable to the fiction of heathenism, but thanks be to God, we know it is not a fiction.

Above all, do not neglect prayer. This is not only a duty incumbent on everyone who names the name of Christ but it also is their highest privilege. Prayer is the soul's sincere delight uttered or unexpressed, the emotion of the hidden fire that trembles in the breast. It is a religious duty and everything that wants religion wants vitality. Life without religion is a complex and an unsatisfactory riddle.

(Continued on next page.)

Ever bear in mind that this life is the seed time whose Harvest must be reaped in eternity and whatsoever a man soweth that also must he reap. You must also remember that God in His infinite mercy has committed immortal souls to your care whose eternal welfare will mainly depend on the manner in which you bring them up. Set them an example in religious duties, accustom them to attend the house of God on Sabbath, should there be a Sabbath School in your neighborhood, by all means, send them. If the teachers are true Christians, the children will receive much good.

We must never think of those who may injure or disquiet us, but in order to forgive them, we must regard God in them as making use of them to exercise our humility and patience and love of the cross.

I should advise you to join yourself to the church of the living God; different sects and denominations are nothing, wherever God is sincerely worshiped there is the true church; there the true Christian delights to dwell and there God bestows His choicest blessings.

In all probability, you will meet with many temptations in your new home as well as in London, but I hope and trust your good sense will enable you to overcome every trial. The great enemy of souls will leave no stone unturned, no temptation untired to seduce, if possible, from their allegiance, all who have joined themselves to Christ, but no one need despair. God has in His gospel, promised every needed aid to those who seek it aright. Seek that aid by prayer and supplication for God is the bearer and the answer of prayer, and Satan trembles when he sees the weakest saints upon his knees.

It is very unlikely that we should ever meet again in this world but I hope and trust that we shall meet in another and a better world where sin and sorrow is unknown. I now advise you to prepare for that awful and solemn hour for we know not what a day or an hour may bring forth. Pray do not lay this aside and think it unworthy of your notice, but read it occasionally and when you read it, think of those you have left behind for be assured we shall never cease to think of and pray for both your temporal and spiritual welfare.

From your Affectionate Father,
William Lainson.

This letter was handed to William² Lainson when he and his family first set foot on Canadian soil at Quebec. Son William² read, then reread the letter. He placed it among his few prized possessions. Years later, he handed the letter to his son, William³ Lainson, known to us as "Uncle Will". It traveled with the family through Canada, eastern United States, the middlewest and finally settled with the family in Iowa. William³ Lainson was 85 years old when he gave the original letter to his son, Fred Lainson, florist in Council Bluffs, Iowa. Fred showed it to scores of his friends and so many wanted to see it in print that it was published first in Council Bluffs, Ia. newspaper dated June 5, 1937. After many publications, it is now in its own form as told before

SECTION THREE

GASS (PENDERGAST) - PHIPPS

and
ALLIED FAMILIES.

The Genealogical History

of

My Mother

NINA MAY (GASS) SHERMAN



Blanchan

Blanchan (Blanchard; Blanjean)- Both England and France was the original homes of the Blanchans, Blanchards, Blanchants families. Their ~~arms~~

Arms: gules, a chevron or, between a chief two bezants and in base a griffin's head erased of the second.

From "Carpenter and Allied Families" by Miss Annie Carpenter.

From "Blanchards (Blanchans) of Rhode Island" by Adelaide Blanchard Crandall: "Some of the descendants changed the name to Blanchard. Also, some genealogists claim the name was originally Blanjean."

Same book by Adelaide Blanchard-pgs. 162: Matthew Blanchard, (Blanchan) : . . . fled from religious persecution in France to Mannheim, Germany which was next door to Hesse.

BLANCHAN

p.1.

Blanchan, Matthew

To America, 1660

Wife: Maddeleine

Jorisse (See Blanchan)

Blanchan, Catherine

m. 1655, Louis

du Bois - - - - -

See DuBois

du Bois, Sara

b. 1664.

m. 1682 to

Joost Jans, J.M. - - - - -

von Meteren

Van Metre, John (Jan)

b. 1683.

m. (2) Margaret -

Nelenaaur (Miller)

Van Metre, Jacob

1723-1798

m. Letitia Strode (STrode)

(See Strode)

Van Metre, John, Sr.

1764-1806

m. 1784 to

Dinah Holtzclaw.

(See Holtzclaw)

Van Metre, John, Jr.

1890-1825/26

m. 1816/19 to

Catherine Keller.

(See Keller.)

Van Meter, Sarah

1823-1907.

m. 1842 to

James Monroe Phipps

(See Phipps.)

Phipps, Mary Frances

1852-1942

m. 1800 to

James Marshall Gass

of Pendergast.

(See Gass of Pendergast.)

Gass, Nina May

b. March 4, 1883.

Living.

m. 1900 to

Claude J. Sherman

(See Sherman.)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice

b. May 12, 1902.

m. 1920 to

Clarence R. Lainson. (See Lainson)

du Bois, Chretien

Wife (erased)

d. Mannheim, Pal-

atinete, Germany *

du Bois, Louis

b. 1626/27

m. Catherine

Blanchan

(See Blanchan)

von Meteren, Jan J

Joost, J.M.

To America, 1662

m. Macyke Hendric-

ksen.

von Meteren, Joost

Jans, J.M.

m. Sara du Bois

(See Van Meter.)

*. July, 1966. We have just learned that Chretien du Bois was martyred in France because he refused to give up the principles of the great Protestant Reformation, after which his family fled to Mannheim.

BLANCHAN

p.2

From Ricker's "History of Harlem - p.203.

"Matthar Blanchan {like the du Bois} was originally from Artois, France and of some note in his native town Norville le Conte. {Like the du Bois family, the Blanchan family was Huguenot.} With him came his wife Madeline Goore (Jorisse) and 4 children, one of them married. Stuyvescent welcomed them and gave Blanchan a letter to Sergt. Romp at Esopus, directing them to provide them with accommodations. Arrived there and Domine Blom having also come, it was a solace to the pious Blanchan for all he had suffered and the loss of property in his native place and at Armentieres (Flanders) and elsewhere to sit down with his wife and son and daughter and her husband Crispel at the Lord's Supper on Dec. 25, ensuing. Louis du Bois married to his daughter Catherine, probably came out with his brother-in-law, Pierre Billeu, also from Artois on the ship St. Jean Baptist which arrived Aug. 6, 1661. My reason for saying this is that du Bois and his wife were not present at the Communion referred to, but with letters, joined the church there not until Oct. 1, 1661, having a child baptized 9 days later.

"Blanchan, Du Bois and Crispel all got land in Hurley and received ground Briefs April 25, 1663. On May 18, 1679 (1679) Blanchan "Lying sick in bed" made his will."

From "Blanchards {Blanchans} of Rhode Island" by Adelaide Blanchard Crandall. {Note: Some of the descendants change the name to Blanchard. Also, some genealogists claim the name was originally Blanjeon.}

p.162.

Matthew Blanchard {Blanchan}. . . fled from religious persecution in France to Mannheim, Germany which was next door to Hesse, to which the ancestors of Isaac Blanchard fled and from where Isaac told his neighbors his family came.

From "History of Ulster County, N.Y." and "Ulster County Wills"

"Matthieu Blanchard (Blanchan, Clancan, Blans Jen) b. at Neouville and Come in paroisse Racine de la Conte de St. Paul in the old province of Artois, France, in 1618, or earlier; d. 1688. He married Jaddelen Jorvisse (Madelon Jorse). He must have been at least 42 years old in 1660 {when coming to America} being accompanied by his 2nd married daughter when he came to N.Y. State in the "Gilded Otter" from England 4-27-1660. They landed before December. {Because of the Communion Service mentioned above}.

BLANCHAN

P.8.

From "French Blood in America" by Folsick-p.283(2283)

"The first of the Mannheim party to arrive in America was Matthew Blanchan and his wife, Madeleine Jorisse with his son-in-law Anthony Crispel and his wife, Marie (Blanchan) Crispel. They sailed on the "Gilded Otter" April, 1660 and by December, were settled in the village of Wiltwyck, now called Hurley. The following year, Louis du Bois and his wife, Catherine (Blanchan) du Bois arrived with their two sons, Abraham and Isaac, and took up their residence there."

From "Mrs. Wilmet T. Cox MSS in N.Y. Hist. Soc., N.Y. Vol. II p.193.

Mattheus Blanchan m. in Artois, France, Madeleine Joriss (or Goore)

Issue:

1. Catherine m. 1st Oct. 1655, Louis du Bois of Wicres, France, while in exile in Mannheim; Germany. With her parents and her husband, she came to Esopus. Louis was born Oct. 27, 1626 and died June 1697. She m. (2) Jean Cottin. de Bois founded New Paltz, N.Y.
2. Maria m. Anthony Crispel.
3. Magdelaine-b. 1648; m. Sept. 11/28, 1667 to Jan Matthys Jansen, son of Matthys Jansen and Margeritje Hendricks.
4. Elizabeth-m. Oct. 27, 1668 to Pieter Cornelis Louw/Louwe. He sailed on the "Faith" from Helstein February, 1659.
5. Mattheus II-m. March 30, 1679 to Margeret Schoenhoeven, dau. of Claas V. Schoenhoeven.

Matthew Blanchan came to America in the Gilded Otter, April 27, 1660 from Neuville le Conte in Artois. Reached Wiltwyck before Dec. 30, 1660.

From "N.Y. Colonial Records MSS" Vol. 14; p.97.

"1660, April 26 'In die Vergulde Otter, Matthys Blanchard, farmer, from Artois, with wife and 3 children, 12, 9, and 5 years old."

"Will of Matthew Blanchan written Aug. 27, 1671; proved May 18, 1679. (See record of will later.)

From "Collection of English MSS" vol. 33, p.

"1686, Oct. 11 - Patent of Matthys Blanjohn [sic] for 62 and 3/4 acres and 36 rods of land in town of Hurley, Ulster Co."

"Minutes of the County Council N.L.Y. Co. says that 'Matthew Blanchan swore allegiance to the Crown on Nov. 24, 1675/6.

From "Huguenot Ancestors, Huguenot Society of N. Jersey". Kochler, 1956-p.9.

Catherine Blanchan-Artois-1660 in Gilded Otter-New Paltz, N.Y. b. in Artois; m. (1) Oct. 10, 1655 at Mannheim to Louis de Bois; m. (2) Jean Cottin, a Huguenot.

(Continued on next page)

BLANCHAN

P.4.

Continued from page 3.

Neuville

"Matthew Blanchan, b. Nouvelle La Conte, France. To America on Ship "Gilded Otter" April 27, 1660. Settled first in Esopus, N.Y. then at Hurley. Married "Adeline Brison Jorisse."

From D.A.C. Lineage Book - Vol.II - p.12:

Matthew Blanchan - m. Madeline Jorrie.

He was a Huguenot refugee who came to America in 1660. His will dated 1665.

(Descendant: Mrs. Eva Gills Jaeger - no. 1026)

From D.A.C. Lineage Book - Vol.III - p.139:

Matthew Blanchan '1600(?) 754 Ulster Co., N.Y.

Served in Indian War and was a first settler in Ulster Co., N.Y.

From Ricker's "History of Harlem" - p.314.

"Mattis|Matthew| Blanchan, b. at Neuville, Corne, Artois, France in the decade of 161-; d. at Hurley, N.Y. 1687/88; His will, Ulster Co., N.Y. was made Aug. 22, 1671; attested May 18, 1679 and probated March 7, 1687/88 and recorded Aug. 30, 1688. He married Madeleine Joire.

"Matthew Blanchan was a distinguished Walloon who came in the "Gilded Otter" sailing April 27, 1660; and arriving the following June. The shipping record reads, 'Matthew Blanchard from Artois, Agriculturist and wife'. He was in fair circumstances at the time of his arrival, being then 'owner of land in Artois, Armentieres and other places' in France. He found religious differences in France too oppressive, too cruelly exclusive and too intolerant, so he found refuge in Mannheim, Germany where he resided and where his daughter Catherine was m. in 1655 to Louis Du Bois. He was one of the first Huguenot families to come to Ulster County whether he brought an interesting pioneer family and also plenty of vigor, pluck, energy and enterprise. He is called 'the worthy Mattheus Blanchan' by Magistrate Mattheus Capito after an Acquaintance of 5 years.

The court Records of Kingston introduce us to Matthew Blanchan. He brings action July 12, 1661 against Hendrick, the 'Braider' of Sewant. He was a man of peace and consequently rushed to court on the slightest pretext.

Soon after the harvest of the first year had been gathered and sold, he acts in a neighborly way, as Power of Attorney, Nov. 8, 1661, demanding of Pieter Van Alen payment of 25 scheepels of wheat sold to Van Alen by Fousier Briel; Van Alen defaulted three times and the Court ordered payment to Blanchan Nov. 22, 1661. We find him to be an energetic merchant possessing cattle and dealing in milk, butter, brandy,

et cetera; he brings action March 29, 1662 vs. Mathys Roelofsen for the lease of two oxen used in carting wood; this defendant defaults but the action was renewed April 16, 1662, carrying added charges for milk, butter and brandy supplied; this brings the defendant to admit the debt and to protest the unsatisfactory service of the oxen, but Blanchan again wins. Blanchan was a man of untarnished honor and high spirits. This is noted in a court action demanding vindication because of a rumor coming to the ears of his wife to the effect that he had been 'seen beating Juriaen Westvaal's pig'; this rumor was carried by Dirck Andraessen who denied the rumor; the Court ordered all parties to preserve peace and fined Andraessen six guilders for the poor, a lesson for his loquacity. The strength of his character, as well as his determination are manifest Jan. 13, 1663 when Blanchan demands return for expenditures for Mathys Roelofsen when the latter was under sentence. Roelofsen asserted at Court that he offered to pay Blanchan but 'his obstinacy caused him to go to Court.' Court ordered him to pay ten guilders and ten stivers and one-half of the court costs.

"Blanchan was a strict observer of the Lord's Day; this is noted in the following excerpt that proves the rule: 'Feb. 12, 1664, the Schout brings action against Mathew Blanchan because Blanchan, after the second beating of the drum churned some milk on the day of fasting and prayer.' He protested under oath that 'the drum only beat once and that he had no milk for his sale and that never in his life had he done this before.' He is mentioned in the Kingston Court Records of Feb. 6, 1663 when his son, Matthew, Jr. is haled to court for 'daring to violate an ordinance of the Supreme Council' by selling 1/2 an anchor of distilled water (wine) which he bought from his father. The sequence of this arrest is found in the records of New Amsterdam (V:137) in a letter dated Oct. 11, 1664 from Burgomaster and Schopens of Manhattan Island to the officers of Esopus concerning 'a half Anker of diluted anise water seized at New Village (Deu Dorp) just west of Wiltwyck, founded by Louis Du Bois and his brother-in-law, Matthias Blanchan, or Grote Stuck from the house of Lewys Du Be (Du Bois) and said Blanchan's son-in-law' 'who had received it from Matthew Blanchan; the Anker seized and Blanchan condemned. Blanchan protested and is aggrieved, as Gen. Stuyvesant and Burgomaster P.L. Van der Gridt said he owed no fine'; this letter closes expressing 'hope that the Esopus officers will settled this in love and friendship.'

"Blanchan acquired considerable property before his decease; he received a patent for a lot in Wiltwyck as early as 1663 before the Dutch surrendered to the English in 1664; he purchased a house and lot in Wiltwyck (Kingston) from Jan Jansen Van Cesterhout on Oct. 6, 1666 and there is a deed of confirmation from Governor Nicolls dated June 18, 1667 to Matthew Blanchan for a house and lot in Wiltwyck in Esopus

being a large region on the Hudson of which Kingston is the original center. Oct. 16, 1666 Roelf Swartwout Juriaen Westphail made a declaration concerning the arrival of Matthew Blanchan and family and his application for a place to settle. Gov. Lovelace granted a deed of confirmation June 7, 1673 to Matthew Blanchan for 63 acres of land at Hurley and specified reference is made thereto in the annual report to the State Historian (N.Y.) as follows: 'Whereas Matthew Blanchan stands possessed by virtue of an old patent within the town of Hurley, containing 16 acres, 248 rods, and augmented by 18 morgen (36 acres) between the land of Louis Du Bois and Cornelys Swartwout.'

"In order for the settling of Hurley, 1669, 'Blanchan is to have an order for his 1500 sheafs of seed, burnt by ye Souldiers, to oblige them to make him satisfaction.' The foregoing 63 acres was laid out May 20, 1686 by Philip Wells, Surveyor and is quite definitely located in N.Y. Land Papers (II:186) as being 'part of the Hurley great piece on the north side of Esopus Hill.' This land at Hurley consisted of exactly 62 and 3/4 acres, 36 rods and Blanchan received a patent for it Oct. 11, 1686.'

"He is listed by Clearwater in his "History of Ulster Co.", p.262 as one of the early grantees, 1667 of the Town of Hurley and (p.87) his name is found on the Muster Roll of Hurley Soldiers for 1669 and in 1670 as enrolled in the Military Company of Captain Henry Pawlding. (Annual Report of the State Historian, N.Y.; I:379)

He is granted a license to keep an Ordinary for twelve months. In connection with this, an entertaining bit of record has been printed by Palsits, in his "Executive Council Minutes", viz: 'Whereas it is thought convenient that some person in the Towne shall have liberty to sell Beer by Retayle, to supply such to the inhabitants as may want small quantities upon occasion as also for refreshment and accommodation to strangers, and there being at present no one who doth undertake the same; these presents certify that I have given liberty and Lycence to Matthew Blanchan to sell any sort of Beere by Retayle in the Towne for the space of twelve months after the date thereof, providing at least one sufficient lodging for strangers and keeping good order in his house as by the laws required. Given under my hand at Esopus the 24th day of September 1668.'

Whenever there is any civic irregularity or unjust happening involving himself directly or indirectly, Matthew Blanchan is ready and able to pour his protests and petitions in upon the Governor and Council at Manhattan, taking all such matters directly to headquarters.

"June 5, 1664(1674?), he petitioned 'for himself and the inhabitants of Hurley 'praying the Council to forbade Roelf Swartwout to reside out of the Village of Hurley.' This was as much in favor of Swartwout as for the common defence against invaders.

"He is named Maltheze Blanchan on the Honor Roll of the Society of Colonial Wars and his descendants are eligible therein. Both he and his wife are on the Honor Roll of the Huguenot Society of America and their descendants may claim eligibility therein.

"He requested the Governor and Council that Reelf Swartwout and Sec'y La Montagne be ordered at Court 'to answer the Petitioners complaint of injury received' but the order is addressed to Blanchan who is to summon his parties before a competent judge and not to trouble the Governor with any more petitions. Nevertheless, Blanchan again petitions the Council to prevent Schout Groenroet and Sec'y. Montagne from encroaching anymore on his (Blanchan's) ground.

THE WILL OF MATTHEW BLANCHAN ANJOU 1:30.

"This will is one of the earliest on record at Kingston, and because of its relation to the prominent families of Ulster County Huguenots, is one of the most important. Dated Wiltwyck, Sept. 17; 1665, written in Dutch, it bequeaths to Magdalene Joire, 'his lawful wife' his whole estate here in America, and while she remains a widow, all his land in Artois, Armentieres and in other places, et cetera."

From "Mrs. Wilmet T. Cox MSS in N.Y. Hist. Soc., N.Y.

"Ulster Co., N.Y. Record of Wills I Liber A p.114.

"First will dated Sept. 17, 1665 (given 1st below)

Second will dated Aug. 22, 1671 N.Y. Hist. Soc. 1892, p.152 (given 2nd below.

Recorded April 30, 1688.

"Before me, Mattheus Capita, appeared the worthy Matthews Blanchan, born in the village of Neeville, -au Corne; in the Parish 'de la parvise Recamie de Coate de S. Paul', in the Province of Artois, Magdalene Jorisse, lawful wife, shall possess the whole estate and all the lands in Artois and Armentieres and other places and she is to keep the three children, Magdalene, Elizabeth and Matthew, minor children until they reach their majority or marry. When they marry, she is to act toward them, as she treated the two eldest married daughters, Catherine and Marien."

[Marien married Anthony Crispell and came to America with her parents in the Gilder Otter, or Golden Otter - April 27, 1660.]

[Catherine married Louis Du Bois in Mannheim Oct. 10, 1655]

See Vol.II, p.194, Cox, for refs. to Matthew Blanchan.

"In the Name of God, Amen. We, Matthew Blanchan and Magdalene Groove [Joires] his wife, 'at present in good health'

BLANCHAN

p.8.

make this will. 'If Matthew Blanchan happen to dye first, h
his wife shall continue in possession of all the property
so long as she lives' and if 'wife happen to dye first, then
husband is to remain in possession for life. If either re-
marry, then he or she shall deed to the children one-half
of the estate. Upon the death of both, their son Matthew
Blanchan shall have the farm at Hurley with the house and
four cows and four horses. The rest of the property both in
England and America is to go to their five children,
Katherine, Maria, Magdalena, Elizabeth and Matthew.

"Dated, Kingston 1671, Aug. 22
Attested 1697, May 18."

BORDON.

P.A.

BORDON ARMS

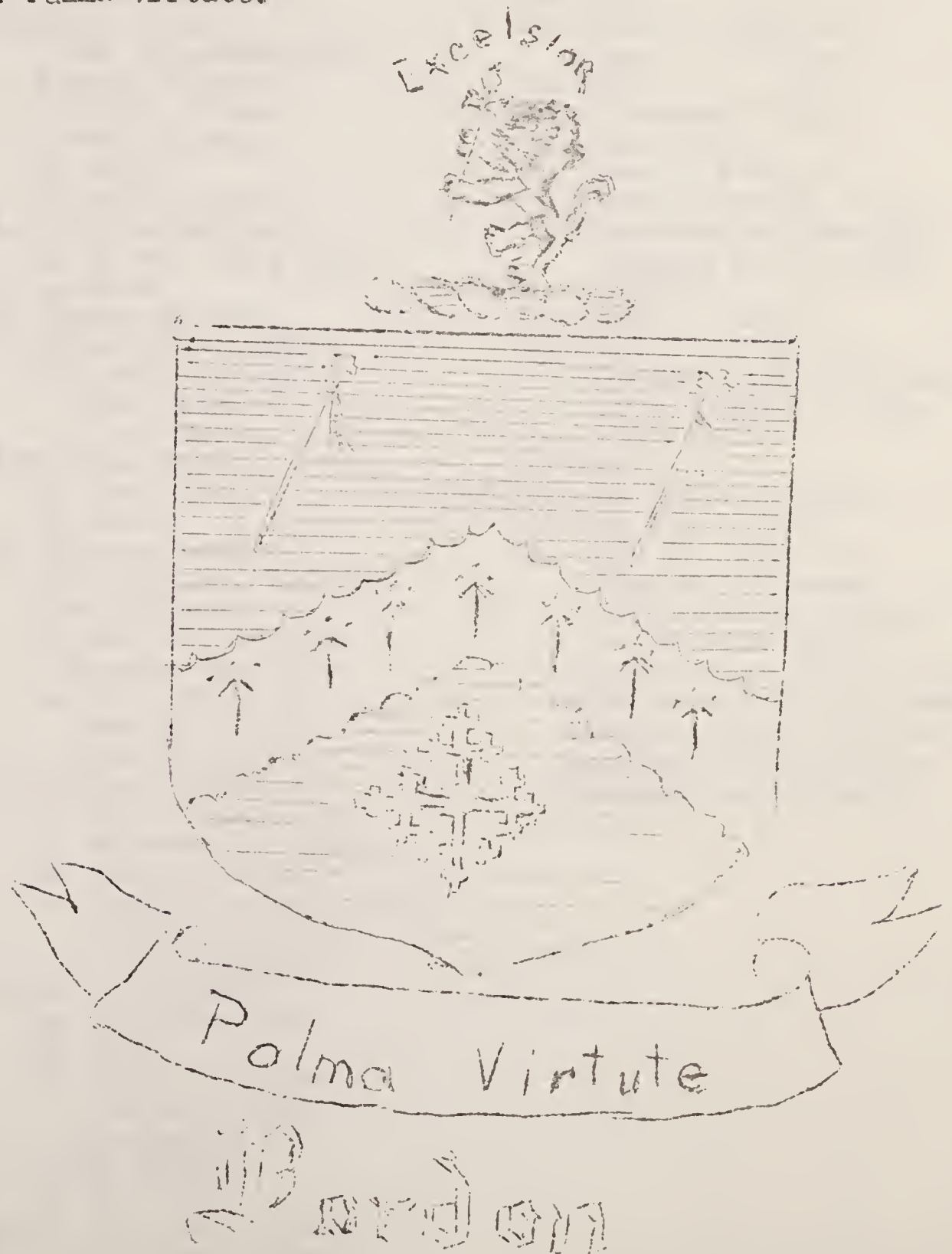
Bordon, Richard - Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 1639; from Kent.

From Crozier's "General Armory" - p. 25

Arms: Azure, a chevron engrailed ermine, two pilgrim staves ppr. in chief, a cross-crosslet in base or.

Crest: a lion rampant, holding a battle-axe ppr. above the crest, the word "Excelsior".

Motto: Palma Virtute.



BORDON
p.2.

1. Henry Bordon
b. ca 1370/80
d. before 1469.
m. Robergia ?
2. Thomas Bordon.
b. before 1469.
d. 1490
c. M. Isabella
3. John Bordon.
a. Will made
April 26,
1469.
4. William Bordon.
a. Under age-1469;
b. Will dated
Feb. 11, 1531 (1531)
Proved Sept. 25,
1531. M. Joan.
5. Edmund Bordon.
d. 1539.
b. m. Margaret.
6. William Bordon.
a. b. ca. June 1557.
m. Joan.
7. Thomas Bordon.
d. Apr. 12, 1592.
1st wife buried
1581. Name -
not known.
8. Mattheq Bordon.
d. Oct. 1620.
m. Joan.
9. Richard Bordon.
Bpt. Feb. 22, 1595/6
in England.
d. May 25, 1561 in
Portsmouth, R.I.
m. Joan Fowle on
Sept. 28, 1625.
(See Fowle.)
10. Matthew Bordon.
b. May 16, 1638 in
Portsmouth, R.I.
d. July 5, 1708.
m. Sarah Clayton on
March 4, 1674.
(See Clayton)
11. Sarah Bordon.
b. Dec. 29, 1680
d. 1735.
m. 1695 to Robert
Hodgson. (See
Hodgson.)
12. Sarah Hodgson.
(See b. 1710/15:
Wood.) m. Feb. 17, 1734/35
to Joseph Wood.
13. Mary Green Wood.
b. Aug. 7, 1746.
m. ca 1766 to Moses Hedges.
(See Hedges.)
14. Sarah Greenwood Hedges.
m/ March 17, 1786 to
George Keller.
(See Keller.)
15. Catherine Keller.
m. 1818 to
John Van Meter.
(See Van Meter.)
16. Sarah Hedges Van Meter.
b. 1823.
m. Nov. 11, 1842 to
James H. Phipps.
d. 1907.
17. Mary Frances Phipps.
b. June 1852.
m. June 2, 1880 to
James Marshall Gass;
(Pendergast) (See Pen-
dergass under Gass.)
18. Nina May Gass.
b. March 4; 1883.
m. Aug. 23, 1900 to
Claude Jerri Sherman.
(See Sherman in Sec-
tion One.)
Living.
19. Dorothy Alice Sherman.
b. May 12, 1902~
m. July 16, 1920 to
Clarence Raymond
Lainson. (See Lainson
in Section Two.)
Issue: Robert James Lain-
son; Donn Arlie Lainson;
Richard Melvin Lainson;
Marilynn Ruth Lainson
(who died in infancy.)

BORDON

p.3.

From "American Families", "The American Historical Society, Inc"
New York; pp.247 - 251.

Kent - home of earliest Bordons in England, and the parish of Bordon (from which locality the family takes its name) is as beautiful of any parish in Kent (known as the "garden country of England").

The Bordon family owned good estates in Kent and were distinguished persons among the landed gentry of that country. Nearly all American Bordons descend from immigrant ancestor Richard, son of Matthew.

Henry Bordon-b. Hedcorn Parish, Co. Kent, Eng. ca. 1370/80. Mentioned as dead 1469. Held land both in Hedcorn and at Bordon. He m. in Hedcorn, Robergia ?

Issue: Thomas and Robert who m. Emma Dorr; d. prior 1479.
(T.A. Glenn: "Pedigree of Richard Bordon" pp.3-4.)

Thomas Bordon - b. Hedcorn, Parish, Co. Kent, Eng. d. before Apr. 26, 1469. He joined the Rebellion of Kentish men under Jack Cade in 1450 and was subsequently pardoned therefor. He m. Isabella.

Issued: John; Henry who left issue; and Richard who m. and left issue; d. ca. Oct. 1490.

John Bordon; b. in Hedcorn Parish, Co. Kent, Eng.; d. there. Will made April 26, 1469. He left a sum of money to all his grand children and also a sum for an "honest priest" to sing for the souls of his parents and grandparents, as well as for Thomas Saunder for 2 years. He m. Benet Tomer, dau. of Thomas Torner. Her will dated Oct. 15, 1518; proved Nov. 16, 1518.

Issue: Roger, William, Joan, Roberga, Alice, Isabella, and John

William Bordon-recorded as under age on April 1469. He d. Hedcorn Parish; will dated Feb. 11, 1531; proved Sept. 25, 1531. He left a good sized estate to wife and children both in money and land. He m. (1) Joan; (2) Thomasin; (3) Rose who survived him. Issue: Edmund; Edward-had issue; Thomas-d. yng; Elizabeth; Anna; Katherine.

Edmund Bordon - b. Hedcorn Parish, Co. Kent, Eng; d. there 1539. Will dated Apr. 13, 1539; proven June 18, 1539. Wife and children all mentioned as well as request to be buried in churchyard at Hedcorn where many generations of the family have been buried. He m. Margaret.

Issue: Edward; John; William; Joan; Maryon; Margaret; Alice; Julian.

William Bordon - b. Hedcorn Parish, Co. Kent, Eng; d. there ca June 1557. Will proved June 8, 1557 and by it, left over 60 pounds in money to wife and children as well as real estate and personal property; m. Joan.

Issue: Stephen; Thomas; Edw. m. Margaret 1580; John buried No. 15, 1581; Edmund; Elizabeth; Agnes; Thomasin; Agnes;

Thomas Bordon - b. Hedcorn Parish, Co. Kent; d. there Apr. 12, 1592. Will proved Apr. 26, 1592. Mentions family and a request to be buried at Hedcorn churchyard. His 1st wife buried May 20, 1581. He m. (2) Margaret who was buried Sept. 25, 1589. Issue: Matthew; Thomas bur. Apr. 5, 1571; Agnes m. 8/2/1585 to Jonas Gorham.

Matthew Bordon-- b. at Hedcorn Parish, Co. Kent, Eng. d. there Oct. 1620. He was church warden at Hedcorn 1598. Very well-to-do having several farms, quite a number of houses and left all money to 3 of his children. His will proved Oct. 27, 1620. He m. Joan.

Issue: Mary m. May 4, 1620 John Rowe; Joan bpt. Apr. 29, 1593 bur. June 11, 1593; John bpt. Apr. 23, 1594; d. yng; Richard William bpt. June 1, 1600; Amie bptz. Apr. 26, 1603; Edw bptz. Apr. 14, 1605; John bptz. Feb. 22, 1606/7; m. Joan and also moved to New England as did his brother Richard;

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA.

Richard Bordon-- son of Matthew and Joan Bordon; bpt. at Hedcorn Parish, Co. Kent, Eng. Feb. 22, 1595/6; d. Portsmouth, R.I. May 25, 1671. He came to Amer. 1635 with bro. John and settled 1st in Mass. He entered with all his heart in helping form the settlement of Rhode Island. The 1st place selected was about ½ mi. S.E. Bristol Ferry and South end of a pond that opened into Mount Hope Bay. Settlers called it Portsmouth Harbor. In 1639, settlers moved 1½ mi. south to Newton. On June 10, 1638, Richard Bordon was granted 5 acres at Bristol Ferry in which he placed his cottage, cabbage and turnip yard. In 1638, he was appointed surveyor of town lots and lay out the farm lands in Portsmouth, R.I. Together with 300 others on Jan 2, 1639, he was appointed to map out and survey surrounding lands and again in 1640, with 40 others, he was appointed to serve on a committee to lay out lands in Portsmouth. He was made Freeman March 16, 1641.

On May 18, 1653, Richard Bordon was appointed to serve on a committee to deal with the Dutch relating to Long Island. From this time on, he took an active part in affairs of the town; asst. treasurer 1653-54; general treasurer 1654-65; commissioner 1654-57; deputy 1667-70; on Sept 6, 1661, he bought about 60 acres of land in Providence near Newtonkumet Hill, and in 1667, he was one of the original purchasers of land in New Jersey.

Richard Bordon was a Quaker and as a devout Christian, gained high esteem. His will was made by the town council on testimony concerning his wishes. His son, Matthew, was executor.

Richard Bordon m. Sept. 28, 1625, Joan Fowle, (see Fowle) b. Feb. 15, 1604; d. July 16, 1688; dau. of Francis and Elizabeth Fowle.

Issue of Richard and Joan Bordon: Richard bpt. July 9, 1626; Thomas bpt. Oct. 3, 1627; m. Jan. 20, 1664 Mary Harris; d. 11/25/1676; Francis bpt. Dec. 23, 1628; m. Feb. 12, 1677 Jane Vicars; d. 1/19/1705; Mary bpt. Jan. 13, 1633; m. John Cook; d. 1691; Elizabeth bpt. May 25, 1634; Matthew-b. May 16, 1638; d. July 5, 1708; m. March 4, 1674 to Sarah Clayton, (See Clayton) b. 1654; d. 1735. Sarah m. Robt. Hodgson; (See Hodgson); John b. Sept. 10, 1640; d. June 4, 1716 in Portsmouth; m. Dec. 25, 1670 Mary Earle. Their dau. Annie m. Benj. Chase; Joseph-b. July 3, 1643; m. Hope (?); Sarah-b. May 1644; d. 1705; m. Jonathan Holmes; Samuel b. July 1645; m. June 1, 1679 Elizabeth Crosse; Benjamin-b. May 1649; d. 1718; m. Sept 22, 1670 Abigail Grover; Amey-b. Feb. 11, 1654; d. Feb. 5, 1684; m. March 27, 1684 to Wm. Richardson.

BORDON.
P.S.

Authorities:

- H.B. Weld: "Historical & Genealogical Record of the Descendants as far as Known of Richard and Joan Bordon."
J.O. Austin: "Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island" p.23
W.P. Jennings: "Genealogical History of the Jennings Family" pp.545 - 547.
T.A. Glenn: "Pedigree of Richard Bordon" - pp.3 onward.
"Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island" - Vol. III; p. 1894.

From "The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island" by John Osborn Austin:

page 23 - a very good write-up about Richard Bordon.

page 1--: Sarah Bordon.

Robert Hodgson m. Rachel Shotten, dau. of Samson and Alice Shotten. Their son, Robert H. married Sarah Bordon who was born 1680, Dec.29, dau. of Matthew and Sarah (Clayton) Bordon.

From D.A.C. Lineage Bk. vol.I -pp.147-148.

Richard Bordon (1601-71) m. 1624 Joan Fowle (1604-¹⁶⁸⁰~~580~~)

He was a commissioner of Portsmouth, R.I. 1654 -57.

Owned land in R.I. and N.J.

(Descendant: Mrs. Bertha Kellogg Tyler - no.335.)

Other descendants of his given in D.A.C. Lineage Bk.-vol. II - p.260, and vol.VI-p.20.

From "The American Genealogist"-vols.18-19; July-Apr.1841-1943: by Donald Lines Jacobus, M.A. New Haven, Conn.

p. 130 - Bordon, Richard 9p.23-1st col) was of Headcorn & Cranbrook, Co.Kent, son of Matthew & Joan (~~Headcorn~~) Bordon, bpt. Headcorn 22 Feb. 1595/6; married at Headcorn 26 Sept 1625, Joan, dau. of Richard Fowle of Frittenden and Headcorn. (See Fowle) Richard (2nd col) bpt. Headcorn 9 July 1 1626; d. yng; Thomas, bpt. Headcorn 3 Oct. 1627; Francis bpt. ~~Cranbrook~~ 23 Dec. 1628; Mary bpt. at Cranbrook (as Francis) 13 Jan. 1632/3; Elizabeth bpt. Cranbrook 25 May 1634; d.y.; The remaining children b. in Rhode Island. Written up in "The New England Historical and Genealogical Register", vol. 84; pp.226-229.

1 1

1 1

THE WILL OF RICHARD BORDEN.

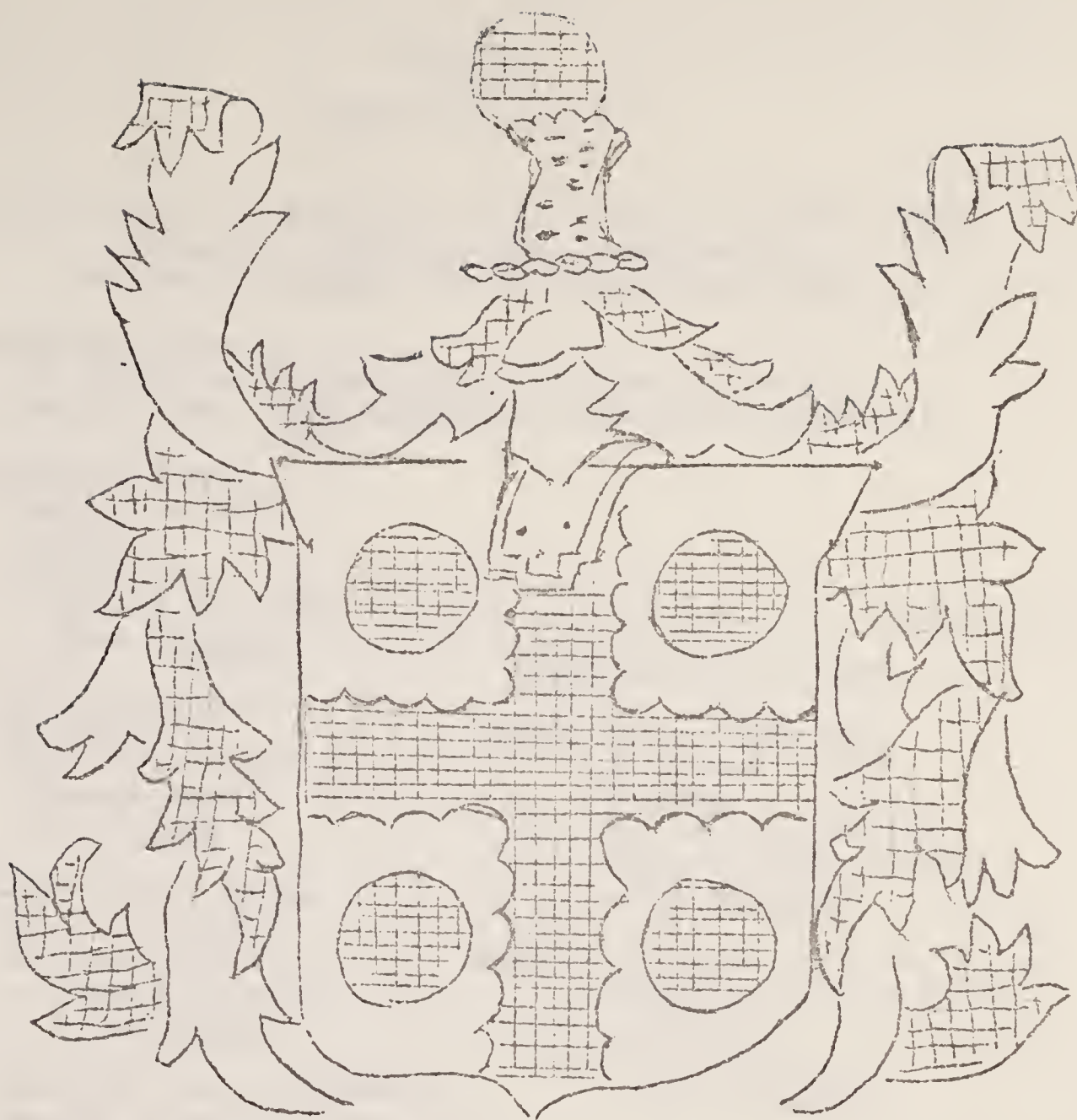
1671, May 31: Will made by Town Council, on testimony concerning the wishes of deceased. Ex. son Matthew. To widow JOAN, the old house and fire room, with leanto and buttery adjoining, and little chamber in new house, and porch chamber joining it, half of use of great hall, porch room below, cellaring and garret of new house for life. To her also, firewood yearly; use of thirty fruit trees in orchard that she may choose, liberty to keep fowls about the house not exceeding 40, and all household goods at her disposal. She was to have 30 ewe sheep kept for her, with their profit and increase, 50 other sheep kept to halves, 3 cows kept and their profit, and to have paid her yearly a good, well-fed beef, 3 well-fed swine 10 bu. of wheat, 20 bu. Indian corn, 6 bu. barley malt and 4 barrels of cider. To son Thomas, all estate in Providence, lands, goods and chattels (except horsekind), he paying his mother Joan yearly, a barrell of pork and firkin of butter. To son Francis, land in New Jersey. To son John, all land about new dwelling house of said John Borden, et cetera. To son Joseph, 40 pounds, within 2 yrs. of death of his mother. To son Samuel, 40 pounds, half in 6 months after death of father and half in 6 months after death of mother. To son Benjamin, 40 pounds within 4 yrs. of death of mother. To dau. Mary Cooke, 5 pounds. To dau. Sarah Holmes, 40 pounds within 6 yrs. after death of Mother. To dau. Amey Borden, 100 pounds at age of 21. To grand daughter, Amey Cooke, 10 pounds at 18. To son Matthew, whole estate after payment of debts and legacies, and if he die without issue, said estate not to remain to any brother or sister.

Inventory: 1572 pounds, 8 s, 9d; 200 sheep, 100 lambs, 4 oxen 9 cows, 4 three years, 5 two years; 7 yearlings, 5 calves, horseflesh at Providence 60 pounds; 4 mares on the island 20 pounds, horse 7 pounds, 10 s; 6 colts, horseflesh at New London 8 pounds; 3- swine, 11 pigs, negro man and woman 50 pounds; 3 negro children 25 pounds; turkeys, geese, fowls, Indian corn; rye, wheat, oats; barley, pease. 2 cheese presses, 6 guns, pewter, 2 swords, feather bed, 2 flock beds, hat case, silver bowl 3 pounds, cider 2 pounds; money 3 pounds; peage 8 pounds, goods 16 pounds, table, form, settle, chairs, warming pan, books 10 pounds, et cetera."

"He was buried in the burying place that Robert Dennis gave Friends in Portsmouth."

"Matthew Borden-May 1638-July 5, 1708, m. 4 Mar. 1674 to Sarah Clayton of Newport, Rhode Island. (She b. 1654; d. 19 April 1735. They had 10 children: Mary, Matthew, Jr.; Jose Sarah (b. 29 Dec. 1680 and m. Robert Hodgson, our ancestors-see Hodgson); Ann, Thomas, Richard, Abraham, John and Benjamin. Matthew Borden's will is given on the same page as his father's in Austin's book. The Friend's records state that Matthew died at Boston where he was taken sick of a fever. He was buried in Friend's burial ground at Lynn, Mass

Above notes from "The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island by John Osborn Austin.



Clayton

From: Bolton's "AMERICAN ARMORY" - p.36.

Arms: Argent, a cross engr. sable between four pellets.
(a black roundel or circle)

Crest: A leopard's gamb erased and erect argent, grasping a pellet.

(Gamb - a leg of an animal with knee joint. Erased - as if torn from the body)

CLAYTON
p.1.
LINE OF DESCENT

- Gen.1-(?) James Clayton with wife, Jane to America from
Cheshire, Eng. on Ship "Submission."
Children: James Jr.; Sarah; Mary; Joshua; Lydia.
- Gen2-Clayton, Sarah
b. 1654; d. 19 April. 1735; of Newport, R.I.
m. 4 March, 1674 to Matthew Borden, (See Borden)
1674
- Gen3-Borden, Sarah
b. 29 Dec., 1680
d. 1735
m. 1695 to
Robert Hodgson.
(See Hodgson)
-
- Continued from below.
- Gen4.Hodgson, Sarah
b. 1710/15
m. 17 Feb. 1734/5 to
Joseph Wood.
(See Wood)
- Gen5-Wood, Mary Green
b. 7 Aug., 1746
m. ca. 1766 to
Moses Hedges.
(See Hedges)
- Gen6-Hedges, Sarah Greenwood
m. 17 March 1786 to
George Keller.
(See Keller)
- Gen.6-Keller, Katherine
m. 1818 to
John Van Meter, Jr.
(See Van Meter)
- Gen.7-VanMeter, Sarah Hedges
b. 1823
d. 1907
m. 11 Nov., 1842 to
James M. Phipps
(See Phipps)
- Gen.8-Phipps, Mary Frances
b. 1852
d. 1942
m. 2 June, 1880 to
James Marshall Goss
(Pendergast)
(See Goss of Pendergast)
(Continued above)
- Gen.9 -Goss, Nina May
b. 4 March, 1883
Living
m. 28 Aug, 1900 to
Claude Jerri Sherman
(See Sherman)
- Gen.10 -Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this family
history.
m. Clarence Ray Lainson.
(See Lainson)

In the history of the Bordon family, we learned that Matthew Bordon, the first English born in Portsmouth, R.I., married 4 March 1674 to Sarah Clayton. The following notes give all that I have found about the family.

From "The American Genealogist" vol.39 of Oct. 11, 1963- pp. 10 - 11 - by Donald Lines Jacobus, M.A.; F.A.S.G. & others.

"In the log of the "Submission" there is a group of passengers bracketed as 'of Cheshire' among whom are the following:

James Clayton - 50
Jane Clayton - 48 -2 -0
James Clayton - 16
*Sarah Clayton - 14 -2 - 0 (Our Sarah b. 1654.)
Mary Clayton - 8 -1 - 0
Joshua Clayton - 5
Lydia Cleaton(sic) 5

Similarly, in the Pemberton list, we find the same names in the same order:

"James Clayton of Middlewich in the county of Chester, blacksmith, and Jane, his wife came in ye Said Ship. Submission at the time aforesaid, with these children: James, Sarah, John, Mary, Joshua and Lydia.

"The origin of the family in Middlewich, Cheshire, has led to consultation of George Ormerod's "History of the County Palatine and City of Chester" (London, 1882); a huge work of 3 folio volumes. Mr. Ormerod speaks (vol.I, p.747) of the Manor of Thelwall in the Hundred of Bucklow which, from the time of Edward III to that of Queen Elizabeth, was held by a family named Clayton. The name of James Clayton is not mentioned, but persons interested have a sound clue for further research in the above named book."

From Austin's "Dictionary of Rhode Island" - p.23 on "The Bordon Family"

Matthew Bordon-b. 1638 May; d. 1703, July 5, Portsmouth; R.I.; m. Mar. 4, 1674, Sarah Clayton, b. 1654; d. Apr. 19, 1735 of Newport.

They had Sarah Bordon b. Dec. 29, 1680, who m. Robert Hodgson."

Same book-pp.284, 285:

Amey Davol d. 1729 -m. David Clayton and had Ann b. May 1689. David was probably brother to our Sarah.

Same Austin book: under Cock Mary Borden, dau. of Richard & Joan Bordon of Portsmouth, m. John Cock(1631-1691) and they had dau. Amey Cock who m. David Clayton; Amy d. 1729. To which Amey Clayton belonged, I do not know, but the time and location indicates that David was brother to our Sarah.

CLAYTON

P. 3

From "Vital Records of Rhode Island; 1836 - 1850" by James M. Arnold. Vol. VII: Friends and Ministers:

p. 5. - Matthew Borden, Portsmouth married to Sarah Clayton of Newport, March 4, 1673.

p. 46 - Matthew Borden, born to Richard and Joan Borden of Portsmouth, May - 1638.

p. 46 - Children of Matthew and Sarah Borden of Portsmouth:

Mary, Sept. 20, 1674.	Thomas - Apr. 9, 1685.
Matthew - Aug. 14, 1676.	Richard - Oct. 10, 1687.
Joseph - July 17, 1678.	Abraham - Mar. 29, 1690.
Sarah - Dec. 29, 1680.	John - Aug. 20, 1693.
Ann - Jan. 5, 1682/3.	Benjamin - April 5, 1696.

p. 89 - deaths.

Richard Borden - one of the first planters, age 70 yrs. buried in ground given by Robert Dennis to the Friends, Portsmouth May 25, 1671.

Joan, widow; Portsmouth, July 15, 1683; age 34 yrs.

Matthew, Sr., age 70 yrs, d. Boston May 5, 1703 of a fever.

Sarah, widow of Matthew, Sr., late of Portsmouth, age 81 yrs. April 19, 1735, d. at her daughter-in-law widow of Abraham Borden; maiden name Claiton.

Same Vital Statistic Records of Rhode Island - vol. VIII

p. 51 - Ann Clayton, dau. of David and Ann Clayton, Newport, b. May 1689.

DE LANDAS
and
ALLIED FAMILIES
ARMORIAL BEARINGS.

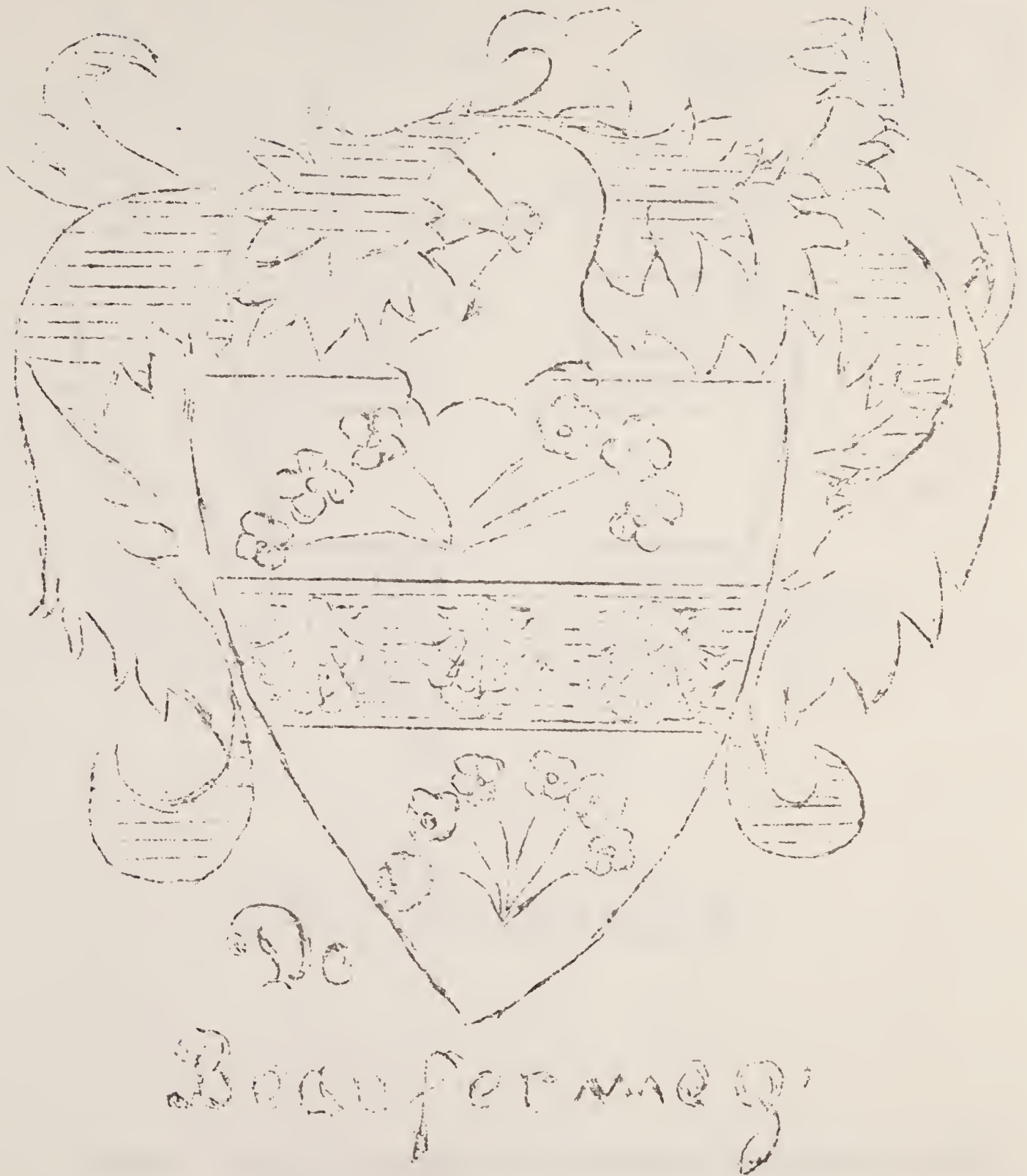


De Landas

From: "Armorial General" by Rietstap - Tome II;p.15.

Landas: Parti-emanche d'arg. et de gu. de dix pieces.
C.: un bouc iss d'herm entre un vol de sa.

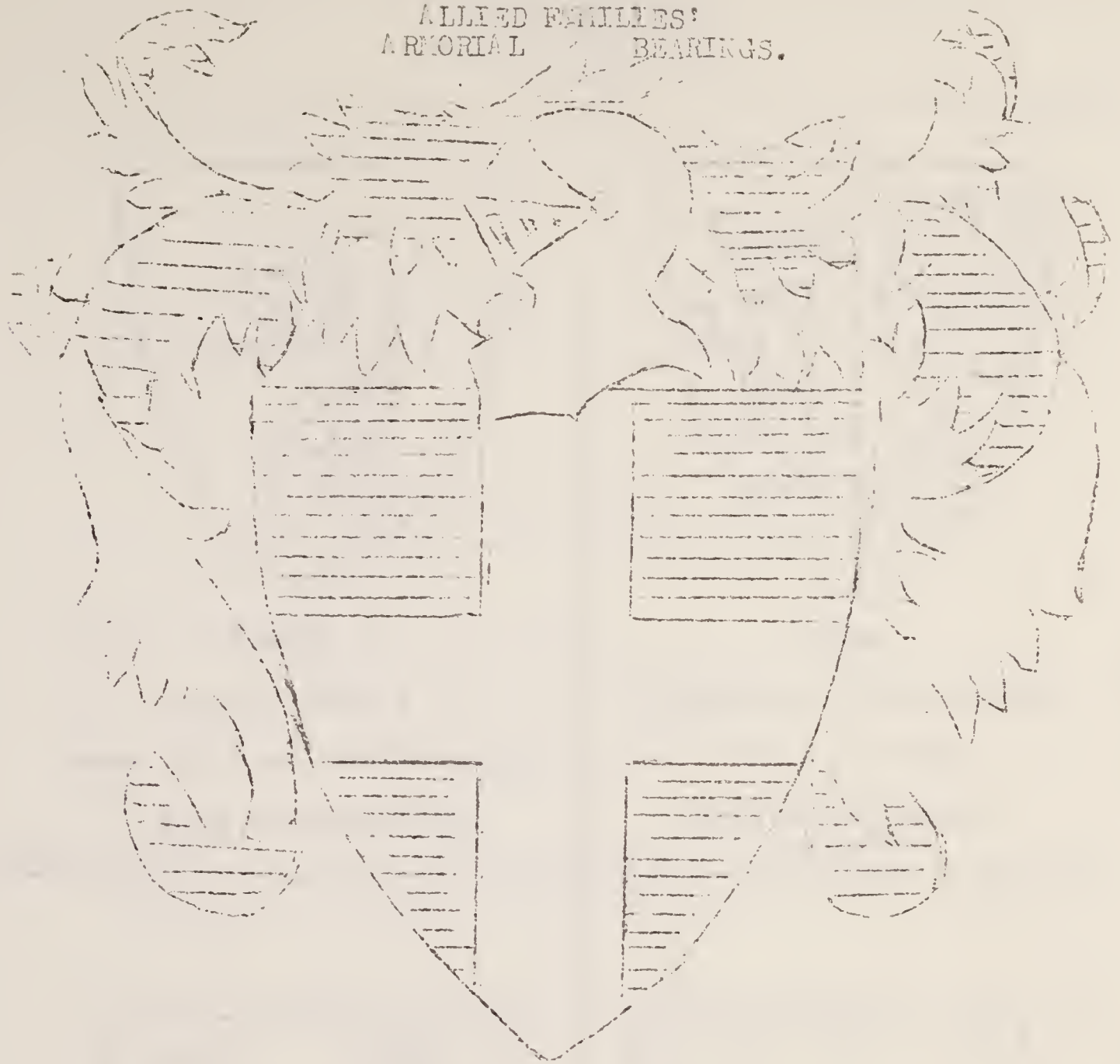
DE LANDAS
and
ALLIED FAMILIES!
ARMORIAL BEARINGS.
p.2.



From: "Armorial General" by Riestap - Tome I; 2nd Edition,
1884; Tome I; p.141.

De Beauferme(tz): Art. d'arg. a la fasce d'azur. (pleine
ou ch de trois coquilles d'or) acc. de douze roses de
gu. 6 et chef et 6 et en p.

DE LANDAS'
and
ALLIED FAMILIES'
ARMORIAL BEARINGS.



de Bousies

From: "Armorial General" by Rietstap; 2nd edition, 1884.
Tome I; p. 273.

de Bousies - Hainaut: d'azur a la croix d'arg.

DE LANDA-S¹
and
ALLIED FAMILIES¹
ARMORIAL BEARINGS.
p.4.



Amaury I

Son of Fulk V

Count of Anjou and Normandy.

King of Jerusalem.

See p. 5.



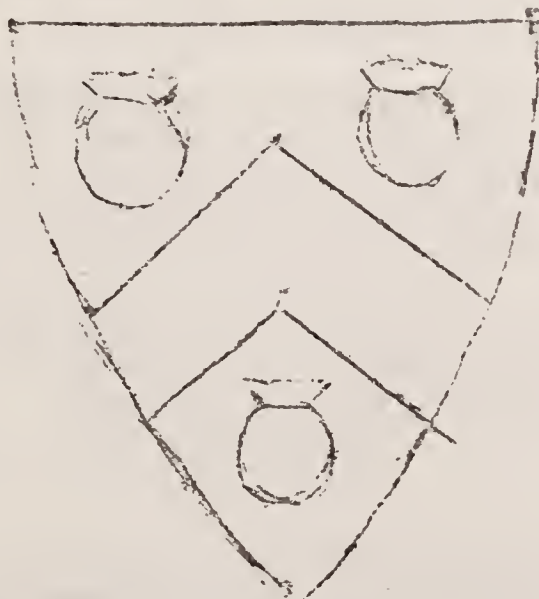
Anjou

Geoffrey V, Plantaganet

Count of Anjou

Duke of Normandy.

See p.5.



Bourse

Wallerand du Bois, de Fiennes,
de Gerfontaine, la Croix
and
le Bourse.

See p. 5.

(C. - not drawn here.)



Brienne

et

Conflans,
(le meme.)

See p. 5.

DE LANDAS'
and
ALLIED FAMILIES:
ARMORIAL BEARINGS.
P. 3.

Descriptions of armorial bearings on p. 4; from
"Armorial General" by Rietstap; 2nd Edition; 1884.

Amaury - Arms: d'arg., au lion de sin, arm. et lamp. d'or.
Tome I; p. 44.

Anjou (Anciens comtes d') Coupe d'ar sur gu; a l'escarboucle
pommete et fleuronne d'or, br. sur le coupe.
Tome I; p. 52.

Bourse - Arms: d'or au chev. de gu acc. des trois bourses
de meme.
C.: un tete et col de griffon au nat. languée de
gu. entre un vol a l'antique d'azur, chaque
aile ch. de trois trefles d'or 2 et 1.
Tome I; p. 301.

Brienne et Conflans (le meme):
Arms: d'azur seme de Bil d'or; au lion du meme br.
sur le tout.
Tome II; p. 320 et Tome I, p. 453.

400

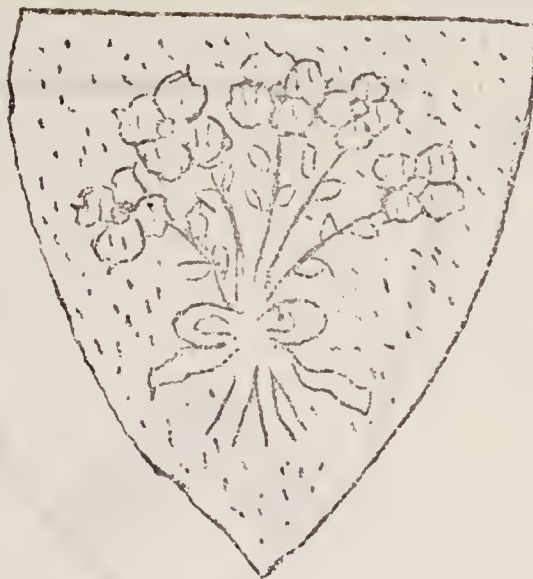
ANCESTRY

1. Amaury I, King of Jerusalem, son of Fulk V, Count of Anjou, King of Jerusalem, was the father of Isabelle, Queen of Jerusalem, who m. 1192, Henri, II, Count of Champagne, King of Jerusalem.
2. Anjou-Fulk V and Amaury I, as well as Geoffrey V Plantagenet, were Counts of Anjou as well as Dukes of Normandy.
3. de Bourse - Wallerand du Bois de Fiennes, Seigneur de Gerfontaine and La Croix, was also Seigneur de Bourse. He was father to Chretienne du Bois de Fiennes, and grandfather to Louis du Bois, the immigrant to N.Y. who helped settle New Paltz, N.Y.
4. Brienne et Conflans - (le meme).
Marie de Brienne m. (2) as his first wife, Hugues II de Conflans and her family coat of arms became his through the marriage.

All of the above families are in the Pedigree of Isabeau de Bousies, Dame de Vertain; wife of Matthieu, Baron de Landas. Thus, they are allied families to the de Landas ancestry.

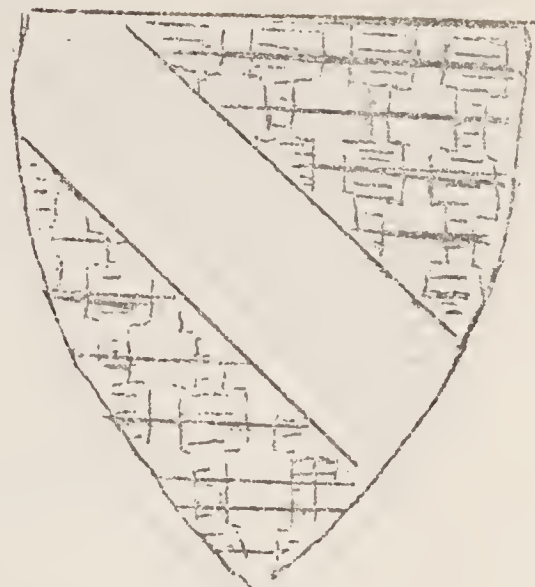
References besides Rietstap: Town Records of Micras, Dept. de Nord, France; d'hozier 1883; "Royal Lineage, Champagne" and "Anjou" by Allstrom; La Chesnaye-Desbois et Badier; "Dictionnaire de la Noblesse" for Brienne and Bousies. Research by J.S. Willems-Le Clercq of Brussels, Belgium.

DE LANDAS'
and
ALLIED FAMILIES'
ARMOIRIAL BEARINGS.
p. 6.



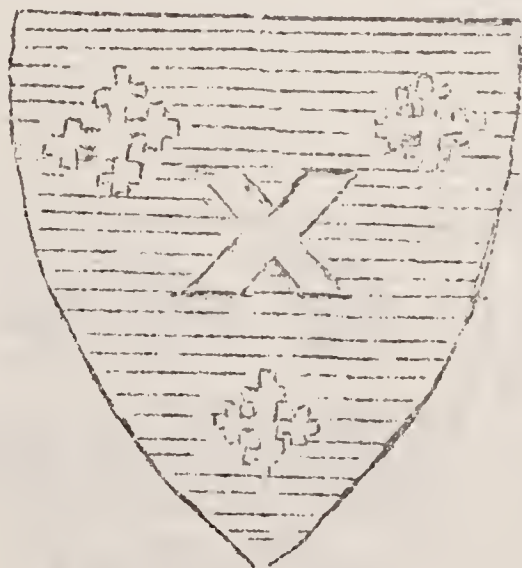
PAMERA

RIETSTAP:
Tome II; p. 520.
See p. 8 for description.



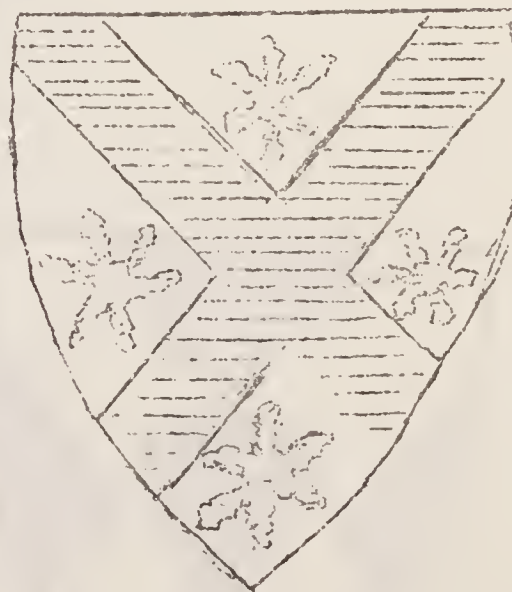
CHAMPA GNE

RIETSTAP:
TOME I: P. 400
See p. 8 for description.
(C. - not drawn here.)



CROIX

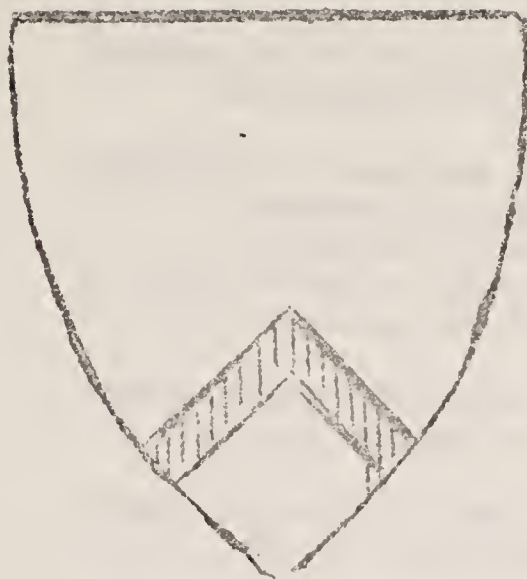
Rietstap:
Tome I; p. 487.
See p. 8 for description/



FRESNOY

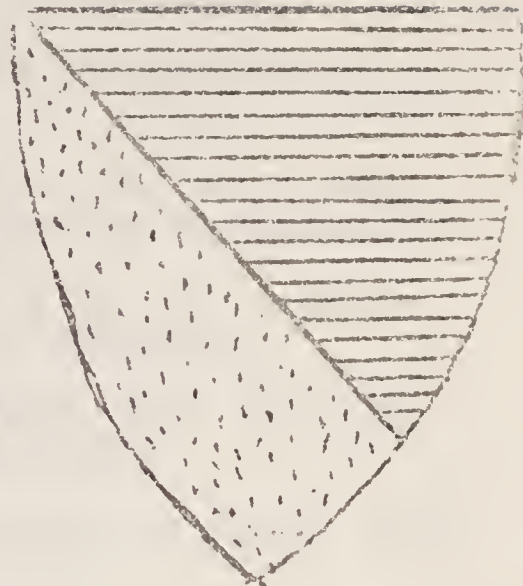
Rietstap:
Tome I; p. 710.
See p. 8 for description.

DE LANDAS'
and
ALLIED FAMILIES'
ARMORIAL BEARINGS.
p.7.



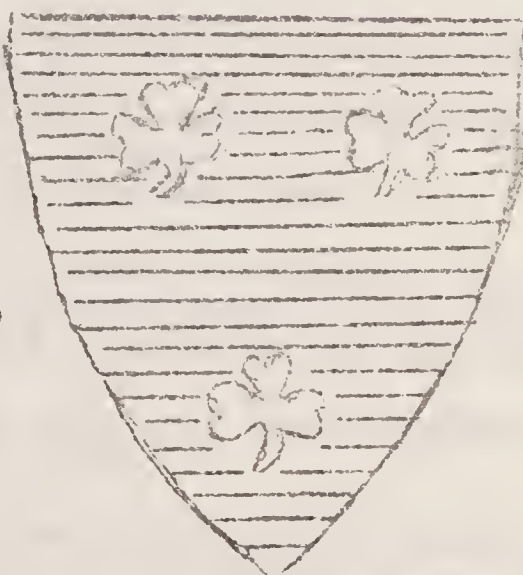
CCYECHEN

Rietstap: Tome I;
p. 478.
See p. 8 for
description.
(C, not drawn here.)



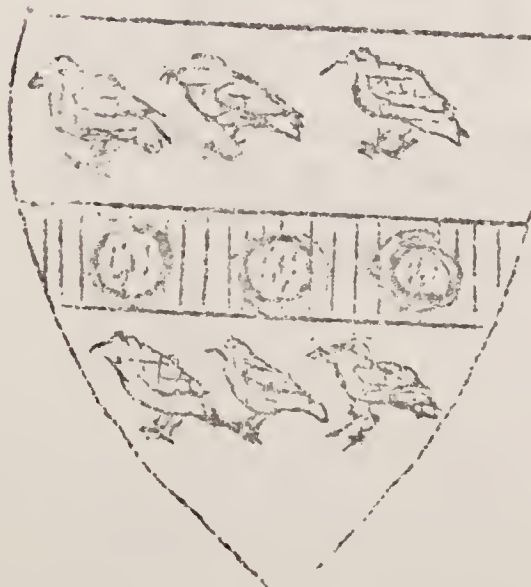
GRUERIE.

Rietstap; Tome I;
p. 83.
See p. 8 for
description.



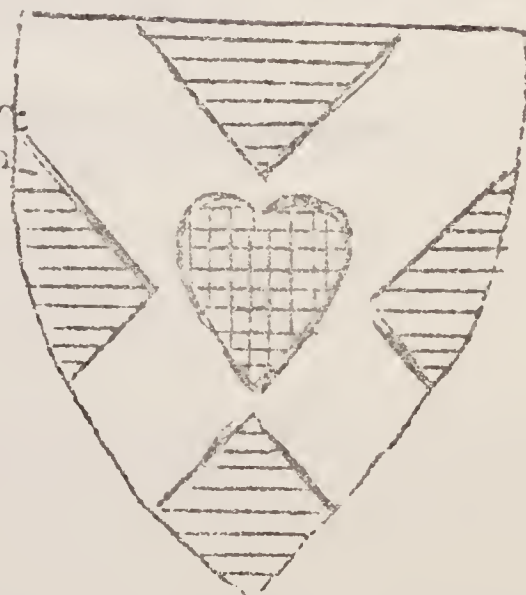
de PREYES.

Rietstap;
Tome II;
p. 488.
See p. 8
description.



NORMANDIE

(Fulk and Plantaganet
Dukes of Normandie.
Tome II; p. 326. (See p. 8)



VERTAIN

Rietstap: Tome II; p. 995.
See p. 8: description.

DE LANDAS'
and
ALLIED FAMILIES:
ARMORIAL BEARINGS
p. 8.

From: "armorial General Precede d'un Dictionnaire des Termes
du Blason" 2nd Edition; 1884; by J.B. Rietstap.

Ramera: D'or a un bouquet de fleurs au nat., lie de gu.
From Tome II; p. 520.

Champagne: (anciens Comtes de) D'azur a la bande d'arg.,
cotoyee de deux cotices potencees et contre-
potencees d'or remplies de sa.
C: (Not shown) un buste de More, cour d'or les oreilles
bouclees du mem hab. d'azur. couronne.

Croix: (Norm) D'azur. a la croix s'arg. acc. de trois
croisettes du meme. (Tome I; p. 487.

Fresnoy (Art) D'arg. a la crois d'azur; au fr.*q. d'or,
ch. d'une etoile du sec.

Coyeghem: (same as Guinghem) Flanders: D'arg. a quarter chev.
(chev.) de gu.
C: (not shown) un buste de More hab. aux arms de
l'ecu tort. d'arg.
Cri: (not shown) Courtray!

Gruerie (de) Bande d'or et d'azure. (See Gruyer (le)
D'azur au chev. d'arg. acc de trois roses du meme.
(Arm. V.G.) Tome I; pp 839 and 842.

de Preys (Preyes) D'azur a trois trefles d'or.
Tome II; p. 488.

Normandie: (Fulk and Plantagenet, Dukes of Normandy and
Anjou): D'arg. a la fasce de gu., ch. de trois bes.
d'or et acc. de six corneilles de sa. 3 rangees en
de chef et 3 en p. (V. de Normandie.)
Tome II; p. 326.

Vertain (Vertaing) D'azur a la croix d'arg. (Bousies)
ch. en coeur d'an croiss de sa.
Cri: Bousies.
Tome II; p. 995.

DE LANDAS - DE BOUSIES - DE VERTAIN PEDIGREE.

(Allied Family Ancestors to du Bois de Fiennes.)

"Pedigree of Isabeau de Bousies, Dame de Vertain; wife of Matthieu, Baron de Landes (no.10).

1. Etienne, Count of Champagne, one of the leaders of the First Crusade; d. 1102; m. 1081 to Alix, dau. of William the Conqueror. (See pp. 7, 9 and 10 of "Chretien du Bois" for her ancestry through her father, Wm. the Conqueror and her mother, Maude [or Matilda] of Flanders.)
 2. Thibaut, IV - Count of Champagne, d. 1148; m. Matilda of Carinthia.
 3. Henri I, Count of Champagne (1127-1181); m. Marie (1138 - 1198); dau. of Louis VII, King of France and his 1st wife, Eleanor of Aquitaine. (The ancestry of Louis VII Eleanor of Aquitaine may be found in "Ancestral Roots of Sixty New England Families" by Dr. Frederick Lewis Weis.)
 4. Henri, II, Count of Champagne, King of Jerusalem; d. 1197; m. 1192, Isabelle, Queen of Jerusalem, d. 1206, dau. of Amaury I, King of Jerusalem (1135-1174); m. 2, Maria Commena. Amaury I was son of Foulques V, (Fulk), Count of Anjou, King of Jerusalem by his second wife, Melisende, Queen of Jerusalem, dau. of Baldwin II, King of Jerusalem; a leader in the First Crusade and a cousin to Godfrey de Bouillon.
 5. Philipotte de Champagne; m. 1214 (as 2nd wife) Erard de Brienne, Seigneur de Rameru; a Crusader; d. after 1244.
 6. Marie de Brienne - m. (2) as his 1st wife, Hugues II de Conflans.
 7. Isabeau de Conflans - d. by 1305. Buried in church (or abbey) of Dominicans of St. Paul at Valenciennes; m. Wautier VI, Seigneur de Bousies.
-
- | | |
|--|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 8. <u>Eustace de Bousies, Seigneur de Vertain; 2nd son. Arms: Azure, a cross argent; m. Marie de Tresegnies.</u> 9. Eustace II de Bousies, Seigneur de Vertain; living 1378; m. Agnes de Bierne. 10. <u>Isabeau de Bousies, Dame de Vertain; m. Matthieu, Baron de Landes.</u> | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 8. <u>Jean de Beaufermez.</u>
He is the first record we have of de Beaufermez, a title which finally went to the du Bois de Fiennes. 9. Agnes, Dame de Beaufermez; m. Jean de Hinguettes; he received the seigniary of Beaufermez from Agnes. 10. Jeanne de Hinguettes, Dame de Beaufermez; m. Gerarde de Cuinghien and brought him the seigniary of Beaufermez. |
|--|--|
11. Gilles de Landas, Seigneur de Beaufermez and Seigneur de la Gruerie and de Rupples. He obtained the seigniary of Beaufermez from his 2nd wife, ? de Hinguettes de Cuinghein, Dame de Beaufermez, dau. of Jeanne and

11. (Continued) Gerard de Guinghien, de Beaufermez.
12. Antoine de Landas, Seigneur de Beaufermez.
13. Waleran de Landas, Seigneur de Beaufermez.
14. Jacques, de Landas, Seigneur de Beaufermez. He quartered his arms with those of the above ancestors, and gave the quartered arms to his daughter who was:
15. Philipotte de Landas; Dame de Beaufermez. She m. Antoine du Bois de Fiennes, Seigneur de Gerfontaine and La Croix. She gave the seigniary of Beaufermez to her husband Antoine du Bois De Fiennes.
16. (No. 18 on du Bois de Fiennes chart.) - Wallerand du Bois de Fiennes, Seigneur de Gerfontaine, La Croix, Bourse and Beaufermez; m. 1583, (24 Jan. 1584 by La Croix MSS) Magdaleine de Croix, dau. of Francois de Croix, Seigneur de la Fresnoye who m. 11 Feb. 1564 to Catherine de Preyes.
- L7. Chretien du Bois de Fiennes. (See his history under the du Bois story.)

References: Town Records of Wicres, Department de Nord, France; d'Hozier MSS; Province of Picardy and of Flanders, 1696-1716; J.B. Rietstap: "Armorial Universal", edition of 1861; Allstrom's "Royal Lineage, "Champagne" and "Anjou": La Chesnaye-Desbois et Badier; "Dictionnaire de la Noblesse" for Brienne and Bousies. Research done by J.S. Willems-LeClercq of Brussels, Belgium.

Chretien du Bois,

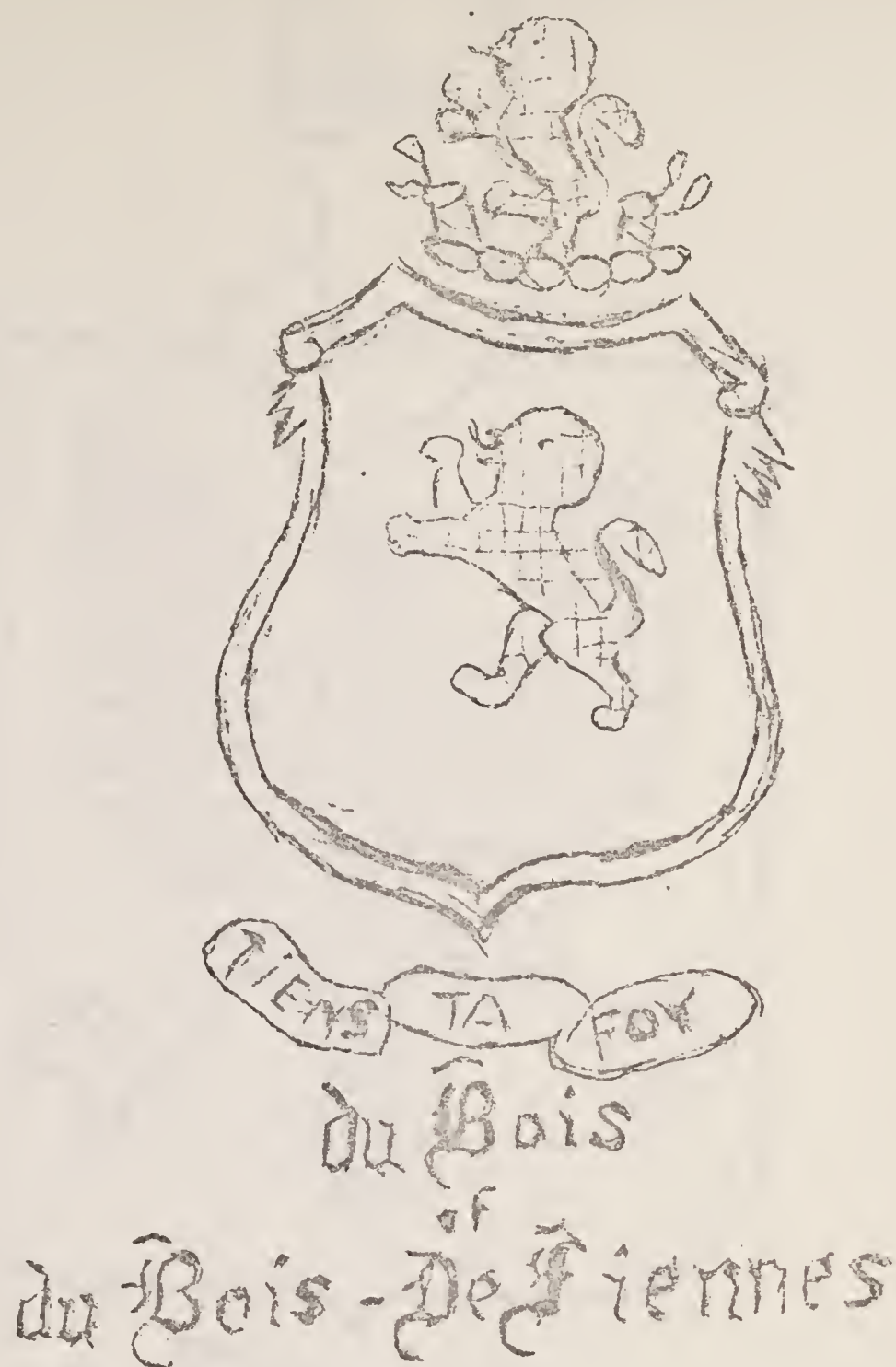
Chretien du Bois, a Huguenot "gentilhomme" of French Flanders, lived at Wicres near Lille, the largest city in Northern France. The leading family of the name in that vicinity, and that to which he evidently belonged was that of du Bois de Fiennes, Seigneurs de Beaufermez and de Bource, two old family estates.

Two sons of Chretien decided successively to come over to New Netherlands, after having escaped religious persecution, the first, Louis, at Mannheim on the Rhine, the 2nd, Jacques at Leyden in the Protestant Netherlands.

Louis embarked in 1660, with a wife and two sons, for New Amsterdam, and settled first at Wiltwyck, in the Aesopus country, now Kingston, N.Y. He lived thirty-six years in his adopted country. He left 10 sons to keep up his name.

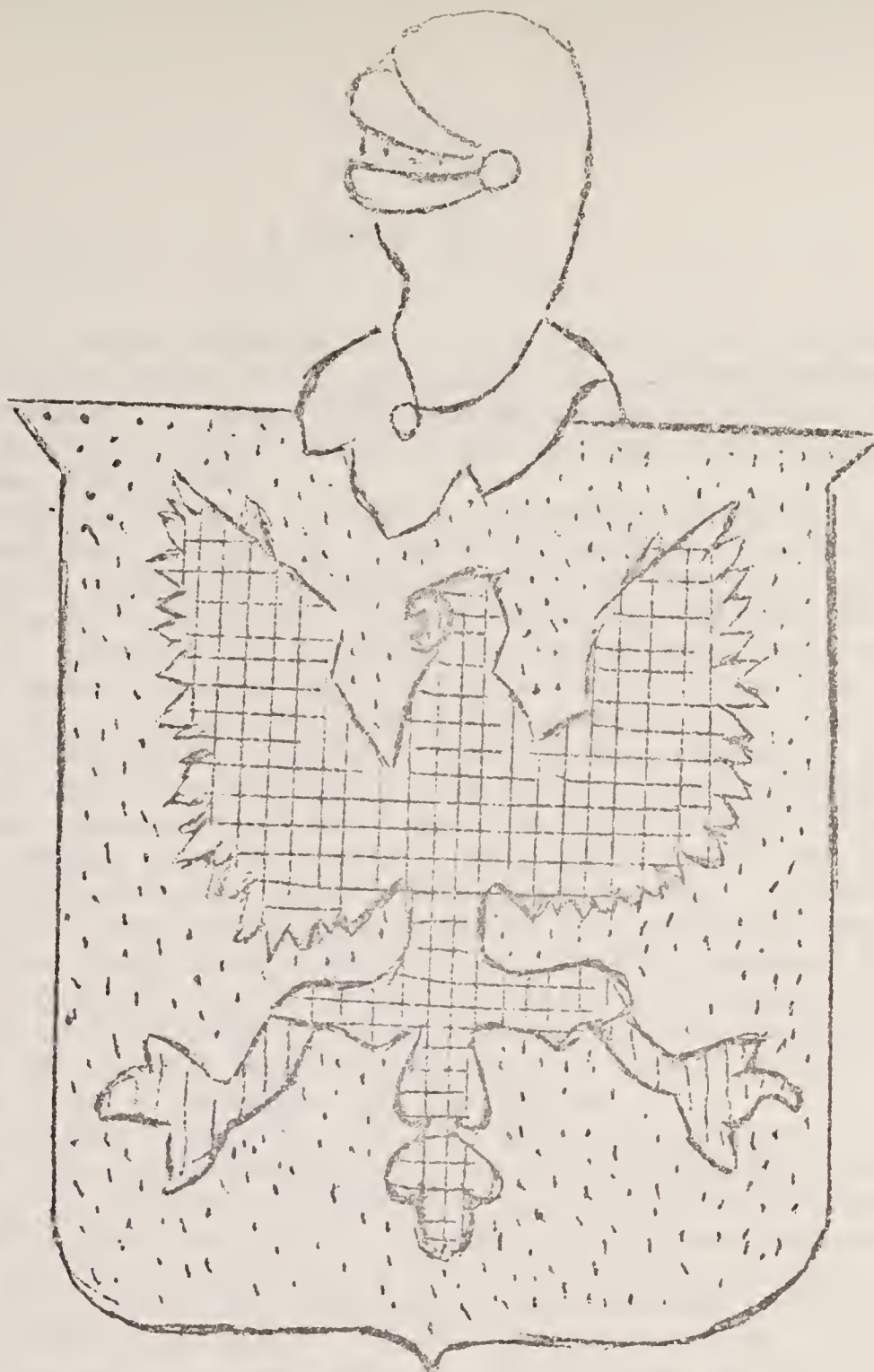
Jacques came over in 1675, died a year later, leaving only three sons. He had settled at Fishkill.

From p.98 of "AMERICA HERALDICA" by Edgar de Valcourt-Vermont who quotes all of the above references for his research.



This du Bois coat of arms is recorded as that of Louis du Bois in "The Origin and Descent of an American Van Meter Family" by S. Gordon Snythe; in "American Armoury and Blue Book" by Matthews-in section "Armorial Addenda" p. 27; "Bi-centenary Reunion of the Descendants of Louis & Jaques du Bois" edited 1875-p.42; and from Mr. Antonio B. du Bois; Centenario 189; Berranco, Lima, Perus, South America: "You can find on p.42 of the book 'Bi-centenary Reunion of the Descendants of Louis & Jaques du Bois' edited 1875 at New Paltz, N.Y. that the real name is with a small d. . . .; Same book, pp.38,39, "Original du Bois Arms" that in France, the coate of arms belongs to the DeFiennes family and that they changed the name for du Bois; and in book 'Historie Genealogique et Chronologique de la maison Royale de France' by P. Anselone, you can see this same coat of arms in both names du Bois and De Fiennes."

Arms - Argent, a lion rampant sable, armed and langued gules. Crest - A lion rampant sable between two tree stumps vert.



de Fiennes
 of
 Du Bois - de Fiennes

Statement from: Antonio B. du Bois: Centenaire 189: Berranco, Lima, Peru, South America; a du Bois genealogical researcher: "The information I had . . . the connection between the De Fiennes and the du Bois . . . was because, as Hu- guenots, the DeFiennes changed the name for du Bois, and that the De Fiennes family began with Robert, Seigneur De Fiennes (1346) as it is on page 3 of the 'Maison de Fiennes Book'. That was the book by which I tested to confirm the subject of the coat of arms; the coat of arms of the De Fiennes family is a red eagle."

The above design was sent to me (D.L.) as one of two used by the du Bois family by Mr. H. Byron Tobb, another VanMeter-du Bois genealogist; eagle sable; armed gules.

Arms: Or, an

DU BOIS

A ROYAL LINE

Much has been written about the lineage of Louis du Bois, and there is yet much to be revealed by investigation concerning the ancestry of this influential forbear of the American Van Metre family. From various sources of authority, lineages have been compiled.

Monsieur Le Turque of the Genealogical Institute of Paris has developed a line of ancestors running back to the days of the Scyrri which includes descent from Charlemagne, Emperor of the West; Alfred the Great; Hugh Capet, King of France and Henry I, Emperor of Germany. The most important of these lines have been compared and verified; and where the line is broken the cause is attributed to the summary action of Louis XIV's minister, Cardinal Mazarin and Marshall Turenne, who decreed that the names of many of the noble families of France, who espoused and held to the faith of Protestantism, should be erased from the rolls of the nobility and their property confiscated. By the Edict of Nantes, promulgated in 1598, civil and religious liberty was restored and confirmed to the Huguenots, but when Louis XIV revoked the Edict, thousands of French families fled to England, Germany, Switzerland and Holland. It was during the latter part of this reign of terror that the father of Louis du Bois found shelter in the Palatinate of the Rhine.

Just before World War II, W. Twyman Williams, D.D. and a group of other descendants of Louis du Bois, had more research done in Europe by Monsieur J.S. Willems-LeClercq, and another noble section of the ancestry has been worked out. Thus, our du Bois ancestry is to my mother's ancestry as that of Doctor Richard Palgrave of Charlestown, Massachusetts is to my father's ancestry: that which goes back to the royal and noble families of Europe. There was so much intermarriage between the nobility of Europe that once, one has established descent from one of those families, he is quite sure of connection to most of the others.

In this history of the du Bois family from which we descend by the marriage of Sara du Bois, daughter of Louis du Bois to Joost Jans J.M. von Meteren (Van Metre: see the history of Van Meter), I shall give much of the research of both Monsieur Le Turque and Monsieur J.S. Willems-LeClercq. Too, I have done much research myself, and have results of research from relatives such as Ruth Bruner (Mrs. Lee) Sims, Will Henton and Byrom Tabb. My notes also include many from Mac Kenzie's "Colonial Families of the United States", Vol. VII; genealogical research by Anne Louise Thompson of Clinton, Iowa; Kate Mason Rowland; Mr. W. Twyman Williams, D.D. and Mr. Kenneth H. Asbrouck of New Paltz, N.Y., another du Bois genealogist who lives in the city of New Paltz, which is today, the outgrowth of the first Huguenot Colony established by our ancestors of which Louis du Bois was the first governor and the du Bois stone house was the fort of the colony. The name for their colony came from the "Pals" in the Palatinate, Germany where they found refuge after having had to flee from France because of their having accepted Protestantism.

Quoting from Monsieur Le Turque's research is the following; quoting from "An American Vanmetre Family" by S. Gordon Smythe. According to this tracing, the family begins with Guelph Prince of the Scyrii, A.D. 476. Azo, Marquis of Liguria, A.D. 1030, a descendant of the Prince in the fourteenth generation married Marie, a descendant of the powerful house of Este in Italy. The Estes were of the Actii of Rome who settled in Lombardy about 500 B.C. Guelph, grandson of Azo and Marie, Count of Bavaria and Saxe, A.D. 1195, married Mathilde, a descendant of William the Conqueror through Henry I and Henry II of England. Henry VI, son of the Duke of Bavaria and Saxe and Mathilda, married A.D. 1200, Agnes, Countess of Palatine, a descendant of Alfred, the Great. A descendant of Henry VI and Agnes, Madame Claude de Lannoy, married Charles du Bois, Seigneur des Querder, who was a descendant of MacQuire du Bois, County de Roussey, A.D. 1110. There is a double line of descent, and for a few generations, even a triple line, due to intermarriages. Continuing to quote from S. Gordon Smythe, who, in turn was quoting from MacKenzie, we have this line: The line of descent from Chas. du Bois and Claude de Lannoy:

- I. Gen.: Eustache, Seigneur des Querder and de Fiennes, married first, Gille de Renel; (2) Jeanne de St OI.
- II. Gen.: Gueslain des Fiennes, Count de Clermont, married Jeanne de Longueville.
- III. Marc de Fiennes, Seigneur des Querder, married Madeleine d'ognies.
- IV. Gen.: Maxamillien de Fiennes, Seigneur des Querder, married Catherine Cecil Germand.
- V. Gen.: Maximillien des Fiennes, married Louise Charlotte d'Etamps.
- VI. Gen.: Charles Maximilien des Fiennes married Henrietta de Reigner de Boisleau.

The basic research of Monsieur Le Turcq was taken from "Dictionnaire de la Noblesse" by LaChesaye des Bois de Badier. There follows some erasures, including the wife of Chretien du Bois de Fiennes, known to have been the father of Louis du Bois. This fatherhood is known from the fact that he took his family to Mannheim, Palatinate Germany to escape persecution in France; and then Louis, his son, married Catherine Blanchan of a fellow Huguenot family, in Mannheim the statement is made in the marriage license that he was the son of Chretien du Bois; deceased, formerly of Wicres near Lille, Artois, Flanders, France.

The record of Chretien du Bois is given as follows in the same line of descent:

Chretien Maximilien des Fiennes, Seigneur de Beaufermez and de Bource, married -----(?) The record of the erasures, including Chretien's marriage and family, that is, the Chretien known to have been the father of Louis du Bois, makes a break in Louis' line of descent. The official records were obviously destroyed because of his Protestantism, and to prevent him or any of his descendants - from ever after establishing a claim to the titles and estates.

DU BOIS

CHRETIEN DU BOIS *

the

FATHER OF LOUIS DU BOIS.

From: page 98 of:

p. 1 A.

"AMERICA HERALDICA" by Edgar de Valcourt-Vermont and
"HUGUENOT EMIGRATION TO AMERICA" by Gaird; vol. I; p. 187.

"Chretien du Bois, a Huguenot gentilhomme of French Flanders, lived at Wicres near Lille, the largest city in Northern France. The leading family in that vicinity, and that to which he belonged, was that of "du Bois, Seigneurs de Beaufermez and de Bourse", two old family estates."

"The Province of Flanders was at that time a dependency of Spain and when, twenty years later, the rights of conscience was secured by the treaty of Westphalia to the Protestants of Germany, the benefits of that treaty did not extend to the Spanish dominions. It was probably on this account and in quest of religious freedom that Louis du Bois, with his brothers and sisters, were taken by their father Chretien, as a number of their fellowcountrymen were doing, to the Lower Palatinate, the Calvinistic State which had taken the lead among the Protestant powers of Germany from the outbreak of the "thirty Years' War," and now offered a refuge to the oppressed Huguenots and to the Waldenses, driven from their Alpine valleys by Fierce soldiery of Savoy. Long before this, a little colony of Wollons flying before the troops of Alva, had come to settle in the hospitable territory of the Palatinate at Frankenthal, only a few miles from Mannheim, its capital, where they enjoyed for several years, the kindness of their German co-religionists and the protection of the good Elector Palatine

Here, Louis du Bois, the second son of Chretien, married after his father's death on Oct. 19, 1655, Catherine Blanchan, the daughter of Mathies Blanchan, who, with his family, like the du Bois, was from French Flanders and protestant refugees. Two sons were born to Louis and Catherine at Mannheim, which, with other rewards, did much to bind them to the country of their adoption. They were encouraged in the free exercise of their religion. The people and their prince were Calvinists, like themselves. Openings for employment if not for enrichment in trade, were offered in the prosperous city, where a century later, Huguenot merchants and manufacturers were enabled to amass large fortunes. How pleasantly and fondly they remembered the goodly Rhineland in after days, we may gather from the fact that the emigrants to America named their home in the wilderness, not from their native province in France, but from the place of their refuge in Germany, "The New Palatinate" or New Pals, (now "New Paltz, New York.).

Chretien, Marquis des Fiennes, father of Louis du Bois, was a Captain of cavalry in his father's regiment. (McKenzie vol. VII, p. 472.) The du Bois des Fiennes were of military stock and furnished France with some able soldiers. At least one of them were in the last crusade, besides having had ancestors even from the first crusade. The first Maximilien was "Marschall des camps et du armées du roi"; his son was a Lieut.-General in the French Legion."

* See p 1 B of Chretien's martyrdom and lineage.

THE DU BOIS DE FIENNES LINEAGE
which
Holds Eligibility to

THE COLONIAL ORDER OF THE CROWN
and to the
SOCIETIES OF THE MAGNA CHARTA.
p.1 B.

(Note: Sent to me July 3, 1966 by Ruth Bruner (Mrs. Lee) Sims, a member of the above societies through her ancestor, Col. George Reade and she has sent this lineage as "supplemental" lines to both societies.)

1. Charlemagne, Emperor of the West m. Hildegard of Suabia.
2. Louis I, King of France m. Judith. (2nd wife.)
3. Charles II, King of France, m. Ermintrude - 842.
4. Louis II (844-879) m. Adelheide.
5. Charles IV, King of France m. Edgina, dau. of Edward, the Elder, son of ALFRED THE GREAT.
6. Louis IV, King of France m. Gerberga of Germany.
7. Charles, Duke of Lorraine m. Agnes.
8. Gerberga, Countess of Lorraine m. Lambert I, Count of Mons.
9. Lady Maud m. Eustace, Count of Bologne.
10. Eustace II, Count of Bologne m. Ida.
11. Godfrey de Bologne married and had
12. Geoffrey de Bologne m. Filia Mandeville.
13. William de Bologne married and had
14. Pharamond de Bologne de Tingry m. Matilda.
15. Sybilla Bologne married Ingleram de Fiennes; d. 1189.
- ***16. WILLIAM DE FIENNES, one of the MAGNA CHARTA BARONS against KING JOHN. Died 1241; father of
17. Ingleram de Fiennes m. Claude, Dame du Bois.
18. Robert I, Seigneur de Heuchin m. Marie.
19. Henry I, du Bois de Fiennes m. (Marie de St. Venant. See p.3.)
20. Henry II du Bois de Fiennes m. Jacqueline. (de Beaufremont; p.3)
21. Sohier du Bois de Fiennes m. Marie. (d'Azincourt; see p.3.)
22. Jean I du Bois de Fiennes m. Jeanne. (de Lens; see p.3.)
23. Baudoin du Bois de Fiennes m. Filia. (Montignies; see p.3.)
24. Matthew du Bois de Fiennes m. Tesse. (de Sains; see p.4.)
25. Laurant du Bois de Fiennes m. Jeanne _____. (See p.4.)
26. Filius du Bois de Fiennes married _____. (p.4.) He had
27. Pontus du Bois de Fiennes m. Catherine. (d'Ablain; see p.4.)
28. Antoine du Bois de Fiennes m. Philipotte. (de Landas, Dame de Beaufermez; see p.4. and also, de Landas.)
29. Wallerand du Bois de Fiennes m. Magdeleine. (de Croix; see p.4.)
30. Chretien du Bois, a Huguenot of Lille, France; "erased by the Inquisitors"; a martyre for refusing to forsake the principles of the Great Reformation. (His family fled there-after to Mannheim in the Palatinate, Germany.)
31. Louis du Bois; b. 1626; wife: Catherine Blanchan. (See later.)

(Note; New to us in this lineage: that Christien du Bois, "deceased" at the time of Louis' marriage in Mannheim, had been a martyre; and that William de Fiennes had been one of the Magna Charta Barons against King John; Ino. 16 above. [.]

DU BOIS

LINE OF DESCENT FROM 'CHRETIEN' DU BOIS DE FIENNES.

p. 1 C.

1. du Bois de Fiennes, Chretien
 - b. after 1584 to Wallerand and Magdeleine (de Croix) du Bois de Fiennes, Seigneur de Gerfontaine, La Croix, Bourse and Beaufermez.
 - d. before 1655 at Mannheim, Palatinate, Germany.
 - m. erased when he and his family became protestants; records are in "Etat Civil de Wicres, France"
2. du Bois de Fiennes, Louis
 - b. at Wicres, 1626/7.
 - d. 1695, Ulster Co., Kingston, N.Y.
 - m. 10 Oct. 1655, Mannheim, Palatinate to Catherine Blanchan.
(See Blanchan)
3. du Bois, Sara
 - b. New Paltz, N.Y. Sept. 1664.
 - d. in Ulster County, N.Y.
 - m. Kingston, N.Y. 11/18/1682 to Joost Jans J.M. von Meteren.
(See Van Meter)
4. Jan (John) Van Metre
 - b. Kingston, N.Y. 10/14/1683.
 - d. Frederick Co., Va. Sept, 1745.
 - m. after 1709 in Somerset Co., N.Y. to Margaret Molenaar (Miller)
5. Van Metre, Jacob, Sr.
 - b. Somerset Co., N.Y. March, 1723.
 - d. Hardin County, Ky. 11/16/1798.
 - m. Frederick County, Va. (now Berkely Co.) to Letitia Stroud.
(See Stroud)
6. Van Meter, Sr. John
 - a. Frederick Co., Va. 1764.
 - b. d. Grayson Co., Ky. after 1806.
 - m. 1784 to Mrs. Dinah (Holtzclaw) House.
(See Holtzclaw)
7. Van Meter, John Jr.
 - a. b. Hardin County, Ky. 1790.
 - d. Grayson County, Ky. 1825.
 - m. 1819 in Grayson County, Ky. to Catherine Keller.
(See Keller)
8. Van Meter, Sarah Hedges
 - b. Grayson County, Ky. 2/4/1823.
 - d. Mattoon, Illinois 1/24/1907/
 - m. Coles County, Ill 11/11/1842 to James Phipps.
(See Phipps)
9. Phipps, Mary Frances
 - b. 6/26/1852.
 - Coles Co., Ill.
 - d. 2/22/1942 at Ridott, Ill.
 - m. 6/2/1880 to James Marshall Gass.
(See Gass)
- 10. Gass, Nina May
 - b. 3/4/1883. Living.
 - m. 8/28/1900 to Claude J. Sherman.
(See Sherman)
 - These are my parents:
Dorothy A. (Sherman) Lainson.

DU BOIS

Chretien du Bois

p.2.

We know there is no error in the name of the father of our Huguenot Ancestor Louis du Bois for Chretien is named in his son's marriage record at Mannheim, the Palatinate, on October 10, 1655 as "son of the deceased Chretien du Bois of Weires (Wicres.)". The record shows that Chretien had other children born there, but the names are practically illegible from age and mutilation. The dates were June 18, 1622, Nov. 13, 1625, and Oct. 21, 1626. Among them were two girls, Anna and Francois, and another son besides Louis was Jacques who came to Ulster Co., N.Y. later. Because of their sojourn in Holland, they were called "Walloons."

Chretien du Bois Seigneur de Gerfontaine, La Croix, Bourse and Beaufermez, was descended from the royal families of France, England, Scotland, Wales, Ireland, German, Italy, and noble families of many territories. He had ancestors in the Crusades from the first one to the last one; and also was a descendant of kings and queens of Jerusalem.

** Wicres is now Artois, France.*

THE CONTEMPORARY LINE IN ENGLAND.

Egbert, First king of England-b. 775;d.836, son of Bahlmund, King of Kent.
Ethelwolfe, king of England-839 - 858;d. Jan. 13, 858;m.(1)Osbash, dau. of the royal cup bearer.
Alfred, "the Great" 901 - King of England.
Edward I, 925-called "the Elder" king of England 901-924;
b. 875;d.929
Edmund I-945-married St. Elgiva.Called "the Magnificent" king:
940 - 946. b. 920.
Edgar-975;called "the Peaceful" married Elfrida,dau. of Ordgar, Earl of Devon. King 959-975;b.943;m. 965;
Ethelred II - 1016;called "the Unready" married Elgifa, dau. of Earl Thorad. King 979 -1016; b. 968;m. 985.
Edmund II - 1017-called "Ironsides";married Algetha, of Denmark.b. 989;d. Nov. 30, 1016; King in 1016.
Edward - 1057;called "the Outlaw" and "the Exile";m.Agatha of Germany; b. 1016;d. 1057;(Agatha also given to be of Hungary.
St. Margaret of Scotland married to Malcolm III, "Canmore", king of Scotland 1093.
Matilda of Scotland, 1104 - 1189;married Henry I; King of England-b. 1079;d.May 1, 1118;m. Nov.11,1100.
Henry I was son of William, the Conqueror and Matilda, of Flanders.
Matilda or Maud, Queen of England and Empress of Germany-b. 1104;d. Sept.10,1167;married Geoffrey Plantaganet, Count of Anjou;m. Apr.3, 1127; He was Duke of Normandy.
Henry II, King of England;b. 1113;d.1189;m.Eleanor,dau. of William,Duke of Aquitaine; a descendant of Henry,the Fowler, Emperor of Germany.
Matilda m. Henry V, Duc de Bavaria and Saxe,1195; They had Henry VI, Duc de Bavaria and Saxe 1200 m. Agnes,Countess of Palatine,a desc. of Alfred, the Great. They had Claude de Lannoy who m. Charles du Bois.(See duBois-p.2).

DU BOIS

Chretien du Bois

p.3.

His Line of Descent from the Other of the Split du Bois -
de Fiennes Ancestry; by Monsieur J.S. Willens, le Clercq,
genealogist of Brussels, Belgium.

1. Eustace I, Seigneur and Baron de Fiennes, 1067-1089; m.
Adele de Furnes, dau. of Erard de Furnes and Adele de
Selvesse, Dame d'Ardres.
"Fiennes was on of twelve baronies of the Countship
of Guines.
2. Canon, Seigneur and Baron de Fiennes - 1099-1112; m. Alix
de Bournonville of a cadet branch of the Counts of Guines.
3. Eustace II, Seigneur and Baron de Fiennes. Record of wife
lost.
4. Enguerrand I, Seigneur and Baron de Fiennes 1183-1194; a
second son. He was a crusader and died in the Holy Land.
He m. Sibylle de Tingry of the family of the Counts of
Bouillon and descendants of Charlemagne.
5. Guillaume I, Seigneur and Baron de Fiennes and Baron de
Tingry - 1199-1233; m. (1) Agnes de Dammartin, a desc. of
the Counts de Rouci; m. (2) Isabeau. [Issue by 1st wife.]
6. Euguerrand II, Seigneur and Baron de Fiennes, Tingry and
Rumingham; d. 1265; m. a dau. of Jacques de Conde, Seig-
neur de Bailleul and Moriametz, a desc. from the counts of
Roeux, a cadet branch of the Counts of Flanders.
7. Robert I; de Fiennes, Seigneur de Heuchin, younger son; m.
Claude, Dame du Bois, a dau. of Caule de Luxemburg and
Alix de Waurin.
8. Henri I, du Bois de Fiennes. He assumed the name du Bois
from his mother and the first of this line to carry it.
He was also Seigneur de Heuchin. He m. Marie de St. Ven-
ant of a branch of the family of de Waurin.
9. ⁴Henry II
Henri II du Bois de Fiennes, Seigneur de Heuchin; m. Jacqueline
de Beauffremont, a desc. from the counts of Dreux.
10. Sohier du Bois de Fiennes, Chevalier, Seigneur de Heuchin;
m. Marie d'Azincourt.
11. Jean du Bois de Fiennes, Chevalier, Seigneur de Heuchin,
Baron d'Esnes; m. Jeanne de Lens, a cadet branch of the
Counts of Roeux. She was heiress of her family and her
descendants quartered her arms with the arms of the de-
Fiennes in the elder line of her descendants.

[Note: we shall now follow two sons of no. 11 to show the split
line of the family]

12. Baudouin du Bois de Fiennes, younger son
Seigneur de Boyeffles, [Here, we have brothers.]
living in 1399; m.
? de Montignies.
12. Jean II du Bois de Fiennes.

CHRETIEN DU BOIS

p.4.

13. Mathieu du Bois de Fiennes, Seigneur de Boyffles, Trehoult and Bourse; called "le Gallois"; m. Tasse de Sains, who was living a widow in 1474 & holding the fief of the castle of Heschin.
14. Philippe du Bois de Fiennes, Seigneur de Bouffles & Bourse.
25-His son, lost the titles by having only daughters.
- 14 or Laurant du Bois de Fiennes; probably a younger son of Mathieu (no.13) as this man took the titles after Philippe had no male heirs;
Recorded as: "Laurant, du Bois de Fiennes, Seigneur de Bourse.
His daughter was:
15. (Probably)
Jeanne, DDame de Bourse < - m. - > m.(2) Jeanne; Dame de Bourse, his 2nd cousin, once removed.
She m. Jean III du Bois de Fiennes, her 2nd cousin, once removed. This couple married. Because of erasures due to their becoming protestants, we do not know how this side of the line ties in next to Chretien's ancestry.
Thus, she was the 2nd cousin twice removed, but also the step mother to Charles du Bois who m. Claude de Lannoy.
16. Pontus du Bois, son of Jean III du Bois de Fiennes and Jeanne, Dame de Bourse. He also carried the title: Seigneur de Gerfontaine and le Croix and Seigneur de la Bourse. He m. Catherine d'Ablain.
17. Antoine du Bois de Fiennes, Seigneur de Gerfontaine and la Croix, m. Philipotte de Landas, Dame de Beaufermez. Thus, she brought the estates of Beaufermez to the du Bois de Fiennes family. (See "de Landas".)
18. Wallerand du Bois de Fiennes, Seigneur de Gerfontaine, La Croix, Bourse and Beaufermez; m. 1583 (Jan. 24, 1584 by the La Croix MSS: see La Croix) Magdeleine de Croix, dau. of Francois de Croix, Seigneur de la Fresnoye, who m. 11 Feb. 1564 Catherine de Prayes. (No.19 is Chretien)

13. Philippe du Bois de Fiennes

{Here, we have first cousins.}

14. Jean III du Bois de Fiennes.
m.(1) ?

Issue: Charles du Bois who m. Claude de Lannoy. (See bottom of "Chretien du Bois" page 2.)

{Philippe and Jean III 2nd cousins.}
See below.

CHRETIEN DU BOIS

and

HIS ANCESTRY.

p.5

19. Chretien du Bois - as told at the bottom of p. 4 on Chretien du Bois; he is the 19th on the ancestral list. His full name, including titles was "Chretien du Bois de Fiennes, Seigneur de Beaufermez and de Bource, married _____". The erasure of the record of Chretien's wife was destroyed because of his Protestantism and to prevent him or his descendants from ever after establishing a claim to the titles and estates. Louis was a 2nd son and the titles and arms of the de Fiennes became extinct after the death of Marchioness de Poyanne in 1761" (From Monsieur LaTurcq's research) However, when Louis knew that his older brother died, as he must have, he used the titles in the last years of his life and returned to Kingston, N.Y. leaving the town of New Paltz of which he had been the head one and leader at its establishment by the group of French Huguenots. (From "Huguenot Emigration to America" by Gaird; vol. I)

Chretien's children:

Francois du Bois (a dau.) who m. Pierre Billew in Leydon, Holland. They later came to N.Y. Helen Clark Fruit (Mrs. Walter M.) LaRue has a fine genealogy on this line of the family. She lives in Merion, Pa.

Louis du Bois-m. Catherine Blanchan in 1655 in Mannheim, Palatinate, Germany. (Our line)

Jacques du Bois-to America. Died quite young.

Albert du Bois

Anne du Bois.

God parents and sponsors of Chretien du Bois' children:

Laurent du Bois and Heleine de Bearsart

Jacques du Bois and Regean ? (not legible)

Francois du Bois and Catherine de Marsy.

Sponsors names from "Register of Wicres" or

"Etat Civil de Wicres, France.")

ANCESTRY FROM CLOVIS, THROUGH CHARLEMAGNE, TO CLAUDE DE LAN* NOY WHO M. CHARLES DU BOIS. (See p. 2 of Chretien du Bois)

From "Ancestral Roots of Sixty New England Families" by Doctor Frederick Lewis Weis. Most of the royal and nobility's ancestry are taken from this book.)

- 1-Clovis (line 190;p.148) the Riparian, Frankish King of Cologne living in 420; kinsman to Clovis I of France. He had
- 2-Childebert, King of Cologne, living 450(p.148) also in line 48 no.1,p.62. He had
- 3-Cloderic (Line 48,p.62) the Parricide, (also in line 190,no.4, p.148), King of Cologne; murdered 509 by agents of his kinsman Clovis I, King of Salic Franks; Cloderic m. a kinswoman of St. Clothilde, the Burgundian Queen of Clovis I; they had
- 4-Blithilde who m. Ansbertus (line 180,no.5,p.142) a Gallo-Roman Senator, gr. gr. grandson of Afranius Sygsius, a Gallo-Roman Consul of 381.(p.142) They had

(Note: Charlemagne at *) ANCESTRY

(Note-****Alfred, the Great ancestry; no.17 below.)

5-~~Archenaud~~, brother of Modericus, Bishop of Aristuri 578. He had
6-Leuthanus who m. Gerberga, dau. of Duke Ricomer of Burgundian
House. They had

7-a dau. ? (name not legible) who m. Ansoud. They had

8-Sigrada, also mother of Didon, Bishop of Poitiers, 656-670.
They had

9- Count Warinus (also no.9, line, 50, p.64) d.677, (brother of St.
Leger, Bishop of Autun who d.677). Count Warinus m. Kunza,
sister of Bazin, Bishop of Treves. (See line 50, p.64) They had

10- Leitevinus (line 50, p.65, no.10) who d. 713; Bishop of Treves.
He had

11- Rotrou, d. 724; m. Charles Martel (line 190, p.148) Mayor of the
Palace in Austrasia; victor over the heathen Saracens at
Tours 732. (Charles Martel in in the 11th generation from
Clovis, the Riparian, above. He and Rotrou also had Cloderic,
the Paracide in their ancestry; then the line of Charles
Martel moves over to Munderic of Vitry-en-Perthois, brother
of Blithilde through whom Rotrou descends. They had

-12- Pepin, the Short, b. 714; d. 768; Mayor of the Palace; first
King of the Franks of the 2nd race, 751-768; m. Bertha who
d. 783, dau. of Count Canbert of Laon. Their son was

13* Charlemagne-b. 2 April 747; d. at Aix la Chapelle 28 Jan. 813/4
King of France 768 - 814; crowned Emperor of the Holy Roman
Empire 25 Dec. 800; m/ ca.771 to Hildegards (line 182, no.5,
pp.142-143.)

Ancestry of Hildegarde:

1. Godefray; Duke of Allemania, ca 725.
2. Houching, brother of Lentfroy, Duke of Allemania 726
3. Hnaci, the "Dux"
4. Emma - m. Gerold, Count of the Anglechou.
5. Hildegarde, b. 758; d. 30 April 783; m. Emperor
Charlemagne. They were the parents of Pepin, King
of Italy and of Louis I, the "Fair", Emperor of France
France.

[Going now to the Flanders line-p.162; ppl28 and 129.]

14- Louis I, son of Charlemagne and Hildegarde, b. 770; d. 840.
m. Judith of Bevaria.

15- Charles II, the "Bald" (line 148, np.15) b.828; d.877. m. Ementrude.
They had

16- Judith, b. ca. 846; m.(3) 862 to Baldwin I, "Bras de Fer", d.879,
Count of Flanders. They had

17- Baldwin II, the "Bald" b. ca 865; d. 2 Jan.918, Count of Flan-
ders and Artois. m. 884 to:

**** Alfthryth (line 44, no.16) dau. of Alfred, the Great and
his wife, Ealhswith (line 44, no.16) Alfthryth d.6/7/929
They had 929

18- Arnold I, the "Old" b. ca 890; d. 27 Mar., 965/6, Count of Flan-
ders and Artois; m. 934, Alix de Vermandois (line 48, no.20) d.
Bruges 960. (A descendant of Vermandois connects the Counts
with the Barons of the Magna Charta.)

19- Baldwin III-d.1 Jan.961/2; Count of Flanders; m. Matilda, d.25
May, 1008, dau. of Hermann Billung, Duke of Saxony and his
wife, Hildegarde, of Westerbouurg.
They had:

(Continued next page)

Chretien du Bois
and his
Flanders Line from Charlemagne

Including Alfred, the Great (p. 6) and Wm. The Conqueror, no. 23.

20. Arnold II, the "Young"; d. 30 March 987; Count of Flanders; m. 968 Rosells (line 146, no. 19) d. Jan. 26, 1003.
21. Baldwin IV, the "Bearded" b. 980; d. 30 May, 1036, Count of Valenciennes, 1007; and Count of Flanders; m. (1) 1012, Ogive of Luxembourg; d. 21 Feb. 1030, dau. of Frederick I, Count of Luxembourg. Two of their children were:
22-a: Judith of Flanders who m. as her 2nd husband, Guelph (Welf) IV, Duc de Bavaria and Saxony, a desc. of Charlemagne. (Coming again in 100E and 22 of du Bois lineages)
- 22b-Baldwin V de Lille, b. 1012; d. Lille Sept. 1, 1067; Count of Flanders; m. 1028, Adele de France (line 128, no. 22) d. 8 Jan. 1079. They had
23. Maude of Flanders (Matilda) b. 1032; d. Nov. 3, 1083; m. (1) Gherbod; m. (2) 1053, William, the Conqueror (line 121, no. 24) Duke of Normandy; King of England. (Generations 13-23; Crespin; Palais Roll, 1938; pp. 186-187; Boston Evening Transcript 1927, Note 2257, Part VI, Flanders) Matilda and Wm. had
24. Henry I, King of England, who m. Matilda, dau. of Malcolm III and Margaret, rulers of Scotland. (See p. 2; Chretien du Bois ancestry). Matilda b. 1079; d. May 1, 1118; They m. Nov. 11, 1100. Henry I (Line 121, no. 25, p. 107) called "Beauclere"; he was b. 1070; d. Dec. 1, 1135; King of England 1100 - 1135. They had
25. Matilda (line 1, no. 24, p. 19) b. 1104; d. Sept. 10, 1167; m. Apr. 3, 1127 to Geoffrey V Plantagenet (line 118, no. 25, pp. 105, 106) Count of Anjou, Duke of Normandy, b. Aug. 24, 1113; d. Sept. 7, 1151. (Matilda was the widow of Henry V, Emperor of Germany who d. s.p. 22 May, 1125.
26. Henry II, King of England, Oct. 25, 1154 - 1189. (Line 1, no. 25, p. 19) called "Curt Mantel"; b. Mar. 5, 1132; d. ca. July 6, 1189; m. May 18, 1153 to Eleanor of Aquitaine (Line 11, no. 26, p. 102) b. 1123; d. Mar. 3, 1204. (She had been 1st wife of Louis VII, King of France.) Henry and Eleanor had:
27. Matilda, m. Henry V, Duc de Bavaria and Saxe 1195. They had
28. Henry VI, Duc de Bavaria and Saxe; m. 1200 to Agnes, Countess of Palatine. (This generation from du Bois genealogy in S. Gordon Smythe's book, "An American Van Meter Family" and MacKenzie's "Colonial Families of America." Vol. VII.) They had
29. Claude de Lannoy who m. Charles du Bois de Fiennes. (See p. 2 of Chretien du Bois' history and ancestry.

(Note: The lines, numbers and pages given in parenthesis are those in Dr. Weis Book, "Ancestral Roots of Sixty New England Families")

CHRETIEN DU BOIS

and

HIS ANCESTRY

p.8

Through Otto I, Emperor of Germany and Hugh Capet, King of France.

[Note: see on p.7, of Chretien duBois' ancestry, no.22b--that ^{of} Baldwin V of Flanders m. Adele of France. Here is the descent)

19. Otto I, Emperor of Germany had

20. William Duke of Aquiland. His dau.

21 Lady Adela or Alisa married Hugh Capet, King of France in 987.

They had:

22. Countess Adele who m. Baldwin V, Count of Flanders. They had

23. Matilda who m. William, the Conqueror. (See no.23, p.7 of this story of Chretien duBois' ancestry.)

Note: There has been some arguments that Henry V, Duke of Bavaria was married to Matilda, the dau. of King Henry II of England. I did research in "A Historians History of the World" vol 7, p.626 where I found the family of the Dukes of Bavaria' story. Also in "A survey of European Civilization"; also in Dr. Weis' book, "Ancestral Roots, --" et cetera. I found the following story of Henry V, Duke of Bavaria.

No, 27, p.7, Chretien duBois' lineage:

Henry V, the "Lion" built up a strong feudal state in Bavaria which he lost because of troubles with his kinsman, Emperor Ferdinand. After losing all of his fiefs and being outlawed, he returned to the court of his father-in-law, King Henry II of England. The next generation, as already given on p.7 of this history:

28. Henry VI, Duc de Bavaria and Saxe, son of Henry V and Matilda, dau. of King Henry II of England; m. 1200, Agnes, Countess of Palatine, a desc. of Alfred, the Great. (See no.17, p.6 of this story of Chretien's lineage.)

28. Claude de Lannoy-m. Charles du Bois de Fiennes. (Given before.)

Note: The Dukes of Bavaria were descended from Guelph, prince of the Scyrii in A.D. 476. The complete line, generation by generation is given in Smythe's "American VanNeter Family" and MacKenzie's "Colonial Families of America" vol.VII. I have the copy but do not feel it is necessary to copy except to say that Azo, twelve generations down m. Marie, a descendant from the powerful house of Este in Italy. The Estes were of the Actii of Rome who settled in Lombardy about 500 B.C. Azo's title was Marcuis de Liguria and d'Este. The date given on him is 1030; the line continues through to the Dukes of Bavaria, Henry I and Henry II of England to Mademoiselle Claud de Lannoy who m. Charles du Bois, de Fiennes.

CHARTIEN DU BOIS

and

His Ancestry.

p.9

Kings of Italy, England and Jerusalem including Crusaders.

Beginning with the son of Charlemagne-p6:

14. Pepin, son of Charlemagne and Hildegarde, b. Apr. 773; apt. at Rome 781 by Pope Adrian I as King of Italy 781-810/ also consecrated King of Lombardy 781.
15. Bernard, b. 797; d. Milan 810; King of Italy 813-817. d. ca. 835.
16. Pepin, b. 817/8; d. 840; Count of Senlis, Petronne and St. Quentin.
17. Herbert I de Vermandois; b. ca. 840; murdered ca. 902; Count of Vermandois, Seigneur of Senlis, Reconne and St. Quentin; m. Bertha de Morbois, dau of Guarri, Count of Morvois and Eva de Rouselliondau. of Gerard de Rousillion.
18. Herbert II, b. 880-890, d. St. Quentin ca. 943, Count de Vermandois and Troyes; m. Liegarde, dau. of Robert I, Duke of France by his first wife, Adele. (Her line 48, no. 19, p. 62 and line 190, p. 148; Weis.)
20. Adelaid of Vermandois, b. 950; d. 975; m. (2) Geoffrey I Grisgonelle on July 21, 987; Count of Anjou.
20. Geoffrey I was son of Fulk II; the "Good", Count of Anjou and his wife, Gerberga of Gatinair.
21. Fulk III-a Crusader; the "Black" d. June 21, 1040 in Jerusalem. He was Count of Anjou; m. (2) after 1000 to Hildegarde who d. in Jerusalem Apr. 1, 1040.
22. Ermengarde, Count of Anjou.
23. Fulk IV-"Rechin" b. 1043; d. 14 Apr. 1109; Count of Anjou. m. 1090/91 Bertrade, dau. of Simon I, Seigneur of Montfort and Agnes d'Evreaux (Richard³, Robert², Robert¹ of Normandy)
- *24. Fulk V, the "Young" b. 1092; d. at Jerusalem 10 Nov. 1143; Count of Anjou and Normandy; He surrendered all of his estates and titles of Anjou and Normandy to his son, Geoffrey Plantagenet, in order to accept the higher dignity, that of "King of Jerusalem" (See *de bandas* for Fulk V.)
- *25. Geoffrey V Plantagenet, b. 24 Aug. 1113, Count of Anjou and Duke of Normandy; m. 3 April, 1127 to Matilda, dau of Hen Henry I, King of England. Henry I was son of William, the Conqueror and Matilda who was a desc. of the kings of England, Scotland and Ireland, as already given. Geoffrey V. and Matilda were the grandparents of ~~grandparents~~ of Claude de Lannoy who m. Charles duBois de Fiennes, as already given.
Through Eleanor, wife of Henry II, King of England, and Mother of Claude de Lannoy (Eleanor of Aquitaine, b. 1123; d. Apr. 1, 1204; m. 11) Louis VII, King of France; then (2) Henry II King of England) there is a line of ancestors back to Charlemagne which includes Kings of Italy, Hugh Magnus, Count of Paris who m. Hedwig, dau. of Henry the Fowler, Emperor of Germany; Hugh Capet, King of France, Robert II, King of France, the counts of Toulouse, the Earls of Cornwall, one of which was half-brother to William, the Conqueror and fought with William in the Battle of Hastings, 1066. the Earls of Shrewsbury, the Counts of Poitou, the Viscounts of Thouars, one of which also fought with William, the Conqueror in the Battle of Hastings, 1066. This last named Viscount was father to Eleanor of Aquitain who m. Henry II.

Chretien du Bois
and
His Ancestry.
p.10

Chretien du Bois de Fiennes had many lines of descent back to Charlemagne and his wife, Hildegard. Some follow:

1. Rosela (or Susanna) who m. Arnold I, Count of Flanders, (given earlier) descended from Charlemagne through his son Louis I, the "Fair"
2. Baldwin V was 8 generations down from Charlemagne and Hildegard through their son, Pepin; King of Italy; and his wife, Adela of France, Countess, was nine generations down, also through Pepin.
3. Judith, sister of Baldwin V who m. (2) Welf IV (also called Guelph IV) was descended on the same line.
4. William, the Conqueror descended from Charlemagne as follows:
 - a. Charlemagne and Lady Hildegard of Siebis.
 - b. Pepin, King of Italy.
 - c. Penhard, King of Lombardy.
 - d. Pepin, Count of Vermandois.
 - e. Pepin de Senlis de Valois, Count de Berengarius.
 - f. Poppa de Valois m. Rolla, "the Dane".
 - g. William Longsword, 2nd Duke of Normandy.
 - h. Richard I, 3rd Duke of Normandy.
 - i. Richard II, 4th Duke of Normandy.
 - j. Robert II, "le Kiable", 6th Duke of Normandy.
 - k. William, the Conqueror, Duke of Normandy; m. Matilda, dau. of Baldwin V, 1067, Count of Flanders also a desc. of Charlemagne, and his wife, Adela, Countess, dau. of Hugh Capet, King of France 987.

(Ref. "Your Family Tree" by David Starr Jordan)

THE EARLIEST ANCESTRY - THAT OF CHARLES MARTEL.

1. Genebald, a desc. in the 37th generation from Antenor, King of Cimmorians on the Black Sea of the Trojan Iliad; d. B.C. 443, the year before the institution of Roman Censors, the 2nd yr. of Nehemiah's reign in Jerusalem and 22nd yr of Persian King Artaxerxes Longimanus.

The line is: Genebald; Pharamond, King of Franks; Wildelphus; Basina, dau. of Wildelphus who m. Clodius Cranius, "Long Hair"; Sigimerus, Bishop of Augervine; latter m. dau. of a Roman Senator, Ferreolus Tonan-Tius, and who was gr. dau. of the Roman Emperor; Ferreolus, Duke of Mosell; Cothary I, King of France; Blithildes, dau. who m. Ansbarg, a Capitignian King of France; Arnealdus, d. 601; Pepin de Landis, Duke of Brabant; Begga, dau. of Pepin, m. Anaigise, son of Arnold; Pepin of Herstal, 631-714, Major Domus; he m. Chrotrude and they were the parents of Charles Martel, 2nd Duke of Brabant and first Patriarch of Carolingian Kings; major Domus; saved Europe from the Infidels; m. Rotrou, d. 724, dau. of Leutwinus, St. Lievin, Bishop of Treves 685-704; They were the grandparents of Charlemagne.

From: "History of Anglo-Saxon Race". Sent me by Mrs. L.O. Minor of Plattsmouth, Nebraska.

LOUIS DU BOIS
son of
CHRETIEN DU BOIS
p.1

Louis du Bois de Fiennes, son of General Chretien Maximilien de Fiennes, Seigneur de Beaufermez and de Pource, was born in Wicres in the district of LaBarree near Lille of Artois in French Flanders on Oct. 27, 1627(6) Louis, being the second son, could not use the titles at the time, but we read that in his late years, when he removed to Kingston N.Y. from New Paltz, the Huguenot colony which he helped to establish, that he used the full titles of his family. This would indicate that his elder brother had died.

The surname du Bois was derived from their office as "Grand Masters of the Forests of France". The Castle de Roussey, the family home, was at Artois, France. Some claim that it is still in existence. The present name of the community which was "Wicres" at the time of Chretien and his family, is Pas-de-Calais, according to Major Louis du Bois, a descendant. The records of the baptism of Louis du Bois, along with those of his brothers and sisters have already been given on p.5 of the story of Chretien du Bois de Fiennes. As told there, these are on record in the "Register of Wicres" or "Etat Civil de Wicres, France." The record of Louis' mother was erased at the time they became Protestants so that no descendants could ever return and claim their estates. (I think I told in the Phipps story of my great uncle, Marion Frances Phipps who went there for research on the name of the mother of Louis. My grandmother, Mary Frances Phipps often told the story. She said that her brother, Judge Marion F. Phipps, a very astute attorney was succeeding so well in re-establishing the records which would have opened the estates and "large sums of money" to descendants that he received a letter threatening his life if he did not drop the investigation and return to America. He was sufficiently frightened that he did drop the investigation and return to America.)

The story of the family's escape to Mannheim of the Palatinate of Germany, has already been told; also, of the marriage of Louis du Bois de Fiennes to Catherine Blanchan. (See p.1 of Chretien du Bois; also "Blanchan" story.) Life was pleasant in Mannheim; yet in spite of inducements to remain, Louis and certain fellow refugees determined to remove to the New World, influenced, it may be, by a feeling of insecurity in the Palatinate which lay upon the border of France and the French King was sending soldiers into foreign provinces in search of the "runaway" Huguenots. The move meant going first to Holland and they remained there long enough that they became members of Holland churches. Doctor W. Twyman Williams found that they stopped in Leydon. He writes that he has: "four charts, three of du Bois and one of Blanchan, arranging alphabetically and in family groups (from two names as of husband and wife to a dozen or more) all du Bois and Blanchan entries in the parish records of the Huguenot churches of Leydon, Holland from about 1650 to about 1700. One group is the family of Jacques du Bois who came to New York; in 1674, Jacques had a son baptized with Louis du Bois as a sponsor. Since Louis, brother of Jacques, emigrated to New York in 1660, this other Louis could not have been he, and may have been the father of Anna Marie du Bois, since tradition says that was

LOUIS DU BOIS
p.2.

the name of her father. . . . Anna Marie du Bois became the wife of Jost Hite, "who was associated with John VonNetre in the 40,000 acre land grant in Virginia. (See Van Meter)

Another record from Leydon Holland gives the marriage of Francoise du Bois, another sister of Louis to : "Pierre Billew of Artois, who became a Huguenot and fled to Leydon Holland where he was married in the Walloon Church to Francois du Bois; with his wife and children to New Netherland in 1661 where he held important offices." (From a chart of Mrs. Walter M. La Rue of Merion, Pennsylvania, who descends from Pierre and Francois [duBois] Billew.)

From Holland, the Louis du Bois family immigrated to America in 1660 where Jacob; their first American-born (but 3rd) child was born, Oct. 9, 1661 at Kingston, (then "Wiltwyk. The Blanchan family had arrived on the "Gilded Otter" in 1660 and reached Wiltwyck Apr. 7, 1660 and "Dominie Blom received their presence on the 25th at his first Celebration of the Lord's Supper. Later in the summer, Louis du Bois, his wife and sons, Abraham and Isaac, reached Wiltwyck. (These were the two sons born in Mannheim, Germany.)

Wiltwyck country was a very pleasant and of rich, fertile land. With well built stockades, life seemed very safe and pleasant. But Wiltwyck did not long enjoy repose under the shelter of its defences. There was an outbreak of Indian ferocity, and the "Esopus Wars" began. You may read of these wars and the part played by Louis du Bois when his wife and children, including Baby Sara, were captured by the Indians in the Van Meter story. During the wars with the Indians, the Frenchmen noticed the wonderful country and safety to be found in the Catskill Mountain country. After the troubles had been settled, Louis, with several associates, removed from Wiltwyck to a spot which they had discovered to their best liking. Here, in the beautiful Walkill Valley, they built their homes near the base of the Schawangunk mountains. The settlers remembered their home on the Rhine with more pleasure than their homes in France and they named their village "La Nouvelle Palatinate" or "New Paltz. The price paid to the Indians for the land was: 40 kettles; 40 adz's; 40 shirts; 400 fathoms of wampum; 60 pairs of socks; 100 bars of lead; 1 keg of powder; 100 knives; 4 ankers of wine; 40 guns; 60 coats; 60 blankets; 100 nails; and 1 schepel of pipes." The deed was dated 26 May, 1677. The tract was about 144 square miles. The deed in the Dutch language and in perfect condition is now on file in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany, N.Y. They also had a grant from Gov. Andross, which required, as of all settlements, the building of a fort. The du Bois home was built as a fort with gun holes on all its sides, but so fair were the French people with the Indians that there was never a war between them; the fort was never needed for protection against the Indians. The original stone houses built by our French ancestors are still in existence in New Paltz, N.Y. In fact, the community keeps itself somewhat as a "museum city" with celebrations of various kinds through the year; a large gathering with a pageant of New Paltz (N.Y.) Huguenot history in August. The "old stone houses" are museums; du Bois house is a restaurant.

LOUIS DU BOIS

p.3.

In New Paltz, N.Y., Louis du Bois rose rapidly to prominence in local, civil and religious affairs. He and his two sons were among the "twelve patentees" of "La Nouvelle Palatinate". They received the grant from Gov. Andress, Sept. 6, 1677. Louis is called "The Patentee". Louis was a member of the first Court of Sessions held at Kingston, the seat of Ulster County. He led in demanding of the English government and of the Assembly that there be no taxation without the consent of the people, and for this daring attitude, he lost his commission. Thus was anticipated the crises of 1776.

Louis du Bois was one of the founders and the first elder of the Reformed Church of New Paltz. He often officiated at the marriages and baptisms among the families of the church and with many enterprising citizens on matters of civic importance and progress in which his name is frequently mentioned. After his death in 1695/6, his widow married Jean Cotton and their three children left numerous descendants one of whom was Garrett A. Hobart, the Vice President of the United States during President McKinley's administration.

from the French

The following is a translation of the first page of the church record at New Paltz, in the handwriting of Louis du Bois:

"The 22nd Jan. 1683, M. Pierre Daillie, minister of the Word of God, arrived at New Paltz and preached twice the following Sunday and proposed to the heads of families that they should choose by a majority of votes by the fathers of the families, one elder and one deacon, which they did and chose Louis du Bois as elder and Hugh Frere as deacon to assist the minister in guiding the members of the church that meets in New Paltz; who were subsequently confirmed in said charge as elder and deacon. This minute has been made to put in order the matters that pertain to said church."

This Church was a French Reformed Church as strictly Huguenot as any association of protestant Christians in France. During the first 50 years, the records were kept in French. By that time, so many Dutch had moved into the community that they became in the majority and during the next 70 years, the records were kept in the Dutch language. Thereafter, they have been kept in English.

In the "History of Kingston" by Schoonmaker, we read that after a residence at New Paltz for ten years, Louis du Bois returned to Wiltwyck. He purchased a house on what is now Clinton Ave. and John Street. There, he spent the remaining years of his life. What is remarkable, that plot of ground, after having been out of the family only two generations in this (19th) century, is again in the family and is owned and occupied by his descendants.

* Wiltwyck is now Hurley, N.Y.

We wonder why Louis du Bois left the New Paltz settlement of which he had had such a prominent part. Perhaps it was because of troubles or quarrels which arose with his neighbor Huguenots. From the story of the next page by Major Louis du Bois, we learn that he had an arrogant temper.

LOUIS DU BOIS

by

p.4/

Major Louis du Bois.

"Louis du Bois, leader of the New Paltz Patantees, was born Oct. 27, 1627(6-?) at Wicres, Artois, France (now Pas-de-Calais). He married Catherine Blanchan, also of Artois, at Mannheim in the German Palatinate Oct. 10, 1655.

"Since Artois at the time of Louis du Bois' migration, was a Spanish possession and not yet restored to France until 1659, it has been contended that he should be considered a Walloon rather than a Huguenot. This claim is substantiated by circumstances that Capt. Martin Krieger in his Journal of the Second Esopus War refers to Louis du Bois as 'Louis, the Walloon', and he is said to have been sometimes referred to in this country as 'par excellence; the Walloon'. Racially, he is without a doubt, a 'Walloon', a circumstance which his many descendants have every reason to respect, because the Walloons are Celtic as contrasted to the Flemish stock of the Low Countries who are of Teutonic Origin.

"Louis du Bois settled at Nieuw Dorp, or Hurly, N.Y. prior to Oct. 9, 1661, the date of the baptism of his first American-born child, Jacob. This baptismal record is the 9th entered in the baptisms recorded in the Old Dutch Church at Kingston, N.Y.

"Louis du Bois was serving as Magistrate at Hurly in 1674 (1674). As a Magistrate he earned the reputation for arrogance which gives substance to the contention that he had been a man of authority in his native land. There is evidence that he proved such "a thorn" in the side of Captain Thomas De Lavall, the Chief Magistrate, that the latter tendered his resignation to Col. Brockholls, who in a letter refusing the resignation, commented: 'I know your good Nature did so far condescend when here to pass all former affronts from Justice Louis du Bois and hoped his carriage and comportment would not have provoked you again, but find my expectation deceived.'

"Later, the Kingston Magistrates were compelled to adjourn the court charging Louis du Bois with being the cause thereof."

ISSUE OF LOUIS DU BOIS AND CATHERINE BLANCHAN.

1. Abraham -b. Mannheim, 1657; d. 1731, Oct. 16, aet 74.
m. ca 1678, Margaret Deyo.
2. Isaac - b. Mannheim, 1659; d. 1690, June 23 aet 31.
m. 1683, June Marie Hasbrouck.
3. Jacob - bp. Kingston, 1661, Oct. 9; d. 1745, June.
m. (1) 1689, Mar. 8 at Kingston, to Lysbeth Verneye.
m. (2) Gerritje Garrits.
- ***4. Sara --bp. Kingston 1664, Sept. 14.
m. 1682, Dec. 12, to Joost Jans, J.M. von Meteren.
See Van Meter

DU BOIS

p.5.

Children of Louis and Catherine du Bois (continued)

5. David - bp. 1667, Mar. 13
m. 1689, March 8, Cornelia Varneye at Kingston.
 6. Solomon - bp. Dutch Church, N.Y. City, 1669, Feb. 3.
Sponsors: Niccolaes Dupue & Susanna de Lapleine.
d. 1759, Feb. 2, in 90th year.
m. ca. 1690 to Tryutje Gerribson.
 7. Rebekka - bp. 1671; June 18; d. young in Kingston.
 8. Rachel, - bp. 1675; April -; d. young in Kingston.
 9. Louis, Jr. - b. 1677; at Hurley.
m. 1701, Jan. 19 at Kingston, Rachel Hasbrouck.
 10. Matthew - b. 1670; at Hurley.
m. 1697, Jan. 17, Sarah Mattheysen at Kingston.
- From "My Miller-du Bois Family" by Eva Miller Nourse; 1928.

SARA DU BOIS

When Sara du Bois married Joos Jans J. M. von Meteren, she married her companion in the Indian captivity when both were children. Because of the nobility of her family, Sara did not take the name of her husband at their marriage, but kept her name intact as "Sara du Bois"

Between the year 1695 and the date of the filing of his father's personal estate at Burlington in 1706, there is no documentary evidence at hand as to where Joost Jans lived. Neither is there any information available as to when or where he died, or nothing covering the movements of "John Van Meter" as we shall henceforth call him. He had learned and became fascinated with Indian ways during the time of his captivity and it seems from the little evidence we have, that he was absent much of the time on expeditions with the Delaware Indians, acting as interpreter, or as a trader along the trails to the South or he may have remained quietly at Somerset County, closing his father's estate. He was not present at the wedding of his sister, Rebecca, who was married at Kingston Sept., 1704, to Cornelis Elting, Jr. It seems that Sara du Bois had little companionship from her husband; that perhaps she led a lonely life. It was she who was sponsor to little Sara Elting, when the infant was baptized at Kingston Church 6th Feb., 1715; and the other sponsor of the little Sara Elting was Sara du Bois' son, John Van Meter, Jr. Little Sara Elting grew up and married Col. John Hite, eldest son of Jost Hite and this family became socially famous in Virginia. They were related by marriage to the family of President James Madison of Virginia.

Sara du Bois established a home in Salem, N.Y. prior to 1709 in which year, there is a record in the "Eare Parke Book" of Salem County for the cattle and swine of Sara and her sons, John Van Meter, Jr. and Isaac Van Meter. She was one of a group in a case in Burlington between Col. Daniel Cox and Jacob du Bois of Ulster County and Sara du Bois of Salem County and John and Isaac Van Meter of the same county, in which 7,000 acres of land, for the sum of 750 pounds, transferred the land to this group of duBois-VanMeter. The money was to be "8 shillings the ounce." Sara also had a financial part in

SARA DU BOIS
p.6.
(Continued from p.5)

the 40,000 acre land grant in Virginia which was led by her son, John Van Meter, Jr. and Jost Hite, whose son was married to Anna Marie du Bois, relative to the Louis du Bois family. Going back to the 7,000 acre purchase from Daniel Coxe, Shourds, the Salem County historian states "these parties divided their lands by the compass, the du Bois taking theirs on the north side of a line and the Van Meters on the south side." This group continued to purchase land until they owned a very large portion of the land reaching from the Overshot Mill on Upper Alloways Creek, near Daretown, southeasterly to Fork Bridge, about 6,000 more acres. The grantees for these continued purchases always included Sara du Bois and her two sons, John and Isaac Van Meter, and her brother Jacob du Bois. Here, Sara established her son, Isaac for what she thought would be permanent in a deed thus:

27 May, 1726, "and in consideration of the love and good will and affection I have and do bear toward my loving and dutiful son Isaac Van Metre of the province aforesaid" the mother transfers to him 3-2 acres of land lying at Pile's Grove between Nickomus Run and Salem Creek. Possession of this property was taken over by Isaac on 26th of May, 1726 in the presence of Cornelius Elting, Jr.

I do not know how long hereafter this gift to Isaac, Sara du Bois continued to live. But it seems, from these records of real estate dealings, that she lived her life through the activities of her children.

CHILDREN OF SARA DU BOIS AND JOOST JANS J.M. METRE.

From records in the Dutch Reform Church of Kingston.

- | | |
|---|---------------------|
| * 1. Jan (John) - b. 1683, Oct. 14. ----- | Sponsors |
| | Jan Joosten |
| | Macyken Hendricksen |
| | Jacob du Bois |
| 2. Rebekka - b. 1686, Apr. 26 ----- | Sponsors |
| | Gysbert Crom |
| | Catryn du Bois |
| | David du Bois |
| | Jannekin Neulenaer |
| 3. Lysbeth - b. 1689, Mar. 3 ----- | Sponsors |
| | Records missing. |
| 4. Isaac - b. ca. 1692 (records missing) | |
| 5. Hendrix - b. 1695, Sept. 1st ----- | Sponsors |
| | Abram du Bois |
| | Jan Jamel |

All record of Sara du Bois' husband cease with the record of his youngest son, Hendrix. "He may have died about this time; or been killed by Indians." However, this statement is in error as we know that Joost Jans came for the settlement of his father's estate 1706.

It would take many pages to list the books which carry du Bois history. Most of it may be read in the genealogical books of S. Gordon Smythe and Mackenzie; and the church records.



Fowle Coat of Arms.

From Bolton's "American Armory" - p. 62.

Arms: Gules a lion passant guard between three roses all
argent | for or!

Crest: out of a ducal crown gules a dexter armed arm en-
bowed holding a battle axe azure | for or!.

FOWLE
p.1.

LINE OF DESCENT.

Fowle, Thomas d. 8 Sept., 1514 m. Johane ?	Wood, Mary Green b. 7 Aug., 1746 m. ca. 1766 to Moses Hedges. (See <u>Hedges</u>)
Fowle, Richard Of Frittenden, Co. Kent, Eng. m. Joane ? who was b. after his father's death in 1514.	Hedges, Sarah Greenwood M. 17 March, 1736 to George Keller. (See <u>Keller</u>)
Fowle, Thomas b. ca. 1540. Bur. 25 Aug. 1592. m. (2) Joane ?	Keller, Catherine m. 1813 to John VanMeter, Jr. (See <u>Van Meter</u>)
Fowle, Richard bpt. 18 Dec. 1569 bur. 2 Mar. 1631/2 mar. Lic. dated 3 Sep., 1601 former. to Mary Filkes. Widow who was b. 1627.	VanMeter, Sarah Hedges b. 1823 d. 1907. m. 11 Nov., 1842 to James M. Phipps (See <u>Phipps</u>)
Fowle, Joan b. 1604 in Eng. d. 15 July, 1638 at Portsmouth, R.I. m. in Eng. 28 Sep., 1625 to Richard Bordon. (See <u>Bordon</u>)	Phipps, Mary Frances b. June, 1852 m. 2 June, 1880 to James Marshall Gass (Pendergast) See <u>Gass of Pendergast</u>
Bordon, Matthew b. 16 May, 1638-1st Eng. child b. in Portsmouth, R.I. d. 5 July, 1508 m. 4 Mar. 1674 to Sarah Clayton of Newport, R.I. (See <u>Clayton</u>)	Gass, Nina May b. 4 March, 1880 Living m. 28 Aug., 1900 to Claude Jerri Sherman. (See <u>Sherman</u>)
Bordon, Sarah b. 29 Dec., 1630 d. 1735 m. 1695 to Robert Hodgson. (See <u>Hodgson</u>)	Sherman, Dorothy Alice Compiler of this family history. m. Clarence R. Lainsen (See <u>Lainsen</u>)
Hodgson, Sarah b. 1710/15 m. 17 Feb., 1734/5 to Joseph Wood. (See <u>Wood</u>)	

Continued Above.

FOWLE.

From: "New England Hist. and Gen. Register"; vol. 75; 1921.
p. 226.

Fowle, Joane, wife of Richard Bordon, early settler of Portsmouth, R.I. Her family was of Co. Kent, England. (Material collected by Mr. Moriarity, chairman of committee on English Research.)

Will of Thos. Fowle of Marden, Co. Kent; 28 Sept. 1514. To be buried in church of St. Michioll of Marden. Wife, Johane-ex. Had daughter Constance mentioned.

Will of John Fowle of Marden 1515-mentions dau. Agnes.

Will of Wm. Fowle of Marden -- wife Agnes.

Will of Richard Fowle of Marden, Co. Kent - 9 Aug. 1564 -- had dau. Joane; also Elizabeth, Margaret, Thomasyn and Dyenyce. Wife Margaret. Son Richard main heir.

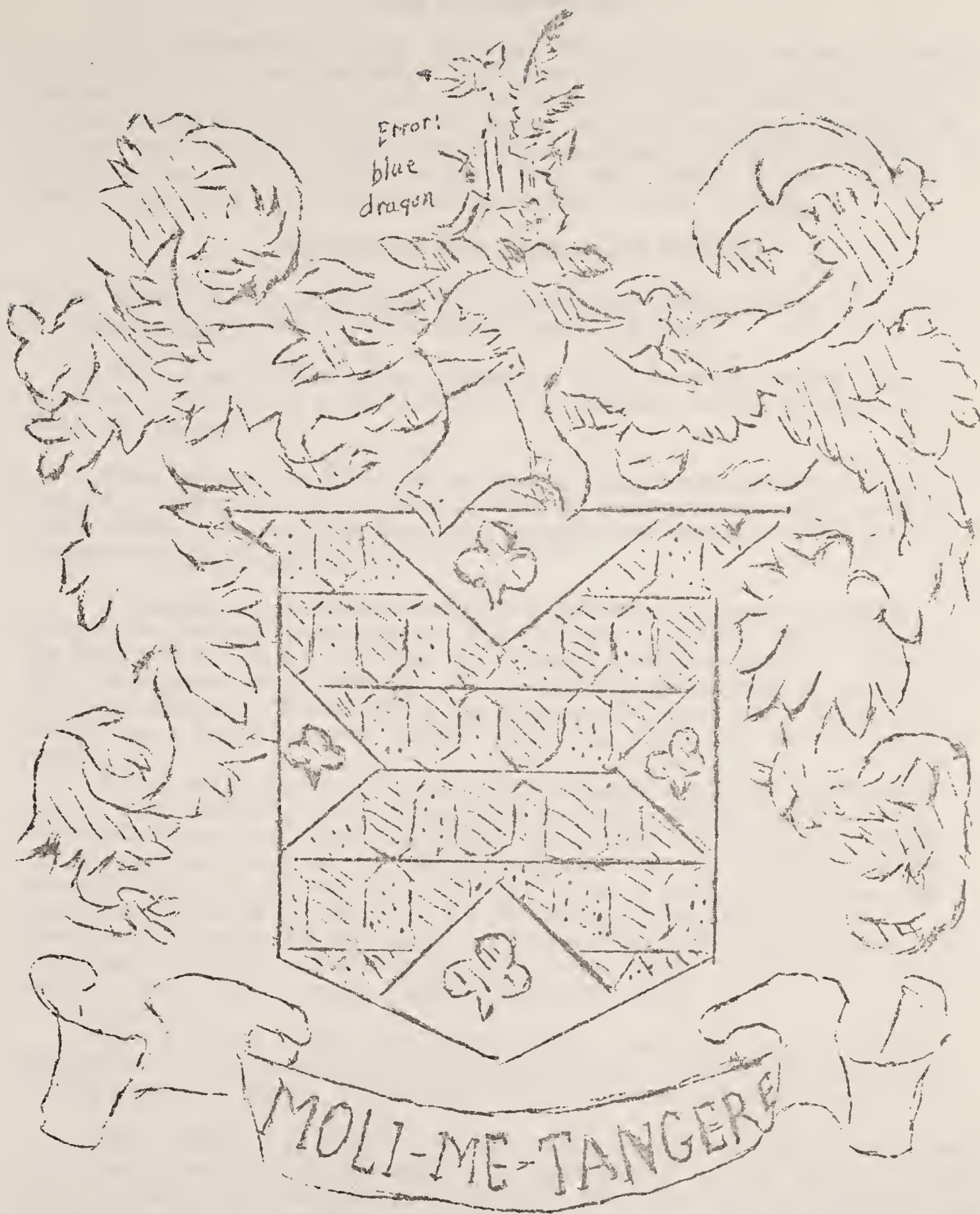
Will of Denny Fowle-Marden-14 July 1578; one child; unm.

* Will of Thomas Fowle of Frittenden Co. Kent; 20 Apr. 1587; mentions dau. Joane Fowle, dau. Clemmens; son Richard, 1st son and ex.; son Frances, 2nd son, Thomas Fowle, youngest. Will of Frances Fowle mentions Joane Bordon and Richard Bordon as kinsmen.

PEDIGREE.

- I. Fowle, Richard of Frittenden, Co. Kent, Eng. Testator of 1670, a son of Thomas Fowle of Marden, Co. Kent; testator of 1514 and his wife; Johane b. after his father's death 8 Sept. 1514. Thomas, the father was buried in Frittenden.
Issue: Thomas - b. ca 1540; Alice living 3 Sept. 1570 and Joane living 3 Sept. 1570, a daughter.
- II. Fowle, Thomas of Frittenden, Co. Kent; testator 1587; b. ca 1540; buried Frittenden 25 Aug. 1592; m. (1) 22 Oct. 1564 Elizabeth Ela Carie; m. (2) Joane ?; m. (3) Margery. He was church warden at Frittenden 1573. His father's will of 3 Sept. 1570 gave him his lands at Frittenden & Marden.
- III. Fowle, Richard (Thomas², Richard¹) bpt. Frittenden 18 Dec. 1569. prob. child of 2nd wife; bu. Headcorn 2 Mar. 1631/2; m. (2) at St. Margarets, Canterbury, Co. Kent; license dated 3 Sept. 1601, being then called "Frittended", Mary Filkes of Frittended, a widow who was b. at Headcorn 1 Aug. 1627. He held lands devised to him from his father's will of 20 Apr. 1687.
- IV. Fowle, Joan, b. 1604, Headcorn; d. Portsmouth, R.I. 15 July 1688; m. at Headcorn 28 Sept. 1625, Richard Bordon, bpt. Headcorn 22 Feb. 1595/6; d. Portsmouth, R.I. 25 May, 1671; son of Matthew and Joan Bordon of Headcorn.
Richard and Joan (Fowle) Bordon removed from Headcorn to Cranbrook, Co. Kent 1628; thence emigrated to New England 1637/8 and settled at Portsmouth, R.I. He was made Freeman, Portsmouth, 16 March, 1640/41; many offices and owned much land. Quaker. They are buried in the burial ground, Society of Friends, at Portsmouth.

Other authority for the American life of Richard and Joan (Fowle) Bordon is Austin's "General Dictionary of Rhode Island".



Class
of
Hendregast

CASS of PENDERGAST *

My grandmother, Mary Frances (Phipps) Gass, widow of James Marshall Gass, corresponded for many years with an aunt of her husband by the name of Julia Pendergast. After much research, I find that the original name Gass, as well as CASST, Guest, et cetera was P(r)endergast; that most of the American families dropped the prefix, "P(r)ender" from the name. Hence, Julia Pendergast was a relative of the same family as Gass.

HISTORY OF THE PENDERGAST FAMILY.

From "Hobbies-The Magazine of Collectors"-Nov., 1943.

Pendergast written by Mabel Louise Keech.

"He beareth for arms: Argent a saltire vaire vert and or between 4 trefoils vert. Crest - A dragon azure. Motto - Moli me tangere.

"The above description of the Prendergast Armorial Bearings is registered in O'Hart's "Irish Pedigrees"; and, with variations, in Burke's General Armory, and confirmed in Fairbairn's Book of Crests.

"Translated into non-Heraldic terms: a silver (argent) shield on which is charged a St. Andrew's cross. The cross is "vaire" which is the fur of a squirrel-like animal. Between the four arms of the cross are 4 trefoils, 3-petalled leaves, vert or green. The saltire is green(vert) and gold (or). The crest is a blue (azure) dragon with two feet and an arrow-head tail.

"The saltire; or St. Andrew's cross is one of 9 "Honourable Ordinaries", straight-lined symbols, first used in the identification of armoured men. The cross is always a symbol of sacrifice, sorrow and suffering, and the St. Andrew cross is emblematical of resolution, given as a reward to those who scaled the walls of towns. It definitely denoted Crusader ancestry. Vaire is represented in Heraldry by shield-like figures, usually alternating silver and blue, to simulate gray but in this case, green (vert) and gold (or).

"The trefoil, when it is green on a shield, is the Irish shamrock, and is symbolical of perpetuity - that the just man shall never wither. It is the floral device of Ireland.

"The dragon is considered by poets as one sitting, brooding on riches and treasures which are committed to its charge because of its admirable sharpness of sight, and that it is supposed of all living creatures to be the most valiant. It therefore stands as the symbol of most valient defender of treasure, and is granted to men who are experts in the handling of their country's finances.

"Colors are represented of the personal characteristics of the original bearer and granted only upon merit. Silver signifies sincerity and peace; green, sturdiness and strength; gold, elevation of mind and generosity; blue loyalty and truth.

"The motto, 'Moli me tangere' is translated, "Do not

* See p. 5A for Line of Descent.

GASS
of
PENDERGAST.
p.3.

touch me". This was not granted to the original bearer, but has been used by various members of the family through the centuries.

THE NAME.

"PRENDIERLEGAST is the first form of the name, as recorded in Normandy, but surname authorities have not found its meaning. The pronunciation in the English soon influenced the spelling, and the name gradually changed to Prendergast, and Prendelcast and also, Pendergast, the last spelling being the most common in America.

THE ANCIENT FAMILY.

"In May, 1169, Maurice Prendergast and other chiefs of Wales (being the first Anglo-Normans to invade Ireland, landed at Bag-an-bun, or Bannow, in county Wexford, near the bay of Waterford, where they were joined by their ally, Dermot Mac Murrough, King of Leinster.

"Henry II of England in A.D. 1177, gave a grant to a Norman Robert Le Poer, his marshall in county Waterford, Ireland; and among the settlers, mostly Normans, were the Prendergasts. Waterford is celebrated as the chief landing-place of the Anglo-Norman invaders under Richard de Clare 'The Strongbow' and his followers; and is also remarkable as the chief place where several kings of England landed in expeditions to Ireland.

"Prendergast is in the list of principal families of Cork and in the list of 'Men of Note that came with King James II out of France or that followed him after.' In the retinue of King James II in Ireland in 1690 was Major Edmond Pendergast.

"In May, 1169, Maurice Prendergast and other chiefs of Wales I being the first of the Anglo-Normans to invade Ireland landed at Bag-an-bun, or Bannow, in county Wexford, near the bay of Waterford, where they were joined by their ally, Dermot MacMurrough, King of Leinster. (Paragraph copied by mistake)

"In counties Clare, Cork, Limerick and Waterford, the Prendergasts were, for many centuries, following the invasion powerful chiefs and many of them were noted for their prowess in battle.

"The seal of one of these chiefs, David Prendergast, who lived in the middle of the 13th century, still exists, and an impression is in the museum of the late Dr. Petrie, of Dublin. It bears his arms on a shield, and the legend is 'S. David de Prendergast' - 'S' standing for 'Sir', therefore, he was a knight.

in

"In 1797, Thomas was the Irish House of Commons.

GASS
of
PENDERGAST.
p.4.

The Family in America.

"Early records of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Maine, New York, Delaware, Maryland and Virginia bear the name P(r)endergast, the earliest in New Hampshire, and Virginia. The Ancestors of the family in Ohio who have made this article possible, came to America in the "Good Ship Pink Cow"; Edmund the first to arrive in 1633, settled in New Hampshire.

"O'Hart's 'Irish Pedigrees' States that 'Captain James Prendergast was with the 63rd N.Y. Volunteers in Meagher's 'Irish Brigade' in the service of America 1861-65' and this is confirmed in United States records.

Descendants in some instances dropped the prefix 'P(r)ender' and bear such names as Gast, Guest, Gass, et cetera. Those keeping the name in its form with Pender or Prender are not numerous in this country at present, but there are thousands of those who descended from the name in its changed form."

The History Handed Down in Our Family.

"Three brothers of the 'P(r)endergast family came to America in the early times of the colonial settlers; one settled in New England; one settled in N.Y. and the third went South where his descendants lived in Georgia, North and South Carolina and Tennessee. Many of them soon dropped the prefix "P(r)ender" as did those of our ancestors who took the name 'Gass"

GASS
of
PENDERGAST
p. 5 A

DESCENT OF THE GASS LINEAGE TO DOROTHY A. (SHERMAN) LAINSON.

GASS, JAMES (?)
B. ca. 1745-47
Will probated
1 Aug. 1842, at
Greenville, Green
Co., Tenn.
Wife: Polly?
Names children:
Nancy; Charles,
Betsy, and son
*Samuel-deceased.

GASS, SAMUEL
B. ca. 1765-67.
Will probated
4 Oct., 1841 in
Jefferson Co., Tenn.
1st wife & mother of
children, not known:
m. (2) Rebecca Kidwell,
m. 31 March, 1813.
Will names children:
Ervin E. Gass
James T. Gass
John Gass
Andrew Gass. and
*Son David, deceased, and
David's children:
Cassander,
Samuel
John
*Daniel Pinckney Gass
Andrew.
Also dau. Betsy
Polly Thornhill
Peggy Britton
Jane Leath

GASS, DAVID
B. ? in
Greene or Jefferson Co., Tenn.
M. 18 March, 1815, to
Nancy Branston, dau. of
Daniel Branston of Jeffer-
son Co., Tenn.
D. between 8 Nov. 1825, date of
will and March, 1826, will
probation.
Will names children:
Cassinda Gass
Samuel Greenberry Gass
John Connaway Gass
*Daniel Pinckney Gass
(Continued above)

Children of David Gass (Cont.)
Andrew Thoeferia Gass
Margaret Louisa Gass

GASS, DANIEL P.
B. 1822, Jefferson Co., Tenn.
M. (1) Ann Webb, Jefferson Co.,
Census gives children:
Nancy Gass
Julia C. Gass
Mary E. Gass
John Clay Gass
William D. Gass
Noras Gass (male)
*James Marshal Gass
Ellen N. Gass
Patte and Maggi Otwins

GASS, JAMES MARSHAL
B. 1858
M. Mary Frances Phipps 6-2-1880
(See Phipps.)

GASS, NINA MAY
B. 4 March, 1883
Living
M. 28 August, 1900 to
Claude J. Sherman.
(See Sherman)

SHERMAN, DOROTHY ALICE
B. 12 May, 1902
m. 16 July, 1920 to
Clarence Ray Lainson
(See Lainson.)

Samuel's
Grandchildren
Through
David.

CASS
of
PENDERGAST

5767

Marriage Records of James M. Cass and Mary Frances Phipps.
Exact copies of Photostats furnished me from the office of
County Clerk, Charleston, Coles County, Illinois.

STATE OF ILLINOIS }
...Coles....COUNTY }

The People of the State of Illinois, to any
person legally authorized to Solemnize Mar-
riage - - GREETINGS:

Marriage may be Celebrated Between Mr....James M. Cass of Sierville in the County of Sierville. . . and State of Tennessee of the age of 22 and Miss Frances Phipps of Lafayette in the County of Coles and State of Illinois of the age of 26 years.

Witness: W.R. Highland, County Clerk and the seat of
said County, at his office in Charleston in said
County, this 1st day of June, A.D. 1880

Signed: William R. Highland, County Clerk.

STATE OF ILLINOIS }
Coles COUNTY }

ss

I, J.H. Aldrich, a Minister of the Gos-
pel, hereby certify that Mr. James M.
Cass and Miss Frances Phipps were united

in Marriage by me at Lafayette in the County of Coles and
the State of Illinois, on the 2nd day of June, A.D. 1880/

Signed: J.H. Aldrich - M.G.

Marriage Record
Book 1880
Page 413

Certificate of Marriage Record

State of Illinois }
County of Coles }

ss

I, Harry F. Grafton, Clerk of the County Court of said Coun-
ty, hereby certify that

James M. Cass of Sierville, Tenn. Age, Next Birthday 23, was
married to

Miss Frances Phipps of Lafayette Twp., Coles Co., Ill, Age Next
Birthday, 27, in said County on

the 2nd day of June, A.D. 1880, By J.H. Aldrich, a
Minister, as appears of record on file in this office.

In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto subscribed my
name and attached the seal of said County Court,
at my office in Charleston, this 18th day of
August, A.D. 1961.

Harry F. Grafton -
Clerk.

GASS
of
PENDERGAST
p6

From Genealogical Research done for me by Isabel J. (Mrs. Arthur Moser - 3935 Martin Mill Fk. - Knoxville 20, Tennessee - who is not only a genealogist but holds offices in local and state chapters of D.A.R., D.A.C. and Mayflower Society besides many other activities. Mrs. Moser wrote me many pages about her researches for me. Herein are the gleanings from her letters.

1870 Census, Sevierville, Sevier Co., Tenn.

Daniel P. Gass - retail merchant -	- - - -	43	age
Myranda Gass - wife -	- - - -	40	"
Nancy A.M. - daughter; single, -	- - - -	29	"
Julia C. - daughter -	- - - -	27	"
Mary E. - daughter -	- - - -	24	"
John C. - son -	- - - -	22	"
William D. - store clerk -	- - - -	20	"
Noras - male -	- - - -	15	"
James M. - son -	- - - -	8	"
Ellen W. -	- - - -	13	"
Patte -	- - - -	3	"
Maggie(?) -	- - - -	3	"
Sarah A. Webb -	- - - -	8	"

(Note: We know from the Will of Daniel's father, David, that Daniel's middle name was "Pinckney" and from my grandmother Gass (Mrs. James M.) that James' middle name was "Marshall" only Grandma spelled it "Marshel".)

1880 Census, Sevierville, Sevier County, Tennessee.

Daneil P. Gass -	- - -	58	- - - -	Retail merchant.
Miranda Gass -	- - -	50	- - - -	wife - (B.N.C.)
Nancy Gass -	- - -	39	- - - -	dau. single; rheumatism
Julia C. Gass -	- - -	37	- - - -	dau.; single; keeps house.
Mary E. -	- - -	35	- - - -	dau.; single; no occ.
John Clay -	- - -	32	- - - -	son; married; no occ.
Maggie L. -	- - -	12	- - - -	dau.; single; at home.
Josephine L. -	- - -	12	- - - -	grand dau.; single; at home.
James M. -	- - -	18	- - - -	son; married; no occ.
Frances M. -	- - -	18	- - - -	dau. in-law; married; no occ.
Sarah A. Webb -	- - -	17	- - - -	step dau.; no occ.

(Note: John Clay's wife and children listed at another house in this census.)

Records:

1. Daniel Pinckney Gass-b. 1822, Jefferson County, Tenn. (1850 Census Record)
He m. (1) Aug. 6, 1840 to Ann Webb. (Jefferson Co., Marriage Records.) Ann was the mother of his children
He m. (2) Mar. 9, 1870 to Manda Webb, widow. (Sevier Co. Marriage Records.) She was probably his first wife's sister-in-law or perhaps a relative.

GASS
61
PENDERGAST
PZ.

Records - continued.

Daniel P. Gass (continued)

Daniel P. Gass was County Trustee in Sevier County in 1862 - 1866.

David Gass and Nancy (Branston) Gass were the parents of Daniel B. Gass/

(Will of David Gass - from Jefferson County Records.)

David Gass - b. ? Green or Jefferson Co., Tenn.

David Gass m. March 18, 1815 to Nancy Branston whose father was probably Daniel Branston. She named her son Daniel Pinckney, the Daniel probably for her father; perhaps her mother was a Pinckney.

Record of their marriage from Jefferson County Marriage Records; Tenn.

David Gass died between Nov. 8, 1825 (date of will) and March 1826, date will was probated.

The will mentions wife Nancy and the following children:

(1) Cassindea (Probably Cassandra or Cassander as in her grandfather's will.) m. ? Snodgrass.

(2) Samuel Greenberry - b. 1818 (1850 Jefferson Co. Census.

(4) Daniel Pinckney - b. 1822 (1880 Census; Sevier Co.

(3) John Connaway - b. 1819 - (1850 Jefferson Census)

(5) Andrew Theodora - b. 1825 (1850 Jefferson ? Co, Census

(6) Margaret Louisa

Nancy (Branston) Gass age 51 or 57 (ink dim) listed in 1850 Census of Jefferson Co. as living with another son. She was born in N.C.

David Gass was the son of Samuel Gass which we know from the will of Samuel Gass in Jefferson County, Tenn Records.

Samuel Gass was in Green County before moving to Jefferson County. The move was before 1797 as he served on a jury in Jefferson County in 1797.

He m. (2) Rebecca Kidwill March 31, 1813 in Green County.

Thus, she was not the mother of his children. So far, we have no trace of his first wife and their mother.

Samuel Gass served as Justice of the Peace, Jefferson Co., 1809 - 1811/

He served on the jury very frequently. He was still serving on a jury as late in life as 1831.

Samuel Gass' will is in Jefferson Co., Court House. It is undated but it was probated at the Oct. 4, 1841 session.

GASS
of
PENNERCAST
p. 8

Records; continued

Samuel Gass Will - from Records of Jefferson Co., Tenn.
Court House.

He mentions his wife, Rebecca, and the following
children:

- (1) Ervin E. Gass-b. 1807-Rhea Co. (1750[1850?] Census)
- (2) James T. Gass-b. 1796-1750 (1850?) Census, Jefferson
- (3) John Gass -b. 1787-1750 (1850?) Jefferson Co. Censu
- (4) Andrew Gass -b. 1793-1750 (1850?) Jefferson Co. Census
- (5) *David Gass- deceased.

Daughters: Betsy Gass
Polly Thornhill
Peggy Britton
Jane Leath

Heirs of David Gass included in Samuel's will:

Casander Snodgrass
Samuel Gass
John Gass
Daniel Pinckney
Andrew.

(Note: Margaret Louise must have died young as she is
not mentioned in her grandfather's will.

James Gass had a will probated in Greenville, Green Co., Tenn
Aug. 1, 1842; recorded in the court house. He mentions:
Wife Polly.

Daughter Nancy

Sons: Charles, Joseph, James H. and William

Dau. Betsey Armitage.

Quote: "My ten first children and my wife Polly, except
the heirs of Samuel-deceased.

Our Samuel:

Undated will probated Aoct. 4, 1841.

His 1st son, John, b. 1787.

This would make our Samuel b. not later than 1767.

If so, his father would not have been b. later than
1747.

Therefore, this James Gass could be our Samuel's father
Samuel Gass-Rebecca Kidwell marriage March 31, 1813, show
that Samuel traveled back to Greene County after he
settled in Jefferson Co..

John Gass, eldest son of our Samuel-marriage recorded in
Green County in 1818.

James Gass will dated June 17, 1799: mentions wife Mary.

Sons: William and Jacob, jr.

Wife pregnant.

Daus. Jane, Margaret, Sarah, Susannah

Mother Gass.

Exs.-Brothers John and James.

Could this be the early-dying brother of John and

James cited above? (Samuel d. 1841.)

GASS
of
PENDERGAST
p.9

Records-continued, of Mrs. Moser.

From a member of the Greeneville D.A.R. Mrs. Moser was also told the story of three brothers coming to this country from Ireland. She was not told their original name was Pendergast. The John Gass House (of John Gass, the State Representative) still stands in Greenville. It is a large stone house and is still lived in. The oldest members of the Gass family are buried in an old cemetery about 5 miles from Greeneville.

Before 1783, ^G Greene County was a part of another county which had only a short time before broken away from another county of Va.

Greene County records do not show that our Samuel Gass owned land there. It is possible that his father and he had land together in a grant from Va., N.C., or Tenn. In early days, the Greene County people thought they were in Va. and for a time, in N.C.

Sevier County Census Records, Tenn.

1860 - Does not show our Daniel P. living in that county.

1850 Census does not show him in Jefferson or Sevier County.

1860 census-his 2nd wife, Maranda Webb, is shown married to her first husband, Jesse Webb; so Daniel P.'s first wife, Ann, must have died in Sevier County, Sevierville.

1840 Census does not show wives; Daniel P. and his 1st wife, Ann Webb, had just married that year, anyway.

John Gass, the legislator, was from Green County, Tenn.

Nancy Brabston, Daniel P. Gass' mother, was of Jefferson Co., Tenn. and was probably the dau. of Daniel Brabston of that county.

GASS
OF
PENDERGAST
p.10

A Story about Mary Frances(Phipps) Gass-(Mrs. James Marchel Gass) by her grand daughter, Dorothy (Sherman) Lainson.

"Grandma Gass" as we all called her, had a hard but courageous life. Being a widow with a baby was no light matter in those days of the "family caste system". Her people were of Kentucky and her husband's people were of Tennessee, proud families who lived by the slogan, "A woman is a lady and a man is a gentleman until proven to be otherwise; but woe to any who proved themselves 'otherwise'".

Grandman Gass' father-in-law insisted that she and baby Nina live with them. She said the entire Gass family gave her very wonderful love; but she felt that he had enough to support, as one can see by looking at the census records. A lady did not go out from the home to earn money; Grandma Gass was too independent to wish to live "off her own parents" so she returned to Mattoon, Illinois where she grew up, rented a small house and "took in sewing" for a living for herself and Baby Nina.

When Nina was in kindergarten or first grade, Grandma Gass' mother suffered a breakdown in health. Grandma and Nina went to the farm that Grandma Gass could take care of her Mother, Mrs. James (Sarah VanMeter) Phipps. The mother's health did not improve so Grandma Gass had to stay on and do the work of a farm woman. Nina has often told of how hard they had to work as there were many grown sons in the family besides some grandsons. Yet there were pleasures, too; picnics church and Sunday School, family dinners, coming and goings. Nina grew up more like a daughter of the James Phippses, instead of a granddaughter.

When Nina was of early high school age, she became very ill with lung fever. The doctor almost despaired of keeping Nina from going into tuberculosis. He advised taking her to a higher, drier climate. Grandma Gass decided to move to Hastings, Nebraska where her sister and husband, Sidney and Allen Deffenbaugh, had previously moved, and near York, Nebraska where her brother, Samuel Phipps was in the hardware business. Thus, she and Nina would be near loved ones, even in a strange land. The move completely restored Nina's health.

Grandma Gass continued to take in sewing while Nina finished high school, taking a commercial course. After graduation, Nina obtained a position as book keeper in the Farmer's Department Store of Hastings.

Grandma Gass augmented their earnings by renting the "extra bedroom". It was through this that Claude J. Sherman came into their lives. Romance sprung from this new arrangement and Nina and Claude were married August 28, 1900. An exact quotation of their marriage certificate reads:

"This Certifies that Claude J. Sherman of Hastings, Nebraska and Nina M. Gass of Hastings, Nebraska, were by me, united in the bonds of marriage at Hastings on the 28th day of Aug. in the year of our Lord, 1900, conformably to the ordinance of God and the Laws of the State. E. Van Dyke Wight, Minister of the Gospel; A.K. and Sidney Deffenbaugh, witnesses present."

GASS
of
PENDERCAST
p.11

The Story of Mary Frances (Phipps) Gass-Continued.

Two daughters were born to Nina and Claude:

Dorothy Alice-b. May 12, 1902.

Ruth Agnes- born January 8, 1907.

(See Sherman)

A later period in the life of Grandma Gass is extremely interesting. She became Matron at Hastings (Nebraska) College. The duties of "Matron" were many and varied in those days. One was the planning and overseeing the food preparation.

While she was matron, there was an unusual situation at the college of which Grandma Gass knew nothing, ever. It came to my knowledge after her death. There was a husband-wife teaching team at the college, Conrad and Kate (Cross) Vandervelle. Conrad taught religion; (Hastings College is a Presbyterian College); and Kate taught English. Kate and Grandma Gass were 2nd cousins and never knew it at the time. I learned of the relationship when I was put in contact with Kate through another cousin, Edward E. Gore, of Chicago, when I was working on family history. Kate, Edward Gore, and Grandma Gass were second cousins through their Keller ancestors. (See Keller.) Kate, Conrad and I have had years of correspondence, even to this day. We all three like family history/ Kate wrote her family history, "Cross-Howell, Glover-Stoddert and Related Families". Fourteen families in her book are also our ancestors and are in this family history book. Conrad has written not only his family history, but many history books, including several about the Presbyterian Church. I have visited in their home. They are a fine, loving, hospitable Christian couple.

When I visited them, they told me much about Grandma Gass' college days; that Grandma Gass was much loved by the students, especially her good cooking. They had a song which they often sang to her to the tune of Yale's "Carnegie":

(words given me by Kate)

"Mrs. Gass's dainty sweets;
Margurites; Margurites;
Cruellers; Cruellers;
They're the fellers;
Margurites; Margurites;
Mrs. Gass's dainty sweets."

After Grandma Gass's death on Feb. 22, 1942, we found an old leather-back note book with her college recipes. They were written in her old-fashioned script in which she wrote a "j"-the letter we call "jay" for all her "y's". Here is her old recipe for cruellers:

1 c. sugar	3/4 tsp. b. powder	pinch salt
1 c. sour milk	2 eggs	nutmeg to taste.
1 tsp. soda	2 tbsp. melted butter	Fry in deep fat.

Note that she gave no specific directions; she knew and others who use her recipes must know how to put them together.

GASS
of
PENDERGAST
p 12

Grandma Gass's College Recipes.

Grandma Gass's Cream Puffs.

1 c. boiling water; 1 cup flour; $\frac{1}{2}$ cup butter; 4 eggs.
Mix and bake.

Grandma Gass's Soft Ginger Bread.

1 c. molasses	1 c. sugar	1 c. sour milk	$3\frac{1}{2}$ tsp soda.
1 egg	$\frac{1}{2}$ c. butter	2 tsp soda	ginger to taste.

Grandma Gass's "Dips"

$1\frac{1}{2}$ c. sweet milk	salt to taste.
2 eggs	flour to make stiff batter.
$\frac{1}{2}$ cake yeast	

Let rise over night. Stir in flour and a little soda in the sponge. Roll out; cut in pieces and fry in deep fat.

Grandma Gass's Baking Powder Biscuits.

2 c. flour	2 tbsp. shortening.
4 tsp. b. powder	salt to taste
Milk to make of right consistency.	

Grandma Gass's Cornmeal Muffins.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ cornmeal	7 tbsp sugar	2 eggs
2 tsp B. powder	salt to taste	
$1\frac{1}{2}$ c. flour	1 tbsp melted butter	
Add enough milk to make stiff batter. Bake.		

Grandma Gass's Steamed Corn Pone

4 c. buttermilk	$\frac{1}{2}$ c. molasses
3 c. Cornmeal	1 tsp soda.
2c. flour	Salt to taste.
Mix and steam 4 hours.	

Grandma Gass's Cherry-apple Cake, with spices.

1 c. butter	1 c. chopped apples.
2 c. sugar	Drained cherries from 1 can cherries
3 eggs	Cinnamon and other desired spices.
Salt to taste.	1 tsp vanilla
1 tsp. B. powder.	1 scant c. butter milk mixed with
	1 tsp soda.

Add flour to make of right consistency for cake batter.

Grandma Gass's Short Cake.

2 c. flour	3 tbsp. sugar	Salt to taste.
2 tsp. B. powder	1 egg	
3 tbsp. butter	$\frac{3}{4}$ c. milk	

Gently stir together without beating. It will appear lumpy
Bake in pie pan. Split, and put sweetened strawberries be-
tween and over top. Cream. Better than any cake or biscuit
shortcakes.

GASS
of
PENDERCAST
p13

Grandma Gass's College Recipes.

Grandma Gass's Sponge Cake.

4 eggs 2 c. sugar 1 c. almost boiling
2 c. flour 2 tsp. B. powder(level) water.

The secret of this cake is in the beating. Beat the eggs thoroughly; add sugar and continue beating; then add 1 c. flour, continue beating; then add B. powder, with beating; then the other cup of flour, with beating; and lastly, the hot water, a little at a time, beating through out all the movements.

Grandma Gass's Icecream Cake.

$\frac{1}{2}$ c. butter 2 c. flour Fold in 3 beaten egg
 $\frac{1}{2}$ c. sugar 3 egg yolks white last.
 $\frac{1}{2}$ c. milk 2 tsp. B. powder

Grandma Gass's Cider Cake.

Mix: 4 c. flour; 1 tsp. allspice; 1 tsp Soda.
Cream together, $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. butter and 1 lb. sugar.
Add 3 egg yolks, then dry ingredients.
Lastly, fold in 3 beaten egg whites.
Gently stir in cider to make rather stiff dough.
When well mixed, bake in cake tin.

Grandma Gass's Lightening Cake.

Sift together: $1\frac{1}{2}$ c. flour; dash salt; 1 small c. sugar;
 $1\frac{1}{2}$ tsp. B. powder.
Beat together 2 eggs and 1 large tbsp. soft butter.
Add $\frac{1}{2}$ c. sweet milk and flour mixture.

Grandma Gass's College Fudge.

2 c. sugar; $\frac{3}{4}$ c. milk; 1 bar chocolate: boil 5 minutes.
Remove from heat; add t tsp vanilla and beat. Pour into
buttered tin and cut in squares.

Grandma Gass's Ginger Cookies.

1 c. sugar 1 tbsp. vinegar.
1 c. butter 1 tbsp. cinnamon
1 c. molasses 2 tbsp. soda dissolved in
 3 tbsp. hot water.
Flour to make stiff batter; Roll, Cut and bake.

Grandma Gass's Brown Sugar Oatmeal Cookies.

$\frac{2}{3}$ c. butter 1 c. flour.
 $\frac{2}{3}$ c. brown sugar. 1 tsp. B. Powder
1 c. raw, ground oatmeal. 1 egg.
If too dry, add little milk. Roll, cut and bake.

Grandma Gass's Mock Mince Meat Pie.

4 crackers. $\frac{1}{2}$ c/ sugar 1 c. raisins.
 $\frac{2}{3}$ c. cold water $\frac{1}{2}$ c. vinegar Slices as desired.
1 c. molasses 1 egg

GASS
of
PENDERGAST

^{p. 14}
Grandma Gass's College Recipes.

Grandma Gass's Surprise Hamburger Balls.

2 lbs. hamburger. 4 level tsp. B. powder.
4 tbsp. water 1 small onion, chopped.
Mix well and fry in balls or bake in loaf.

Grandma Gass's Creamed Potatoes.

$\frac{1}{2}$ c. butter, melted in skillet.
Turn in already-cooked and cut potatoes and brown.
Pour over them: $\frac{1}{2}$ c/ cream, salt.
Sprinkle flour over them and stir in well. Cook
enough longer that the flour is well cooked.

Grandma Gass's Fried Cabbage.

Melt in skillet, lump of butter size of an egg.
Shave in cabbage. Cover and cook slowly. Turn as
necessary. Keep covered. Salt to taste, when done.

Grandma Gass's Meat Ramekins.

Mince pre-cooked meat and mix with a good quantity of
butter, one well beaten egg, a little mustard, salt.
Line ramekin pans with some of the meat mix. Drop an
egg in each one; then cover top with more of the meat
mix. Set the ramekin pans in water and bake 30 minutes.

Probably enough space in a family history has now
been used for recipes. One of my hobbies is collecting reci-
pes and I have found Grandma Gass's very interesting and good.
I recommend you be sure to lock up how to mix them if you do
not know the usual procedures for the various kinds.

When Grandma Gass was not at work, she lived with us.
She was then more like our Mother and our Mother was more
like our sister. Mother was so youthful and fun that we
enjoyed her as such; fun reading together, picnicing together;
going "places" together, such as for ice cream sodas. Mother
could get together something special out of "nothing" and on
the spur of the moments. One long game which lasted for weeks
was "Fairy God Mother" when we found surprises in the most
unusual times and places. When I brought home my school class
for a birthday party when it wasn't even my birthday, Mother
produced the "party" with a straight face. (She says that
she did the same thing when she was a child in Illinois.) She
helped us make riding skirts from old dress skirts and ride
the gate, well padded, for our horse. We also had a fine
car with a box and old wheel on a stick. Our fun was "fun"
because it was "creative". We didn't know it as such at
that time, but child specialists have "discovered" this
principle since our time as children with our Mother and
Grandma Gass.

GASS
of
PENDERGAST
p.15

THE STORY OF GRANDMA GASS * By her granddaughter, Dorothy
Alice (Sherman) Lainsch.

are gone

Today, all of those who made up our family activities at Hastings, Nebraska during my childhood except Mother and me. Grandma Gass passed away Feb. 22, 1942 and was buried from the Walker Mortuary of Freeport, Illinois. Their record of her death reads as follows:

"Mary Frances Phipps Gass - Born June 26, 1852 at Mattoon, Illinois; Died February 22, 1942 at Ridott, Illinois - a suburban area of Freeport where we all lived after coming to Illinois from Nebraska; Services held at Walker Mortuary, February 25, 1942 at 1:30 P.M. Elder O.J. Dahl, minister. Interment at Ridott Cemetery, Stephenson County at 2:30 o'clock, Wednesday, February 25, 1942. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Hastings, Nebraska. Her mother was Sarah Hodges (VanMeter) Phipps who was born in Kentucky and her father was James M. Phipps who was born in Wabash County, Illinois."

Thus, we bring to an end, the story of Grandma Gass, the one whom all loved; the one to whom her college students sang:

Mrs. Gass's dainty sweets;
Margurites; Margurites - et cetera.

Grandma Gass's recipe for "Margurites"

Make a boiled frosting, adding 6 marshmallows to the hot syrup before pouring it over the beaten egg whites. When cool enough, fold in some shredded coconut and some chopped nuts. Spread this over crackers and brown to a delicate shade in a moderate oven. Good to spread jelly or jam over the crackers before spreading on the frosting.

Margurites; Margurites;
Mrs. Gass's dainty sweets."

Aunt Sid [Sidney] (Phipps) Deffenbough was the first to leave us in 1916. I do not remember Uncle Allen Deffenbough's death date. They have not been mentioned but they added a very happy part to our childhood; living across from Londfellow School where Sis Ruth and I went through the 8 grades, their home was the place of many delightful noon lunches, especially on stormy days; and after school snacks to stave off our "starvation" before our long(?) walk of 5 blocks to our home. Aunt Sid, like Grandma Gass, was a "Grand Cook"; such fried chicken, and banana cake! and many other goodies; many family dinners at their home; many nice gifts to delight our childish hearts; summer picnics in their back-yard summer house which was covered with trumpet vine. Like a brother was the nephew, John "Jack" Ridell Phipps who grew up at their home. Aunt Sid often had the

GASS
of
PENDERGAST

P. 16

The Story of Grandma Gass-concluded.

children of her neighborhood in for little parties for Ruth and me. She, like Grandma Gass, was short and plump, but one of our delights was to have her dance the Jig for us. As Grandma Gass's sister, she gave us so much!

Our father, Claude Jerri Sherman, passed away July 12, 1946, and is buried beside Grandma Gass in the Ridett, Illinois cemetery. Sister Ruth, though 5 years my junior, left us May 6, 1955. Her husband, Doctor E.E. Shelly, wanted her laid to rest in the Shelly plot of the Oakland Cemetery at Freeport. My husband was taken March 26, 1959 at Niles, Michigan, a home town in which we had spent the last few years, and very happy ones, together. He lies beside Grandma Gass and Father Claude Sherman in the Ridett Cemetery. There are remaining places in that cemetery plot for Mother and for me.

The story closes with Mother and I making our home together here in Rockford where I teach choral music and dramatics in the Washington Junior High School. She is a wonderful Mother and deserves much more than I can give her, especially freedom from my being too "short" many times - which I do not excuse; only explain that I come home "so tired" each day; As I find the Rockford School the most difficult in which to teach of all my nearly 30 years of teaching. Mother does much more of the housework than she should for her age and strength; and tries in every way to lighten my responsibilities. I close with this tribute to her which I wrote myself:

TO MY MOTHER

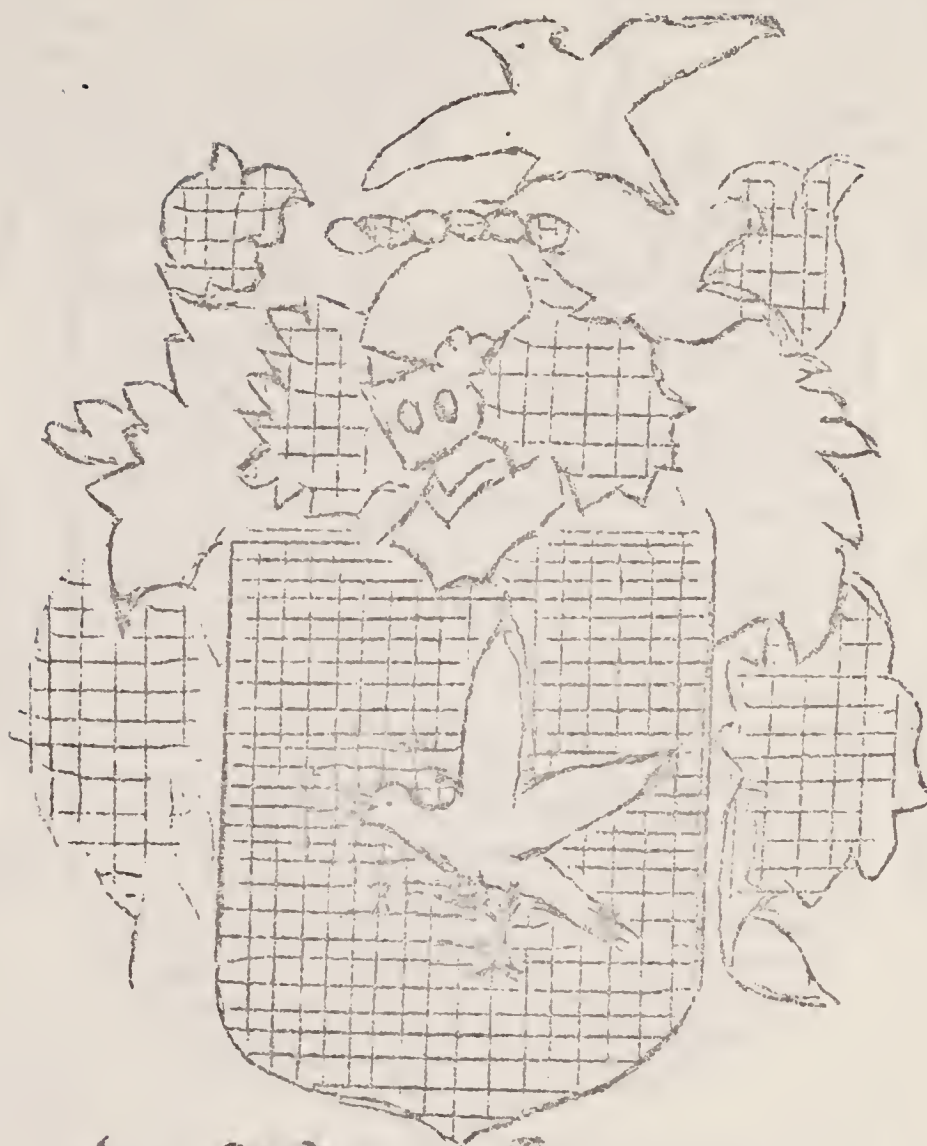
(Nina May [Gass] Sherman)
An Italian Sonnet

"She hath done what she could", the angels say
Each night, and close the book whose pages shine
With records of your deeds, dear Mother, mine.
Your faith by works is shown each golden day,
And your rich life, not lived for cheap display,
Is moved by force of love in peace and light.
Oftimes, my careless eyes fall short the sight
To see and show the love I should convey.

"Thou shall be mine", the Lord of Hosts will say,
Who hears the words the angels thus acclaim.
"Thou shall be mine who glorify my name
When I make up my Jewels in that day.
On you, the Son of Righteousness arise.
For such dear ones, He made His sacrifice."
Dorothy (Sherman) Lainsen.

May outsiders forgive the intrusion of so much of personal experience. This has been for my children and children's children.

HARDEN
(Hardewyn)
and
Allied Families.



de Hardewyn

de Hardewyn (English form became "Harden")- French Huguenots.

From "Armorial General" by J.B. Rietstap; (2nd Edition;
1884; Tome I; pp 888, 889).
Flanders.

Arms: de sa. a un faucon d'arg., le vol et la patte
dexter leves.

C: le faucon, iss.

Hardin Allied Family



de Hogue
(Hogue)

de HOGUET (English form "Hogue") French Huguenots.

Arms: d'azur a un croix d'arg. acc. de trois quoquilles
d'or.

From "Armorial General" by J.B. Rietstap, 2nd Edition;
1884.
Tome I; p. 970.

Hardin Allied Family .



de Rossignol

de ROSSIGNOL ("nightingale") - French Huguenots.

From "Armorial General" by J.B. Rietstap; 2nd Edition;
1884; Tome II; p. 612.

Arms: d'azur au chev. d'or acc. de trois rossignols
d'arg.



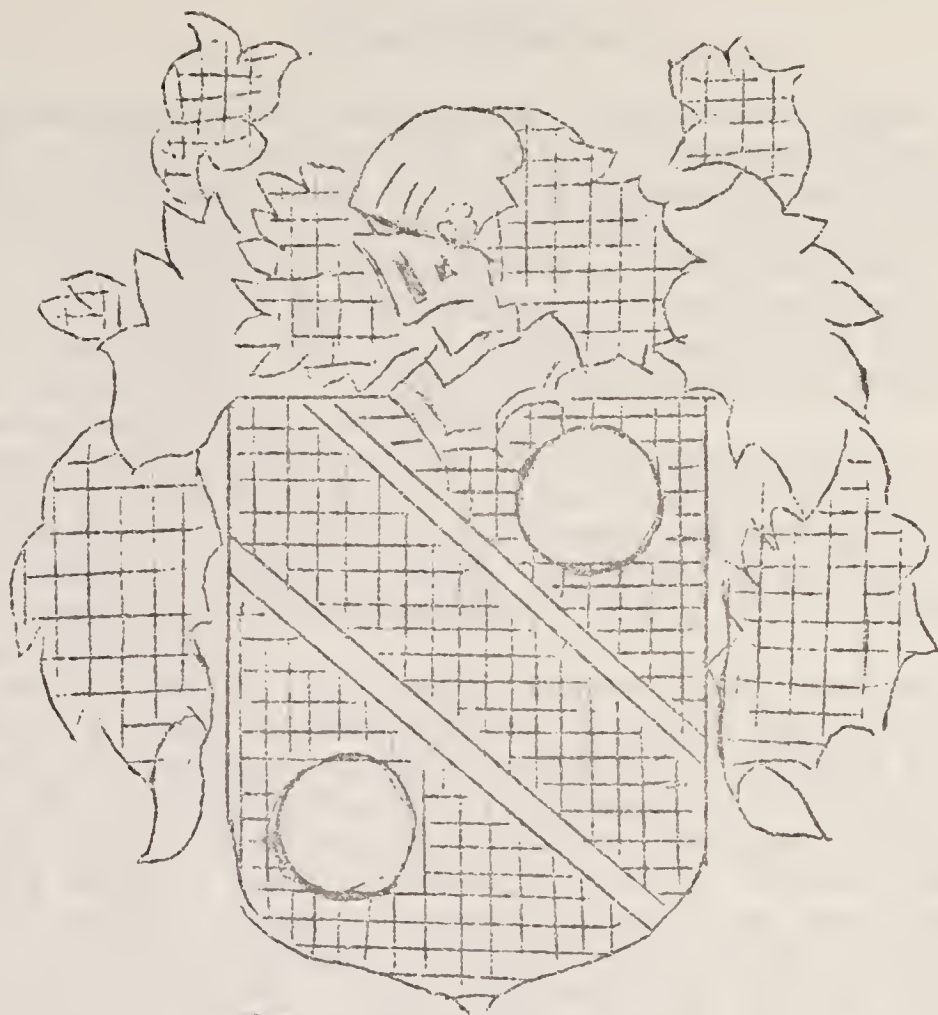
de Sauchoy
de
Sauchoy-Soissons

DE SAUCHOY (of DE SAUCHOY -SOISSONSO)

Sauchoy arms: d'azur au chev, d'or; acc. de trois treffles
du meme.

From: "Armorial General" by J.B. Rietstap; Tome I et Tome
II, 2nd Edition; 1884.

De Sauchoy: Tome II; p. 675.



Soissons
de
Soissons-Sauchoy

SOISSONS:(of de Soissons - Sauchoy)

From "Armorial General" by J.B. Rietstap; 2nd Edition;
1884; Tome II; p. 794.

Arms: de sa., a deux bands coticees d'arg. acc. de
deux bes. du meme.

*
HARDEN
p.1.
(See Holtzclaw).

The following about the Hardin family have been taken from chapter 13 of "The Hardin Family of Virginia" from "the book, "Ancestry and Descendants of the Nassau-Seigen Immigrants to Virginia, 1714-1750" by Doctor Benjamin Clarke Holtzclaw; published by "The Memorial Foundation of the Germanna Colonies in Virginia", Inc. 1964; Harrisonburg, Virginia. Book printed 1964. Much of the material for this chapter was furnished by Miss I. Hardin, a descendant. I surely appreciate this material. (Used by permission from Doctor Holtzclaw.)

William Hardin, grandson of Mark Hardin (Mark d. 1735), great Indian fighter and leader in the settlement of Ky. married Winifred Holtzclaw, daughter of Henry Holtzclaw (1711-1778) and his wife, Nancy. There is much evidence that Nancy was herself the daughter of Mark Hardin. Thus, William and Winifred were first cousins.

The Hardin family was a very interesting and adventurous family which helped settle Ky. as did the VanMeter family into which Dinah Holtzclaw; another daughter of Henry Holtzclaw married. The Hardins, VanMeters, Kedges, Kellers (all inter-married families) pioneered in about the same areas of Ky. That area became later, part of Hardin County, named for this family of Hardin. Later, Hardin County was divided and the part in which the Kellers and VanMeters found themselves living became Grayson County. Many descendants of the Holtzclaw-Hardin-VanMeter-Keller combinations were given these surnames as given first or second given names to show the family relationships.

For over 150 yrs., tradition among the families has been that the Hardin family were of French Huguenot origin. This is stated in Lucius P. Little's "Ben Hardin, his Times and Contemporaries" (p.10) which was published over 100 yrs. ago. Ben Hardin was the son of Benjamin Hardin, (b.1739) and Sarah Hardin (b. 1748) who were first cousins and grandchildren of Mark Hardin through his sons John and Martin Hardin. (There were many marriages of cousins in these early families, probably due to a lack of marriageable young people who were not related. Too, the families tended to keep together as they colonized and immigrated to new areas.)

The book states that Sarah Hardin used to tell many stories of the hardships of her Huguenot ancestors in France which she had heard from her grandfather, Martin Hardin. The tradition is in error. Her grandfather was Mark Hardin and he died 8 yrs. before her birth. (Martin Hardin was her great grandfather.) She could have heard the stories from her grandmother Mary, wife of Mark Hardin for she seems to have descended from Huguenot ancestors, also. So there is both truth and error here, as in all traditions.

Investigation in New York State shows that Mark Hardin was born on Staten Island in 1681, the son of Martin Hardin and his wife, Madeleine du Sauchoy, French Huguenots. Absolute proof that this Mark Hardin b. 1681 was the same one as Mark Hardin of Va. is lacking, but dates coincide as well as family tradition giving little doubt of the identification. Another tradition handed down in the family is that the Hardins came from Rouen, France.

* See p. 7 for "Line of Descent."

Hardin(Hardewyn)-du Sauchoy.

(R)

From Ricker's "History of Harlem", N.Y. Genealogical Magazine"(N) and from "Register of the Dutch Church on Staten Island"(D) and from Stillwell's "Historical and Genealogical Miscellany"(S):

Martin Hardin(Hardewyn) and Madeleine du Sauchoy, married in 1671;banns proclaimed Mar.5, 1671.(R.p.272; N.Vol:6,pp35,186) Their children were:

1 & 2-Abraham & Isaac,twins,christened May 15, 1673.
(D,p.109)

3.Elizabeth(Lysbeth),christened Feb.19,1676.(D.p.227; N.Vol.8,p.16.)

4.Jacob,christened Mar.13,1678.(D.p.131)

5.Marcus,christened Mar. 26,1681 and named after his grandfather Marcus du Sauchoy, one of his sponsors.
(D.p.149)

MISCELLANY.

a. Martin Hardin was living at Fordham in 1671.(R.p.275.)

b. Magdaleen de Souson, wife of Martin Hardewyn, was admitted to Dutch Church in N.Y. Mar.2, 1676.(N.vol,9,p.147.)

c. In 1680, Martin Hardin was in Staten Island.(S.voll, pp.2 & 28.)

d. He may have moved to N.J. in 1700 as a Martin Hardin inventoried the estate of Samuel Hunt, decd. of Maidenhead, Hunterdon Co.,N.J. on Dec.29,1719.(Abstracts of N.J. Wills;vol.1,p.249.)

e. Madeleine du Sauchoy (also written de Soison & finally Disosway by modern descendants of the family) was the dau. of Marc du Sauchoy (b. 1626;d. after 1706 in Staten Island) and his wife, Elizabeth Rossignol (also written Nachtigal, the Dutch word for "rossignal" or "nightingale") who were m. about 1657.(From Long & Davis "Staten Island and Its People")

From vol.3, p.107 of Long and Davis;mentioned above):Marc Du Sauchoy;b. 1626, French Protestants, lived for 2 or 3 yrs. in Holland,came to New Amsterdam & Flatbush ca. 1655 but returned to Europe. On Apr.2, 1657,he sailed again for New Amsterdam on the "Draetaat". For 20 yrs.,1657-77, he was a farmer & miller in Long Island, Harlem and Fordham. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed Church of New Amsterdam or Brooklyn, but in 1681, he moved to Staten Island and joined the French Church in 1683. He owned 255 acres there in 1684.Still living in 1706, aged 80 yrs.(1706) He & his wife had 5 children:(1)Madeleine-christened Jan.20,1658;m. 1671 Martin Hardewyn;(2)Marcus (jr) christened Mar.21,1659;m.Jannettie & had 3 children,Elizabeth, Susanna, Diana,Sarah,Mary, Job, Gabriel & Israel du Sauchoy the latter from whom descend the family which changed the spelling to Disoswaye;(3) Janneties,b.Dec.17,1662;(4)Jean b. Oct.25,1665;Marie,b. Oct. 13,1669.

Mark Hardin, son of Martin & Madeleine (du Sauchoy) Hardin, was born on Staten Island in 1681 & died in Prince William Co.Va. in 1735. His wife was Mary Hogue.(Latter family records The Hogue family was said to have been Huguenot, too.

HARDIN

p.3.

Mark Hardin first appears in Va. records in Northumberland Co. Apr. 7, 1707 when he was deeded 50 A. of land by the heirs of John Melton, desd. (Northumberland Co. D & W, no. 17, p. 116). On Sept. 22, 1715, he had a runaway servant returned to him by Wm. Barnes of Md. (Northumberland Collectanea, vol. 19, p. 68.) While still living in Northumberland Co. he received 2 more land grants in Richmond Co. of 94 A. and 112½ A. (Northern Neck Grant Bk. no. 5, pp. 93, 153). On Mar. 14, 1720, Mark Hardin & wife Mary deeded away the land he had bought in Northumberland Co. in 1707. (Northumberland D. & W. no. 19, p. 145). a grant of 642 A. in Stafford Co. Mar. 4, 1722/3 calls him Mark Hardin of King George Co. (H.N. Grant Bk. "A" p. 12) and another 232 A in Stafford Co. granted him July 24, 1724. (same, p. 56). Most of this land later became part of what became Elk Run District of Prince William Co. not far from Germantown (where the Germanna colonists including the Holtzclaw families, made their 2nd colonization). Mark Hardin d. in Prince Wm. Co. Mar.-May 1735. His will deated Mar. 16, 1734, 5, probated Prince Wm. Co. May 21, 1735. (W.B. "C" p. 36) leaving his estate to sons John, Martin, Mark, Henry and daus. Ann, Alice, Elizabeth, Abigail, Mary

Little is known of the daus. of Mark and Mary (Hogue) Hardin. Many traditions and reasons point to Ann or Nancy (Nancy Ann) as having married Henry Holtzclaw (1711-1778.) Alice is said to have m. Wm Cloud and d. in S.C.

The eldest son of Mark and Mary Hardin became Major John Hardin and very prominent in Va., Pa. and Ky. (He was a bro. to our ancestress Nancy Ann (Hardin) Holtzclaw. He moved to Frederick Co., Va. where he would have contacted the Kellers and Hedges and probably with them, moved to Ky. where contact with other families, including the Van Meters, were made. Major John Hardin was in French & Indian Wars and Revolutionry. He settled in Nelson Ky, Ky in 1786 and lived alone in a cabin east of his son, Capt. Wm/Hardin who established Hardin Station in 1780. He was killed by the Indians on Brandenburg Road a mile from Hardinsburg, Ky. His son, Wm. was also very prominent politically and militaryly.

Mark Hardin, 2nd or 3rd son of Major John Hardin, also moved to Nelson Co., Ky in 1792. Very prominent in the state of Ky.

Benjamin Hardin, son of John Hardin, (Major) Moved to Washington Co. Ky. m. his 1st cousin, Sarah, dau. of his Uncle Martin Hardin. Both d. in Washington Co., Ky. Very prominent in Ky.

Wm. Hardin, youngest son of Major John Hardin, lived in Ky. His obituary says he d. in Lexington Ky. July 22, 1821 in his 77th yr. (D.A.R. Lineage Bk. 124, p. 255.) "About 1773/4, he m. Winifred, dau. of Henry Holtzclaw (1711-1778) of Prince Wm. Co. Va. She was probably his first cousin as her mother, Nancy Holtzclaw, seems to have been a dau. of Mark Hardin and Mary Hogue. Winifred was b. ca. 1752 and d. 1801/2 in Breckenridge Co., Ky." William Hardin was a noted Indian fighter mentioned in Perrin's "History of Breckenridge Co. Before 1840"; a capt. of the militia, nicknamed "Indian Bill" for his prowess with the Indians; his obit. calls him "Colonel William Hardin". He helped to bring 12 families of settlers from Pa. in 1780, who arrived in Louisville, Ky. Mar. 6, 1781; joined the Hardin Creek group and began building Hardin Fort on Mar. 17, 1781. Hardin Fort later became Hardinsburg, Ky. Thus the Hardin history parrallels that of Jacob VanMeter, whose son, John VanMeter, Sr.

HARDIN

P.4.

parallels that of Jacob VanMeter whose son, John VanMeter m. Dinah Holtzclaw, a cousin of these Hardins of whom we are writing. The VanMeter Fort was at Elizabethtown the name later given to Fort VanMeter.

Our Hardin Descent.

	Marcus du Sauchy(de Soison)
	B. France 1626.
	French Protestant.
	To America, 1655.
	m.ca.1656 to
	Elizabeth Rossignol
	(Nightingale)
Hardin(Hardewyn), Martin	du Sauchoy, Madeleine
From Rouen, France.(?)	bpt. Jan.20,1658.
Huguenot.	m. 1671 to
m. 1671 to	Martin Hardin(Hardewyn)
Madeleine du Sauchoy--	
Hardin, Marcus(Mark)	
b. Staten Island, N.Y.	
bpt. Mar.26,1681.	Holtzclaw, Jacob:
d. Prince Wm. Co. Va. 1735.	b.1683, Trupbach, Germany.
m. before 1706/10 to	d. 1760 Gaquier Co. Va.
Mary Hogue, also of	m.1798, Anna Otterbach.
Huguenot descent.	(See Holtzclaw.)
Hardin, Nancy Ann	Holtzclaw, Henry
m. before 1740 to	(1711-1778)
Henry Holtzclaw.***-----	m. Nancy/Ann Hardin.
	(Note: <u>Nancy</u> and <u>Ann</u> were
	used interchangeably. <u>Ann</u>
	was considered a diminutive
	of <u>Nancy</u> .)
Holtzclaw, Dinah	
b. after 1756.	
d. Marengo, Ind.	
m.(1) _____ House.	
m.(2) 1786 to John VanMeter, Sr.	
(See VanMeter.)	
VanMeter, John, Jr.	
b. 1790.	Gass, Nina May.
m. 1816/18 to	b. 1883, Coles Co., Ill.
Katherine Keller.	Living.
(See Keller.)	m. 1900 to
Van Meter; Sarah Hedges	Claude J. Sherman.
b. 1823, Grayson Springs,	(See Sherman.)
Grayson Co., Ky.	Sherman, Dorothy Alice.
d. 1907, Mattoon, Ill.	(See Sherman.)
m. 1842 to James M. Phipps	Writer of this book.
(See Phipps.)	
Phipps, Mary Frances.	
b. Coles, Co., Ill. 1852.	
d. Freeport, Ill. 1942.	
m. 1880 to	
James Marshall Gass.	
(See Gass.)	
(See above.)	



Hedges Coat of Arms: from "Colonial Families in the United States of America" by Mackenzie; Vol. IV; p. 172

Shield: Azure three swans heads or.
Crest: a swans head as of arms. (or)
Motto: Semper Paratus. (Always Prepared or Always Willing.)

HEDGES

P

1.

LINE OF DESCENT

Hedges, Sir Charles

b. ca. 1650

d. ca. 1714

Wife unknown.

Hedges, Sir William

Made fortune in East

India Co; (See Burke's

"Landed Gentry"

Hedges, Joseph **

m. (1) Mary Fettleplace **

Kingswood, Wiltshire,

Eng.

To America 1714.

Hedges, Charles

b. to Joseph and wife,

Mary Fettleplace in

Eng. 1712.

m. 12 Feb., 1736 to

Mary Stille.

(See Stille)

Hedges, Moses

b. ca. 1740

m. 1766 to

Mary Green Wood

(See Wood)

Hedges, Sarah Greenwood

m. 17 March, 1786 to

George Keller.

(See Keller)

Keller, Catherine

m. 1818 to

John Van Meter, Jr.

(See Van Meter)

Van Meter, Sarah Hedges

b. 1823

d. 1907

m. 11 Nov., 1842 to

James Monroe Phipps

(See Phipps)

Phipps, Mary Frances

b. June, 1852

d. 22 Feb., 1942

m. 2 June, 1880 to

James Marshall Gass (Pender-
gast)

(See Gass of Pendergast)

Gass, Nina May

b. 4 March, 1883

Living

m. 28 Aug., 1900 to

Claude J. Sherman

(See Sherman)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice

Compiler of this family
history.

m. Clarence R. Lainsen

(See Lainsen)

**--Hedges, Joseph:

Research by Mr. Edward Everett

Gore, attorney of Chicago and a

descendant of this Hedges line

proved that the wife of Joseph

Hedges and the mother of Charles

Hedges was Catherine Stalcop. (See

Stalcop) His authorities were

Mackenzie's "Colonial Families in

America" and Records of German Re-

for, Church of Frederick, Md; also,

see "Stalcop Genealogy" by L.D.

Stalcop; 308 W. Lafayette St.;

Tampa. Florida.

Continued above.

HEDGES.

p.2.

- I. Sir Charles Hedges, born about 1650; graduated from Magdalen College, Oxford, 1675. Knighted. Secretary of State under King William III - 1700, and under Queen Anne, held the same office 1702 - 1707. Died ca. 1714.
- II. Sir William Hedges - nothing found about him except that he made a fortune through his interest in the East India Company. (More about him on p. 4 of Keller.)
- III. Joseph Hedges: Married (1) Mary Fettleplace at Kingswood, Wiltshire, England on 31 January 1708. She died in England in 1712. He married (2) Katherine Tingey of London 8 Sept. 1713.
Joseph Hedges came from England to Delaware about 1714. He settled in Maryland in 1729.
He died in Monaquacy, County Prince George, (later called Frederick County) in 1732. His will is dated 6 Sept. 1732 and proved 29 Nov. same year. The will names his sons: Solomon (b. 1710; m/ Rebecca VanMeter); Charles - b/ 1712; see below; Joshua (b. 1714); Jonas; Joseph (b. ?m. to Mary ?) and Samuel; daughters Ruth, Cathren and Dorcas. Some records show also Peter and Thomas.
(Records of "Old Swedes Church" Wilmington, Delaware; and "History of Kentucky" by E. Polk Johnson)
- IV. Charles Hedges, son of Joseph Hedges and his wife, Mary (Fettleplace) Hedges was born in England in 1712; came to Delaware about 1714 with his parents. He was an Ensign in the French and Indian War; also a member of the Committee of Observation of Frederick County, Md. Dec. 1775. (Md. Historical Mag. Vol. I)
He married (1) 12 Feb. 1736, Mary Stille, daughter of Jacob Stille. (See Stille) (Records of Old Trinity Church, Wilmington, Delaware.) He married (2) in 1768 to Isabella Wirk who died about 1820. He died 21 Dec. 1795 in Frederick, Md. (Record of German Reform Church; Frederick, Md.)
His will names children: Jacob; Moses (see below); Joseph (b. Frederick Co., Md. 3 April, 1753; d. in Bourbon, Ky. 1804; m. Sarah Biggs); Absalom; Shadrack; Charles; Susannah; Rachel; Ruth; Margaret; Hannah; Dorcas; Isaac; and Samuel.
(Records from Mackenzie's "Colonial Families of the U.A. of A." Vol. IV; p. 175 and Records of German Reformed Church of Frederick, Md.)
- V. Moses Hedges, son of Charles and Mary (Stille) Hedges, was b. about 1740. He married in 1766, Mary Green Wood, dau. of Judge Joseph Wood, Sr. (See WOOD.)
Moses Hedges was a member of Committee of Observation of Frederick County, Md. Dec. 1775. (Md. Hist. Mag. Vol. I) He died about 1782; administrative account of his estate was dated April 9, 1782. (From records of John Hershberger, Register of Wills for Frederick County, Md. incumbent in that office 1937.) Wife Mary was exec.
Children of Moses and Mary (Wood) Hedges were Nicholas; John; Joseph; Aaron and "Sarah Greenwood". (See below)

HEDGES.

P.3.

VI. Sarah "Greenwood" Hedges, daughter of Moses and Mary (Wood) Hedges, was born in Frederick County, Md. She was proud of her middle name "Greenwood", a name which has been repeated for several of her descendants. (The source of the name has not been found unless it may, in time, prove to be a combination of the famous family by name of Wood to which her mother belonged, with the family name of Green. So far, no Green Family has shown up in research on our ancestors. My great grandmother had a half sister named Martha Greenwood Williams by their same Mother, Catherine (Keller) VanMeter who was the daughter of Sarah Greenwood Hedges.)

Sarah Greenwood Hedges married George Keller at Frederick, Md. on 17 March, 1786. (See Keller) They removed to Kentucky where they resided for many years. In 1829, they removed to Coles Co., Illinois with a group of relatives, including their widowed daughter, Catherine (Keller) VanMeter and her children. George and Sarah Greenwood (Hedges) Keller died in Coles Co. and are buried in the Kickapoo Cemetery near Charleston, Ill.

The Hedges family in Md. lived on a large plantation known as the "Manor". It was near Frederick, Md. to the south. There is an old Hedges burial ground near Yellow Springs, Md. which is mentioned by Scharfe in his "History of Western Maryland."

JOSEPH HEDGES.

Joseph Hedges, b. 1670, founder of the family in America, came from England in early 1700 and landed on the Delaward River. He settled first in Chester Co., Pa. Later, he moved to Md. His will is dated Sept. 6, 1732 and is probated at Annapolis, Md. He m. Catherine Stalcop, dau. of John Stalcop; a Swedish settler at Salem, N.Y. (See Stalcop). Issue: Peter; Thomas; Solomon (m. Rebecca VanMeter); Charles (our ancestor); Joshua; Jonas; Joseph; Samuel; Ruth; Cathren; and Dorcas. These named in will which may be found in Md. Callender of Wills, Vol. IV. (We note that the wife of Joseph Hedges given here is different from that of page 2. The records on p. 2 are from the book "Cross-Howell, Stoddert-Glover and Related Families" by Kate Annelia Cross Vandervelde; the record here given is from Mackenzie's "Colonial Families of the U.S. of A."; Vol. IV; p. 175. I shall let future interested family historians try to ascertain which records are correct.)

Joseph Hedges, brother of Charles Hedges of p. 2; (Record from Wills in the Frederick Court House, Frederick, Md.; Book 1774-1777.

Will probated 3 April, 1753; Exs. Wife Mary and brother Charles Hedges.

To dau. Rabba - 150 A. when she becomes of age.

From "All Saints Records-Frederick, Md. at Md. Hist.

Society Libr. Joseph

Rebecca, dau. Joseph Hedges and Mary Hedges-b. 6 April, 1751. John Wilson m. widow Hedges Sept. 1753,

From "Marriages of Frederick Co., Md. same yr. of her Hus. death.

HEDGES

p.4.

Wills of the Hedges.

Hedges, Joseph, Monaquacy, Prince George Co., Md. (Later, Frederick County). 6 Sept., 1732;

29 Nov., 1732.

To son SOLOMON and heirs, 258 acres on Monaquicy Ck.

To sons JONAS AND JOSEPH and their hrs., each 200 acres at Opeckan.

To sons Samuel and hrs., 100 acres to be bou. by exs. at Monaquicy.

To daus. Ruth, Cathren & Dorcas and sons Joseph and Samuel, personality.

To wife and child, residue of estate.

EXECS. Sons SOLOMON & CHARLES.

Test.: Chidly Mathews, Thomas Hillard, John Hillard.
20.468.

- - - - -

HEDGES, CHARLES, FREDERICK CO., MD. Probated Dec. 27, 1795.

Will names sons: Jacob

Moses Hedges' heirs.

Joseph.

Absolom.

Daughters: Rachel & Susannah's heirs.

Wife Isabella - "Hedges Delight" (192 acres).

Tract called "Charles & Mary"

sons: Isaac & Samuel; Shadrack, Charles;

daus: Ruth, Margaret, Hannah, Dorcas;

Grandson; Stephen Julien.

(Will in Court House, Frederick, Md.)

Miscellaneous Notes.

Register of Holy Trinity Church, Wilmington, Delaware, lists children of Jacob Stille.

Dau. Mary, born June 22, 1715; married Feb. 12, 1736 to Charles Hedges.

Delaware Cal. of Wills, New Castle, Del. gives will of Jacob Stille, yoeman of Christiana Hundred.

Names as one of his son-in-law as Charles Hedges.

D.A.C. Lineage Book - Vol.III; pp.76,77.

Under member Mrs. Nellie R. Sisson Wood, number 2206:

Charles Hedges - m. 1736 Mary Stille.

Charles Hedges (1712-1795) was an ensign in French & Indian War.

From Baltimore Sun clippings of 4/8/1906 & 5/7/1905:

Joseph Hedges d. 1732 of Prince George County.

Charles Hedges will probated Frederick Co., Md. 27 Dec. 1795. He married 12 Feb. 1736, Mary Stille.

Joseph Hedges, son of Charles & Mary Stille Hedges, b. Frederick Co., Md. 1743; d. 1804 Bourbon, Ky. He m.

Sarah Biggs.

HEDGES

p.5.

From research by Mr. Edward Everett Gore, Attorney, The Roanoke Tower, 125 Madison St., Chicago, Ill. Mr. Gore is the great grandson of Sarah Greenwood Hedges and her husband George Keller through their son, Jacob, and the latter's daughter, Cinderella Davis Keller who married David Gore of Carlinville, Ill.)

Excerpts from His Letters.

"March 30, 1934

"I know many things concerning them. (Sarah Greenwood Hedges and George Keller) They were my great grandparents."

Yours respectfully,
Edward E. Gore"

April 6, 1934

"In the first place, George Keller was born in Switzerland and talked with a German accent all his life. . . .I had a very satisfactory file on George Keller and Sarah Greenwood Hedges, but somebody borrowed it and failed to return it. I have forgotten which of many kinsmen is the guilty party.

[The fact about the "borrowed" was written to Kate C. Vandervelde, Emporia, Kansas who wrote a family genealogy and also a desc. of these two persons. In a letter from her, under date of May 9, 1934, I find the following: "I see in some old letters from Mr. Gore of Aug. 29, that he has loaned his data to a Mrs. Goodwyn of Charleston, W. Va. A month later, a Mrs. Whitley of Paris, Ky. wrote me that a Mrs. Samuel (Dora Hedges) Goodwyn of Emporia, Va. was compiling a Hedges history." We can see whom the "borrowed" went to.)

Now resuming Mr. Gore's letter of April 6, 1934:

"However, I am sure of my facts so what I state will be in accord with the best possible sources of information. George Keller was . . .

"Sarah Greenwood Hedges mother was Mary Green Wood and her father was Moses Hedges. . . . George Keller and Sarah Hedges are buried in Kickapoo Cemetery in Coles Co., Ill. They lived until 1838 or 1840.

"George Keller and Sarah Greenwood Hedges were married at Frederick, Maryland March 17, 1786. . . . George Keller and his family lived near Baltimore until about 1810 when they removed to Kentucky (Grayson County). About 1829, the various members of the family began moving to Coles and Macoupin counties, Ill.

Respectfully
Edward E. Gore.

April 23, 1935

"I have just returned from a motor trip to Maryland and Virginia and at Frederick I found the record in the office of the Clerk of the Circuit Court; the issuance of a license to marry to George Keller and Sarah Hedges, under date of March 17, 1786. So there is no doubt of this. . . . They lived on a farm, now within the limits of the city of Baltimore, where my grandfather was born in 1798. X M- You will recall that George Keller named

his first son John. My grandfather Jacob was named for another brother of George and I failed to include him in the names of the brothers.

Yours very truly
Edward E. Gore.

Note: The next letter includes the outline of the Hedges family from Sir Charles Hedges-b. c. 1650. He also gives Sir William Hedges as the 2nd generation; said he made a prodigious fortune through his interests in the East India Company. He says, "See Burke's Peerage or Burke's Landed Gentry." Under III he gives Joseph, grandson of Sir Charles and says, "This line and notes, I have taken from letters about Hedges estate which were circulated about 1901. From here on has been proven in Society of Daughters of Colonists by Mrs. Conrad Vandervelde of Emporia, Kansas. . . Joseph came to Maryland 1700. Died in Monoquacy, Prince George Co., 29 Nov. 1732." For next generation Mr. Gore gives Charles Hedges-b. 1712; d. Dec. 21, 1795 in Frederick Co., Md. and adds "Records of German Reformed Church" Adds, "Married Mary Stille 12 Feb. 1736. She d. before 1768. For generation V, "Moses Hedges -married c. 1766 to Mary Green Wood. She born Aug. 7, 1746. Records from Dutch Reform Church. "Their daughter was Sarah Greenwood Hedges." "VI. Sarah Greenwood Hedges; b. in Frederick Co. Md. Married Marc 17, 1786 to George Keller at Frederick, Md. She died in Charleston, Ill and is buried in Kickapoo Cemetery there. "Above notes from Mrs. Conrad Vandervelde of Emporia, Kansas who belongs to Society Daughters of Colonists with Hedges I/III Also, quote "Notes on Charles Hedges I/IV Moses Hedges I/V and Sarah Greenwood Hedges I/VI may also be found in "West Virginia Historical Magazine" January, 1901."

"From 'Colonial Families of the U.S. of America' Mackenzie, Vol. IV, page 172.

"Joseph Hedges, born 1670, founder of the family in America, came from England to America in early 1700 and landed on the Delaware River, settled in Chester Co., Penna. Later, he removed to Maryland. His will dated Sept. 6, 1732 and is probably at Annapolis, Maryland. He married Katherine Stalcop, daughter of John Stalcop, an early Swedish settler at Salem, N.Y. "Issue: Peter, Thomas, Solomon, Charles, Joshua, Jonas, Joseph, Samuel, Ruth, Cathren, Dorcas.

"Charles Hedges of Frederick Co., Md. His will probated at Frederick Co., Md. Dec. 27, 1795. He married Feb. 12, 1736 to Mary Stille."

"From: 'West Virginia Historical Magazine' Jan. 1901.

"Charles Hedges, son of the emigrant Joseph, whose will was dated 1732, was born 1712; died Dec. 21, 1795 in Frederick Co., Md. according to the records of the German Reformed Church of Frederick, Md. Fourteen children: by 1st wife: [Mary Stille whom he m. 1736.] Jacob, Moses, Joseph, Absalom, Shadrack, Charles, Susannah and Rachel; and by 2nd wife Isabelle: Isaac, Samuel, Ruth, Margaret, Dorcas and Hannah.

HEDGES .

p.7.

Notes from Mr. Gore-continued.

"Moses

"Jacob Hedges was probably the Jacob Hedges who fell from White Rock:

"Moses Hedges, b. ? ; married about 1766 to Mary Green Wood, born Aug. 7, 1746, daughter of Joseph Wood, the emigrant. [See "Wood" where it will be seen that she was granddaughter to the emigrant; there were two Joseph Wood-father and son; she was dau. of the son.] She was sister of Col. Joseph Wood, founder of Woodboro, Md. Moses Hedges and wife had children among them Sarah Greenwood Hedges who was born in Frederick Co., Md.; married March 17, 1786 to George Keller at Frederick. "

Brief notes from letters written me in 1933 by Dr. O.W. Ferguson 1622 1/2 Broadway, Matteson Ill. Dr. Ferguson was greatgrandson of Sarah Greenwood Hedges through her dau. Katherine Keller who m. (2) Wm. L. Williams and had two daus. Harriet Williams and Martha Greenwood Williams, the latter being the mother of Dr. O.W. Ferguson.

"Catherine Keller VanMeter, [1st husband John VanMeter] the widow of John VanMeter. . . came to the Kickapoo neighborhood with her family of 3 boys and 2 girls. . . Large as the family was already, they increased in her marriage to Wm. L. Williams by bringing forth Harriet and Martha Greenwood Williams, the latter having been my mother. . . . "Catherine Keller-VanMeter-Williams . . . was a daughter of George Keller and Sarah Greenwood Hedges."

"From an affidavit sworn to and signed June, 1934, before Carrie Stone, notary, at Hastings, Nebraska, by my grand mother, Mary Frances (Phipps) Gass:

(3rd paragraph)

"My great grandmother, Sarah Greenwood Hedges, was the daughter of Moses Hedges and his wife, Mary Green Wood, who were married circa 1766 ["Mary Green Wood was the daughter of Joseph Wood. . . and his wife, Sarah Hodgson" This should be in the next paragraph. My eyes skipped downward. See Wood and Hodgson. D.L.) They [Moses and Mary] lived in Frederick Co., Md. where Sarah was born. Moses Hedges was the son of Charles Hedges, born 1712, who was the son of Joseph Hedges, the emigrant of Prince George Co., (later Frederick County) Maryland. (This data may be found in "West Virginia Historical Magazine" Jan., 1901 and in records of the German Reform Church of Frederick, Md.

"The above facts are known by me to be correct.

Signed,

Mary Frances Phipps Gass
Wife of James Marshal Gass"

Note: The above mentioned affidavit containing 4 paragraphs in its entirety was given me by my grandmother, Mary Frances Phipps Gass when I was preparing to send in more D.A.R. supplemental papers on George Keller, Charles Hedges, Moses Hedges, and Judge Joseph Wood. Events kept me from sending them. See "Keller" for entire copy. D.S.L.

From Vol.I of Scharf's "History of Western Md."-p.616:

Under discussion of the Wood family, is mentioned that Mary Green Wood, son of Joseph and Sarah (Hodgson) Wood - (See Hodgson) born Aug. 7, 1746 and married Moses Hedges. Also, from same source, it gives: Mary, 8/7/1748, dau. of Joseph Wood, Sr. married Moses Hedges and had daughter Sarah Greenwood Hedges. (From Will.)

BIBLIOGRAPHY ON THE HEDGES FAMILY.

1. Records of German Reformed Church of Frederick Co., Md.
2. Mackenzie's "Colonial Families of the U.S. of A." Vol IV, p.175.
3. Md. Calendar of Wills - vol.VI p 20.468.
4. Delaware Cal. of Wills; New Castle, Delaware - p.74, as compiled by the Colonial Dames of Delaware.
5. Record of Wills; Court House; Frederick, Md.
6. Register of Holy Trinity Church, Wilmington (County seat) of New Castle County), Delaware.
7. Genealogical & Historical Mag., March 15, 1947.
8. D.A.C. Lineage Book; Vol.III, pp.76,77.
9. Md. Historical Magazine -Vol.I.
10. Baldwin's "Calendar of Md. Wills." Vol.VI, p.236; 20.468.
11. Baltimore Sun (Md.) article on "Hedges" 5/7/1905; 4/8/1906.
12. From office of John Hershberger, Register of Wills for Frederick Co. Md.; incumbent in office 1937.
13. Scharf's "History of Western Md."; Vol.I; p.616.
14. "History of Kentucky" by E. Polk Johnson.
15. "Cross-Howell, Glover-Stoddert, and Related Families" by Kate Annelia (Cross) Vandervelde.

LINE OF DESCENT.

Hedges, Sir Charles.
b. ca. 1650.
See Hedges notes.
Hedges, Sir William
See Hedges Notes.
Hedges, Joseph
Settled in Md.
d. 1732.
m. Catherine Stalcop.
(See Stalcop)
Hedges, Charles
b. 1712; d. 1795.
m. (1) Mary Stille.
(See Stille)

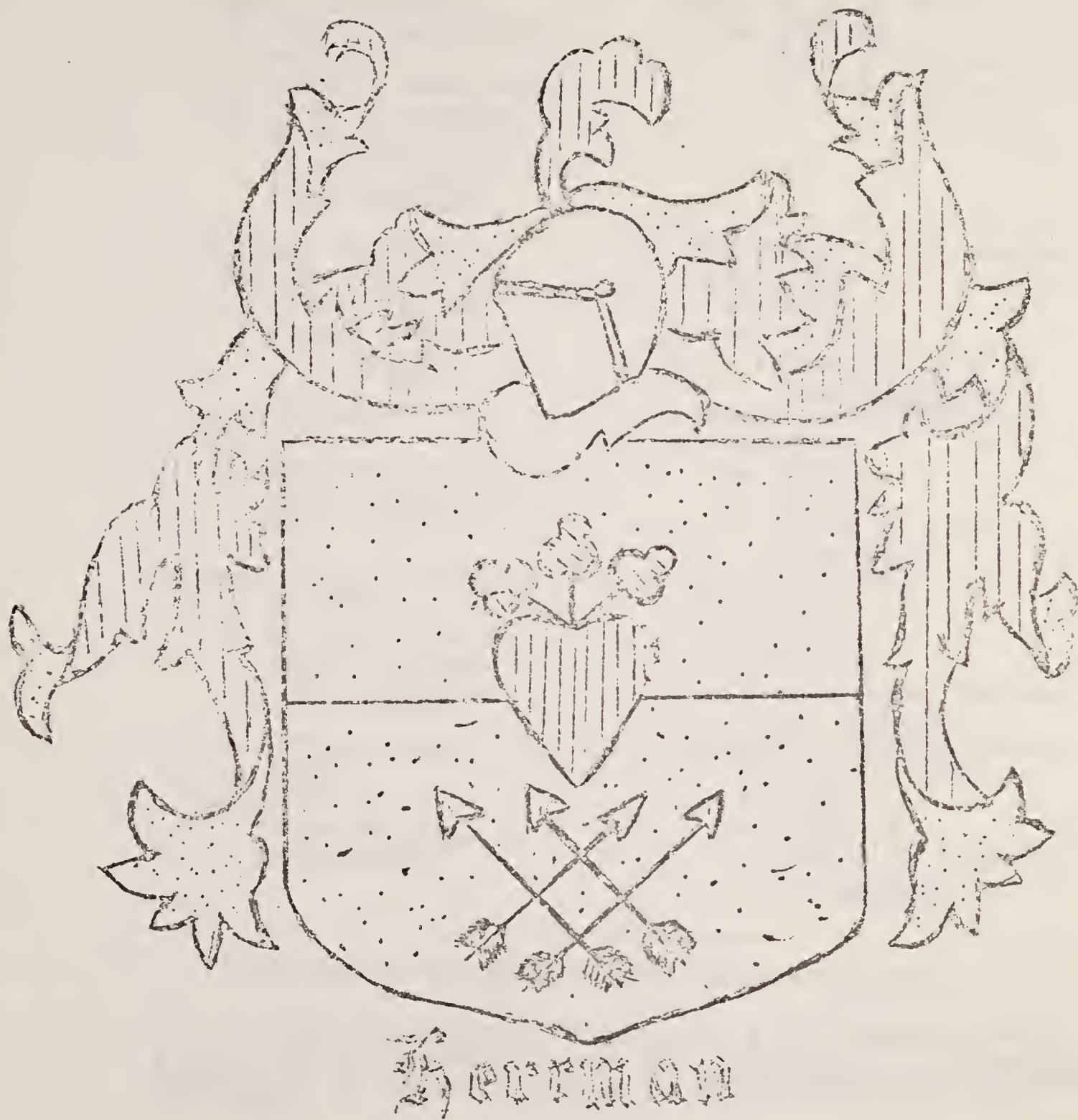
Hedges, Moses
b. ca. 1740
m. 1766 to
Mary Green Wood.
(See Wood.)

Hedges, Sarah Greenwood
b. Frederick Co., Md.
m. 17 Mar. 1786 to
George Keller.
(See Keller)
Keller, Catherine
m. 1816 to
John VanMeter.
(See VanMeter.)
Van Meter, Sarah Hedges
b. 1823; d. 1907.
m. 1842 to
James M. Phipps
(See Phipps.)
Phipps, Mary Frances
b. 1852; d. 1942.
m. 1880 to
James Marshall Gass.
(See Gass.)
Gass, Nina May
b. March 4, 1883.
Living. H. Claude Sherman
Parents of Dorothy Sherman Lainson

HEDGES
P. (9)

From: "The Compendium of American Genealogy - First Families of America" by Frederick Adams Virkus-F.I.A.G.
p.88 of Vol.

9. William Hedges of Youghal, Ireland; owned land in Wilmington, Delaware in 1675 under the Duke of York (Note: a new note about him.)
8. Joseph Hedges (1670-1732) made the earliest purchase of land in Frederick Co.; Md. He m. 1708 to Mary Fettleplace of Kingswood, Wilts, Eng. He m. 2nd, in 1713 to Katherine Tingey.
7. Charles Hedges, b. England ca. 1712 of 1st wife of Joseph Hedges, Mary Fettleplace. We suspect that Mary died at his birth. Charles Hedges m. Mary Stille.



From: "Colonial & Revolutionary Lineages of America"; New York:
American Historical Co., 1953; Vol. 17; Part I; Plate op. p. 398.
(Herman arms.) Descriptive text - pp. 420-422. Also Bolton's
"American Annals"

"Arms: Or, per fess(or), over all a heart gules issuing three
sprigs of trefoil leaves vert. In base, 4 arrows gules,
points up, 2 in bend and 2 in bend sinister, forming
a saltire."

HERMAN (HERRMANN)

p 2

Hermann, Abraham
b. Prague, Bohemia.
m. Beatrice Redel,
dau. of Casper Redel
of Prague.

Hodges, Sarah Greenwood
m. March 17, 1786, to
George Keller.
(See Keller.)

Herman, Augustine
b. 1621, Hachne, Prague
Bohemia.
To America ~~1642~~. 1633
M. 1651 to Janetje
Varleth, dau. of
Casper Varleth.
(See Varleth)

Keller, Catherine
m. 1816 to
John Van Meter, Jr.
(See Van Meter.)

Herman, Francina
Bpt. 12 Mar. 1622.
H. after 1684 to
Joseph Wood.
(See Wood.)

Van Meter, Sarah Hodges
b. 1823.
d. 1907.
m. 1842 to
James M. Phipps.
(See Phipps.)

Wood, Robert.
D. 1721.
H. Catherine - 7
Exs. of husband's
will, 1721.

Phipps, Mary Frances
b. 1852.
d. 1942.
m. 1880 to
James H. Gass.
(See Gass.)

Wood, Judge Joseph
b. ca 1700.
m. 14 Feb. 1734 to
Sarah Hodgson.
(See Hodgson.)

Gass, Mina Hay
b. 1833.
Living.
m. 1900 to
Claude Jerri Sherman.
(See Sherman)

Wood, Mary Green
b. 1746.
m. 1761 to
Moses Hodges.
(See Hodges)

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
b. May 12, 1902.
Living.
m. 1920 to
Clarence R. Lainson.
(See Lainson.)

DAUGHTER OF THE AMERICAN COLONISTS MEMBERSHIP.

Augustine Herman (Herrmann) is the ancestor which
I used for my membership into the Daughters of the American
Colonists. My national number in that organization is
No. 17877.

Dorothy Alice (Sherman) Lainson.

THE STORY
of
AUGUSTINE HERMAN
"LORD OF BOHEMIA MANOR".

Augustine Herman (Herrmann or Herzman) was born in 1621 (?1605) in Maene, Prague of Bohemia. His father was Abraham Herrmann (Herzman), a Councilman of Prague as well as an evangelist pastor of the town who had charge of the parish next to Saint John's Church, No. 199. His mother was Beatrice Redel (Radel), the daughter of Casper Redel, also a councilman of Prague.

After the battle of White Mountain, Ferdinand II proclaimed that only Catholic worship would be tolerated in an edict of July 31, 1627. The Herzman family then emigrated to Saxony though the mother had died previously "having died of grief a month before the departure."

These exiles later moved into Holland because they were dissatisfied with conditions in Saxony. Augustine received a good education; he had a talent for languages, and besides speaking and writing his native tongue, he spoke and wrote German, English and Dutch. He was also talented in art, map making and geography.

Augustine Herman went to America in 1633 and joined the Dutch purchase of the site of Philadelphia. In 1643, he was surveyor at Accomac, Va. In that year, he was also in the service of the Dutch West India Company in New Amsterdam. IN 1644, Gov. Stuyvesent sent him out to make the first map of Maryland along the Delaware River in Maryland and Potomac River country in Virginia. He became very famous for this map and was granted 3750 acres of land in Cecil Co., Md. for making it, plus considerable other holdings. The estate he thus gathered together, he named "Bohemia Manor" and he carried the title, "Lord of Bohemia Manor", perhaps the only title ever used in that area. Due to the map and his other education, he became a great leader of the times. His map was published in Amsterdam in 1656, the famous Faithorne engraving it. The map was decorated with several medallions and a portrait of himself which shows his artistic ability. Perhaps Faithorne was his art teacher.

He was married on December 10, 1651 in New Amsterdam to Janetje, the daughter of Casper and Judith Varleth (Varlett). She was born in Utrecht in the Netherlands. (See Varleth.)

Children of Augustine and Janetje Herman:

1. Ephraim Georgine Herman - bpt. 1 Sept. 1652.
He m. Elizabeth Rodenberg (Redel ?) Had issue.
He joined the Labidist movement for which his father cursed him.
2. Casparus Herman-bpt. 2 Jan. 1656. He m. Susanna Huyberts (1) and (2) 1682 in N.Y. to Anna Reyniers. One son, Ephraim Augustine Herman. He held lands with his brother in Del. He was a member of the Pa. Gen. Assembly from New Castle 1683, 84, and 85.

HERMAN
(Continued)

p. 7

3. Anna Margretta Herman; bpt. 10 Mar. 1658. She kept house for her brother Ephraim while he was a member of the Labidists. Some of those who visited his house said and wrote of her that she was a very gentle, soft-spoken, sweetly dispositioned woman who wished God to save her for Heaven." This was in Dec. 1679. She m. Matthias Vanderhayden (or Vanderleyden). He was a member of Md. legislative assembly from Cecil Co. They had 4 children.
4. Judith Herman - bpt. 9 May, 1660. The last note we have of her is in her naturalization papers with her father in the Md. Assembly in 1666. (1669)
- *5. Francina Herman (ancestress of the writer of this history, Dorothy Lainson) - bpt. 12 Mar. 1662. She went to Holland, then returned to N.Y. where she joined the New Amsterdam Reformed Church by letter from the Holland Church. She m. Joseph Woodt (Wood). The baptism of their first child, Janneken Wood is registered in the Reform Church 18 Oct. 1693. My ancestor was their son, Robert Wood, b. between 1894 and 1700. (See Wood.)

Pictures of Augustine Herman, of his map and of his coat of arms are available from firms which sell such items.

(Note: Casper Varleth, father-in-law of Augustine Herman, was a chief merchant of New Amsterdam prior to 1665. He later settled in Bergen, N.J. and was a member of Gov. Carteret's Council. See Varleth.)

In order to hold lands, it was necessary to have a "denization". A proclamation of denization was issued to Augustine Herman soon after 1660. This must not be confused with his naturalization. He was the first person to be naturalized in the Province of Maryland. "Patent of Naturalization on Nov. 16, 1669, issued to Augustine Herman, reciting the Act of Assembly, April 10, 1666, by which the Assembly granted a petition presented on behalf of . . . Augustine Herman; born in Prague in Bohemia, and his children Ephraim Geogius, Casparus, Anna Margarita, Judith and Francina, all born in New York. Certified by Robert Carville."

Augustine Herman settled on Bohemia Manor in 1658. Soon, the estuaries of the Elk and Sassafraes Rivers were marked by numerous plantations.

At that time, Augustine Herman became the strongest man in the province of Cecil County. Although subsequently a loyal adherent of Lord Baltimore, it was his discernment, while an ambassador from the Dutch of Manhattan, that recognized the weak point in the charter of Maryland by which Delaware was ultimately lost to the Baltimores.

(Continued on next page.)

HERMAN
(Continued)

p.5

He was kept quite busy with the affairs of his estate and collecting data for the map he was again making for the Dutch. This map was finished in 1670 and copyrighted 21 Jan. 1674/5. With all of these activities, he was not too busy to enjoy mixing in public life. He was a member of the first board of nine appointed to protect the interests of the settlers against Gov. Stuyvescent. With the other members of this board, he helped prepare a memorial to the States General in the Hague which resulted in a summons to Peter Stuyvescatn to appear in Holland and explain his iniquitous behavior.

Augustine Herman made several wills. When he died in 1686, the will of two years previously, 12 Sept. 1684, was the one used. It is recorded in the Land Office at Annapolis. It was probated 1- Aug. 1686 in Cecil Co., Md. He had divided out three large areas which he named "Three Bohemian Sisters". The parts were named individually for the three daughters. There were long litigations among the daughters over this land. Francina inherited the part named "Francina" which appears in the will of her grandson, Judge Joseph Wood, as "the land he had received from his grandmother". At the time of his death, Augustine Herman owned about 20,000 acres. Ephraim died without issue. Caspatus had 3 daus. and a son Ephraim who had 2 daus and 1 son, all of whom died without issue. Hence, there are no male descendants from Augustine Herman. His will mentions that his wife had previously died.

He was a very picturesque character. He always rode a white horse which he loved to the extent that when it died, it was buried on his estate. He also liked to wear a flower in his coat. "It is considered a great thing to be descended from Augustine Herman, especially in Maryland."

OUTLINE DATES OF THE LIFE OF AUGUSTINE HERMAN.

- 1633 - *With the Dutch and English in Philadelphia*
- 1643 - Settled in New Amsterdam; surveyor at Accomac, Va.
- 1644 - Sent out by Gov. Stuyvescent to begin a map of the Md. country along the Delaware and Potomac.
- 1647 - Became a member of the Dutch Board which reported Gov. Stuyvescent's iniquitous actions.
- 1651 - Married Janetje Varlett; (Varleth).
- 1657 - Denization Proclamation that he might own land.
- 1660 - Founding of Bohemia Manor.
- 1669 - First naturalized citizen in the province of Md.
- 1670 - His great map finished.
- 1674/5 - His great map copyrighted.
- 1686.- His death.

~~See next page for Bibliography.~~

On a visit to the Wis. Historical Society Library at Madison, Genealogical Dept. on Nov. 11th, 1965, I looked through the indexes of the publications of Delaware and found that the importance of Augustine Herman as a plantation organizer and his map making, were discussed in practically all of them. I had the main points of all of the articles. I did copy out these few interesting items of their homes:

From "Historical and Biographical Papers" - Publ. of Hist. Society of Delaware, Wilmington-vol.I-pp 7 - 33, Section VII: Ancient Families of Bohemia Manor: Their Homes and Their Graves

The story of Augustine Herman was given for four generations.

Augustine Herman was in N.Y. as early as 1633. He made his first maps of Bohemia River country for Cecile Lord Baltimore, son of George Calvert Lord Baltimore who had died before the title of Md. was perfected. Cecile gave him 20,000 A. of the most attractive fertile land in Cecil and New Castle counties in exchange for the maps. Herman named his lands "Bohemia Manor" and they lived in great baronial ease. He had the title "Lord of Bohemia Manor" His home on a beautiful site on Bohemia River was a large manor house. Today, a few bricks and a large cellar still remain.

Francina, b. 1662 who married Joseph Wood, inherited several hundred acres on the tract of land named "The Three Bohemia Sisters". She and her husband, Joseph Wood (See Wood) built a substantial brick mansion on her land whose ornamentation and carved wood and chased cornices, were much admired. Francina's son, grandson and great grandson, all of whom bore her husband's name of Joseph Wood, lived in the home. The property was in the Wood family for 115 years. When it was finally demolished, an atmosphere of ghostly mystery seemed to surround it.

See next page for Bibliography.

Herman

p.7.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

1. Capek, Thomas: "Augustine Herman of Bohemia Manor" (Book)
2. Maryland Historical Magazines: Vol. XV; 1920 - p.396;
Vol. XXVI; #3; Sept. 1931 - p.233.
3. Scharf: "History of Western Maryland" - pp.59, 60.
4. Matthews, E. B.: "The Counties of Maryland" (Book)
5. The N.Y. Genealogical and Biographical Record: Vol.IX;
pp. 61, 62.
6. Baldwin: "Maryland Calendar of Wills" - Vol.1;p.17;
Vol. II, p.9.
7. Brumbaugh: "Maryland Records" - Vol.II.
8. Stevenson, Kenyon: "Sarah Hodgson's Ancestral Chart";
1910 - Akron, Ohio.
9. Stevenson, Kenyon: "The Distinguished Lineage of Col.
Joseph Wood of Frederick County, Md."



HODGSON ARMS: Sable, a chevron between three martlets or. (Black with gold chevron and martlets or birds).

CREST: a dove close azure (blue) beaked and membered or (beak and legs gold) in her beak an olive branch proper. (green)

From: Fairbairn's "Crests of Gt. Britain"—vol. I, p. 242 and vol. II, plates 48, cr. 15 and 107, cr. 6.

Also in Bolton's "American Armory".

(The labels differ according to which son the line descends through.)

THE STORY OF ROBERT HODGSON

^{P.A}
Robert Hodgson, Quaker, became more and more intriguing to me with my continuing reading about him through the years. He was of such sterling character; of such physical and mental strength to withstand his grueling persecutions with forgiving patience; and continue his efforts for the truth in which he believed; then, after retirement to Portsmouth, R.I., he showed his fine character and intellect to such an extent that he became one of the most outstanding and trusted citizens in that colony.

My reading has taken me into many books, some of which I failed to list or from which to make notes as I had no idea at the time of recording a family history. I have had considerable correspondence in regard to him, including some with the Friends Historical Library of Swarthmore, Pennsylvania and the Library of the Society of Friends, "Friends House", London, England.

From the above experiences, I write out the story of Robert Hodgson as it is engraved on my mind followed by notes taken more recently from books which I have recorded.

Robert Hodgson was born in 1626, probably in Yorkshire England as Friends' history shows that a number of members of their group by the name of Hodgson were of Yorkshire, in the mid seventeenth century. From a book which I seem to remember as "Robert Hodgson, Quaker and Traveler in God's Truth", I read that his family did not accept the message of the Friends or Quakers, as did Son Robert. They were a family of considerable means and Robert was disowned for having joined the Quaker movement. Later, he was forgiven and, at the time of his father's death, he received his share of the estate. The means thus provided him made it possible for him to travel about as a missionary as he did. He was severely persecuted in England in 1655, so, with the other ten Quakers, made the trip to America in 1656/7(?) in the little ship, "Woodhouse" (Story told hereafter). Robert Hodgson landed in New Amsterdam and was met with painful persecution. (See following notes about this.) Thereafter, he was intermittently persecuted and jailed until about the time of his marriage to Rachel Shotton and their settlement in Portsmouth where he became a very prominent citizen.

A partial bibliography: "The Ancestry of Sarah Hodgson, Wife of Joseph Wood" by Kenyon Stevenson of Akron, Ohio; "Cross-Howell, Glover-Stoddert and Allied Families" by Kate Annelia Cross Vandervelde; "County Court Notebook", June & Aug., 1925 for Berkshire County, Va.; "Quakers in Maryland" in "Maryland Hist. Mag." May-June, '34, 104; "Chronicles of America" VII & VIII, p. 85; "Dutch & Quaker Colonies in America" by Fiske, vol. I, pp. 232-234; "Robert Hodgson, Early American Quaker" in Edward Channing's "History of the United States", vol. I, chapt. 17, "The Misrule of Peter Stuyvesant" p. 473; "The Quakers in the American Colonies" by Rufus M. Jones; "The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island" by John Osborn Austin; "Hodgson" by Isrich Dillon; "Hodgson" by Brian Hodgson; "Journal of the Friends Historical Society" and "Early Quaker Letters" by G. F. Nullall.

<p>Hodgson p.1 Famous Quakers. Line of Descent.</p> <p>Hodgson, Robert 1626-1696. m. Alice n. 1665 to Had dau. Rachel who m. Rachel Shotton---Robert Hodgson.</p> <p>Hodgson, Robert Jr. 1676-1733 n. ca. 1695 to Sarah Borden- - - - -</p> <p>Hodgson, Sarah 1710-1747 m. 14 Feb. 1734 to Judge Joseph Wood. (See Wood)</p> <p>Wood, Mary Green b. 1746 m. 1766 to Moses Hedges (See Hedges)</p> <p>Hedges, Sarah Greenwood m. 1786 to George Keller. Both d. after 1830 (See Keller.)</p> <p>Keller, Catherine ("Aunt Polly") m. 1816 to John VanMeter, Jr. (See VanMeter)</p> <p>VanMeter, Sarah Hedges 1823-1907 m. 1842 to James Phipps/ (See Phipps) See above for continuation.</p>	<p>Borden Richard 1595/96-1671 m. 1624/25 Joan Fowle 1604-1688 (See Fowle)</p> <p>Borden, Matthew 1638-1707 m. 1674 to Sarah Calyton (See Borden, Sarah (Clyton) (See "Borden") n. 1695 to Robert Hodgson, JR (See Borden)</p>
--	--

→ Phipps, Mary Frances 1852-1942
m. 1880 to James Marshall (Marshall Gass.
(See Gass.)
Gass, Nina May b. 1883
m. 1900 to Claude Jeri Sherman.
(See Sherman)
Sherman, Dorothy Alice b. 1902
m. 1920 to Clarence R. Lainson
(See Lainson)

NOTES ON HODGSON

Will of
ROBERT HODGSON, Cecil Co., Md.

1 Dec. 1732
26 Nov. 1733

To wife Sarah, extr., land leased of Joshua George during her life; after her decease to sons Joseph Hodgson and John Hodgson, David Hodgson and Richard Hodgson to occupy together.

" son Phinehas and hrs., 200 acres on south side "pleasant Gardens" He to pay 40 lbs as follows: 10 to his brother Matthew, 10 to his sister Rachel Scott, 10 to his sister Sarah Hodgson, and 10 to his brother Jonathan Hodgson.

" son Joseph and hrs., residue of "pleasant Gardens".
" " Robert, personalty; residue of personal estate to wife afcd.

Test: Thomas Weens, Evert Evertson, Jacob Evertson.

Miscellaneous notes.

Robert Hodgson, Quaker, 1660-66, imprisoned in Berkshire,
~~England~~ *Virginia*
 (From County Court Note Book, June, & Aug. 1925.)

"In 1659, Robert Hodgson visited and converted many Quakers
 in Maryland" From Md. Hist. Mag., June '34, p.104.

For story of Robert Hodgson's suffering, persecution in
 America, see "Chronicles of America, VII & VIII, p.85;
 Dutch & Quaker Colonies in America - by Fiske, Vol.I,
 pp. 232 -234.

Line of Descent.

I. Robert Hodgson, Quaker - "An ancient Friend and traveller
 in God's Truth".

B. about 1626 in England.

Persecuted as a Quaker in England in 1655 and at
 Hamstead, L.I. in 1657.

Married in Rhode Island, Aug. 3, 1665 to Rachel Shotten
 (Shotten)

Died in Portsmouth, R.I. 10 May, 1696, aged 70 yrs.

Their children were Mary, Alice and Robert.

II. Robert Hodgson, Jr.

Born about 1670 in Portsmouth, R.I.

Married about 1695 in Rhode Island to Sarah Bor-
 den, b. Dec. 29, 1680.

Died 1733; will proved Nov. 26, 1733, Cecil Co., Md.

Children: Robert - b. Jan. 13, 1697.

Joseph, John, David, Richard, Phineas,
 Matthey Rachel (Scott). Sarah, Jonathan.

III. Sarah Hodgson.

Born 1710 to 1715.

Married 17 Feb. 1734/5, Joseph Wood in Cecil Co., Md.

Died 11 July, 1747 in Frederick Co., Md.

Their children: Robert, Sarah, Joseph and
 Mary Green Wood; latter b. 1746 and married
 Moses Hedges. (See Wood) (Also: See Hedges)

Bibliography

From "Sarah Hodgson's Ancestral Chart" compiled by Kenyon
 Stevenson, 1936.

Also "Cross-Howell Glover- Stoddert and Allied Families"
 by Kate Annelia Cross Vandervelde. pp.116-117.

From "Robert Hodgson, Early American Quaker" from Edward Channing "History of the United States", vol. I, chapter 17, on "The Misrule of Peter Stuyvesant" p. 473.

"It was on the Quakers, however, that Stuyvesant's wrath fell with the greatest weight. They not only differed from him in religion, but they were ~~dis~~respectful in their attitude when brought before him as a magistrate. On their way to and from Massachusetts they thought New-Netherland would be a convenient stopping place for there, the members of the English sects were disposed to treat them kindly. But Peter Stuyvesant's wrath, Johannes Megapolensis and Samuel Driscoll disliked them. It turned out therefore, that at New Amsterdam, the Quakers suffered the whole round of human torment, short of actual hanging.

The worst case which has come down to us in Quaker annals is that of Robert Hodgson, who sought to enlighten the people of Hempstead, Long Island. Richard Gildersleeve, the Presbyterian magistrate of that place, would have none of it. He arrested him, tied him to a cart's tail with his arms bound and so conducted him by road and ferry to the presence of the director general. Two years at hard labor or a fine of six hundred guilders was the result of this first interview with Peter Stuyvesant. The Quakers always refused sentence or to aid in carrying out what they called an unjust sentence. Hodgson, ~~therefore~~, refused to work or pay. He was chained to a wheelbarrow and beaten with ropes and until he fell to the ground. Three days of wheelbarrow, chains, and beatings produced no compliance, and he was again taken before Stuyvesant. Demanding to know that law he had broken, he was told that he would be beaten every day until he consented to work or to pay his fine. It fell out otherwise, however, for speaking when he was commanded to be silent, he was hung to the ceiling by his hands with a log of wood tied to his feet, and was then beaten with rods on the bare back until his flesh was cut to pieces. Two days later, he was again punished and then at length, he seems to have been willing to labor. This torture touched the hearts of the people; an Englishman bathed his wounds, and Stuyvesant's sister, Anna, widow of Nicholas Biall, or Bayard, begged from her brother the remission of the remainder of the sentence.

Stuyvesant, although he permitted Hodgson to depart, was determined to restrain the spread of Quaker Doctrine and decreed that a sheltering of a Quaker for one night should cost fifty pounds.

This torture of Robert Hodgson occurred in 1656, four years before New Amsterdam was surrendered to the English by the Dutch.

From "The Quakers In The American Colonies" by Rufus M. Jones, M.A.; D.Litt., assisted by I. Sharpless, D.S.c of Haverford & Anellie M. Gummere. (London: Macmillan & Co., Limited, St. Martin's St.)

Few realize the influence of Quakerism on the American colonies. No other group had such large sums of money given them support from their home country. It was a closely bound group in origin and history with the wider religious movements which took place in the English Commonwealth under George Fox and took root in the American colonies in 1657.

Their missionaries went into all colonies but with severe persecution in many. In Rhode Island, they found no obstacles, even to holding positions in government. In that colony for more than a hundred years, Quakers were continually in public offices. For 36 terms, the government of Rhode Island was under the governmentship of a Quaker. In Pennsylvania, they had one of the largest and influential colonies in the New World. They came into possession of West Jersey in 1674 and 5 yrs. later, East Jersey also passed into their hands. Until 1701, theirs was the only organized religion in North Carolina and their principles under John Archdale, profoundly shaped the history of both Carolinas. Records show that there were large numbers of them in all of the most important areas of the colonies. They hoped to cover the world with their teachings of peace for all men and to really make it work.

Many famous ships have had their history woven into the history of the American colonies: Mayflower, Arabella, Welcome Bonne Homme, but of all ships bringing pioneer founders to these shores, none brought passengers more bravely consecrated to their ideals nor left stranger narratives of Divine Guidance, than the ship, "Woodhouse" which brought the original "apostles" of Quakerism to New England. The Captains log read

"A true relation of the voyage undertaken by me, Robert Fowler, with my small vessel called the "Woodhouse" but performed by the Lord like as He did Noah's Ark wherein He shut up a few righteous persons and landed them safe, even at the hill Ararat." (p.45)

Robert Fowler, of Yorkshire, at the time, a four-year convert, believed the Lord called him to build a boat for the trip to the New World. It was a small craft, far too small for an ocean voyage, but his log is filled with descriptions of miracles the Lord performed for them in answer to their daily and many prayers, helping them to keep on the correct route; even sending a heavy fog in answer to their prayers when a large pirate ship was bearing down upon them; the Lord led them through the fog on a straight course and they saw no more of the pirates. They gave the Lord all of the credit for bringing their small, simple ship safely to New England.

Those who made the journey on the Woodhouse were: Christopher Holder of Winterbourne, Gloucester - a well educated man of good estate; John Copeland; William Brend; Sarah Gibbons; Mary Wetherhead; Dorothy Wauwh (p.46); William Robinson; Humphrey Norton, Richard Doudney, Robert Hodgson (our ancestor) and Mary Clark. They were well educated and from fine families.

Arriving safely in the "New World, Robert Hodgson, Richard Doudney, Sarah Gibbons, Mary Weatherhead and Dorothy Wauch were put on shore at New Amsterdam, and the rest of the party sent on to Newport. They said, "The Lord led our ship as a man leads a horse by the head, and He steered our vessel as He did Noah's Ark to the hill of Ararat."

Hatred of their religion had moved in ahead of them and great trouble and suffering were their lot; many persecutions being too terrible to put into words, even those given the women. (Some of The persecutions of Robert Hodgson have been quoted heretofore.) In some areas, one ear was cut off at the first arrest for preaching; the other ear at the second arrest; then a hole burned through the tongue at the 3rd arrest.

Of our ancestor, Robert Hodgson, it is said that in spite of Gov. Stuyvescent's persecutions of him, the most impressive event of his life was his great part in planting Quakerism in New York. "Though they suffered continually, William Robinson, Christopher Holder and Robert Hodgson did missionary work in Virginia in 1658 and early in 1659. Wherever these enthusiastic souls went, there were marked results of their preaching. These three had been among the 11 male passengers who came over on the little ship Woodhouse. They wrote to George Fox that the Friends in Virginia were generally very well and fresh in the Truth.

Leaving Virginia in 1659, the three missionaries then went to Maryland to preach. Their great difficulty of the Quakers in Md. was their refusal to bear arms or comply with military discipline in times of danger. The three missionaries reported after a visit of 10 weeks in 1660 that the "Spirit of persecution chained them down for a season . . . but that later, they had precious meetings and the Lord's precious presence and love amongst us in our assemblies."

Later, it was written 3 Feb. 1661, "Concerning the Friends in the Province of Md., I left them generally very well and fresh in the Truth, but later, found them not so . . . clashing amongst themselves, they were even become as dry branches and there is little savour of life amongst them."

After years of preaching mingled with persecution, seeing many of their converts backslide, it is not to be wondered at that the Quakers were happy to settle down in Pa. and R.I. where they had peace and religious liberty.

The following notes about Robert Hodgson are taken from "The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island" by John Osborn Austin.

Hodgson, Robert: b. 1626; d. 10 May, 1696; m. 3 Aug. 1665 to Rachel Shotten, dau. of Samsen and Alice Shotten. (See Shotten) Rachel d. 1696. Robert and Rachel (Shotten) Hodgson had three children-Mary-b. 6 Aug. 1666; Alice b. Apr. 1668; and Robert, Jr. b. 1670; d. 1733; m. 1695 to Sarah Borden. (See Borden) Sarah was the dau. of Matthew and Sarah (Clayton) Borden. They, too, lived in Portsmouth, R.I.

Hodgson, Robert - Sr.:

1657, June-arrived in America

- 1657, Aug. 1st - New York. He was beaten and chained for his Quakerism soon after his arrival here and probably did not tarry many years in this jurisdiction.
- 1667, Oct. 7th - Portsmouth. Upon motion of Robert Hodgson, husband of Rachel, only child of Samson Shotten of Portsmouth, some years since deceased, in regard to lands of Shotten, the Town Council examined and made diligent search and cannot find Shotten made any will, but died intestate, and find Rachel sole heir to deceased and administration was given Robert Hodgson and wife Rachel therefore.
- 1673 - - - Made Freeman.
- 1676, Apr. 4th - He was appointed on a committee to procure boats for colony's defence for the present. There were to be four boats with 5 or 6 men to a boat. On the same date, it was voted: "that in these troublesome times and straits in this colony, this assembly desiring to have the advice and concurrence of the most judicious inhabitants, it may be had for the good of the whole, do desire at their next sitting the company and counsel of Mr. Benedict Arnold and fifteen others, including Robert Hodgson.
1676. Apr. 11th - He was one of the commissioners appointed "to take care and order the several watches and wards on this island and appoint the places."
- 1683, Aug. 10th - He and his wife, Rachel, sold John Anthony, two lots of three acres and nine acres respectively, with buildings, et cetera, for 50 pounds.
1686. - Deputy.
- 1696, Apr. 22 - Will. Proved 1696, May 19. Exx. wife Rachel. Overseer John Coggeshall and Benjamin Hall. To son Robert, all my land and buildings which came to me from his mother, my said loving wife, except land sold, and two acres given wife. To son Robert, also land in Warwick purchased from Grandfather Samson Shotten, except land sold. To son, Robert he further gave all wearing clothes, farming tools, two yearling steers, a silver spoon and a silver seal on condition he pay his sister Alice a legacy. To wife, a room while widow, privilege of summer fruit in orchard, 10 apple trees and the keep by her son for her use of a cow, 10 sheep and a horse, with 10 pounds paid her yearly by son and privilege of firewood. To dau. Alice Hodgson, 40 pounds. To dau. Mary, land bought of Thomas Wood in Portsmouth. The two daus. to have use of a chamber until married. "

"The Friends Records of Portsmouth, call him an "ancient Friend and Traveller in God's Truth" and state that he died near seventy years of age.

Sarah Hodgson, dau. of Robert Hodgson, Jr. and wife, Sarah Borden, 1740-1735; m. Joseph Wood of Cecil County, Md. who d. 1747. (See Wood) Their dau. Sarah Green Wood, married Moses Hedges. (See Hedges)

HODGSON

p.7.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT HODGSON, SR. AND ROBERT HODGSON, JR.

Robert Hodgson, Sr.

b. ca 1626 in England; d. 10 May, 1696, Portsmouth, R.I.

m. 3 Aug., 1665 to Rachel Shetten. (See Shetten) Austin

His will made 22 April, 1696; proved 19 May, 1696.

Children:

1 - Mary - b. 6 Aug.; 1666

2 - Alice - b. April; 1668; d. 16 Aug., 1711.

m. (1) 18 Mar., 1699 to Phineas Pemberton; (2) 1704 to
Thomas Bradford.

*3. Robert, Jr.

b. 1670.

m. Mary Borden

Robert Hodgson, Jr.

b. ca. 1670, Portsmouth, R.I.

d. 1773, Cecil County, Md.

m. ca. 1695/6 in R.I. to Sarah Borden

Will made in Cecil County, Md. Dec. 1. 1732

Will proved Nov. 26, 1733

Children:

1 - Robert Hodgson, 3rd - b. Jan. 13, 1697

2. Joseph

3. John

4. David

5. Richard

6. Phinras

7. Matthew

8. Rachel (Scott)

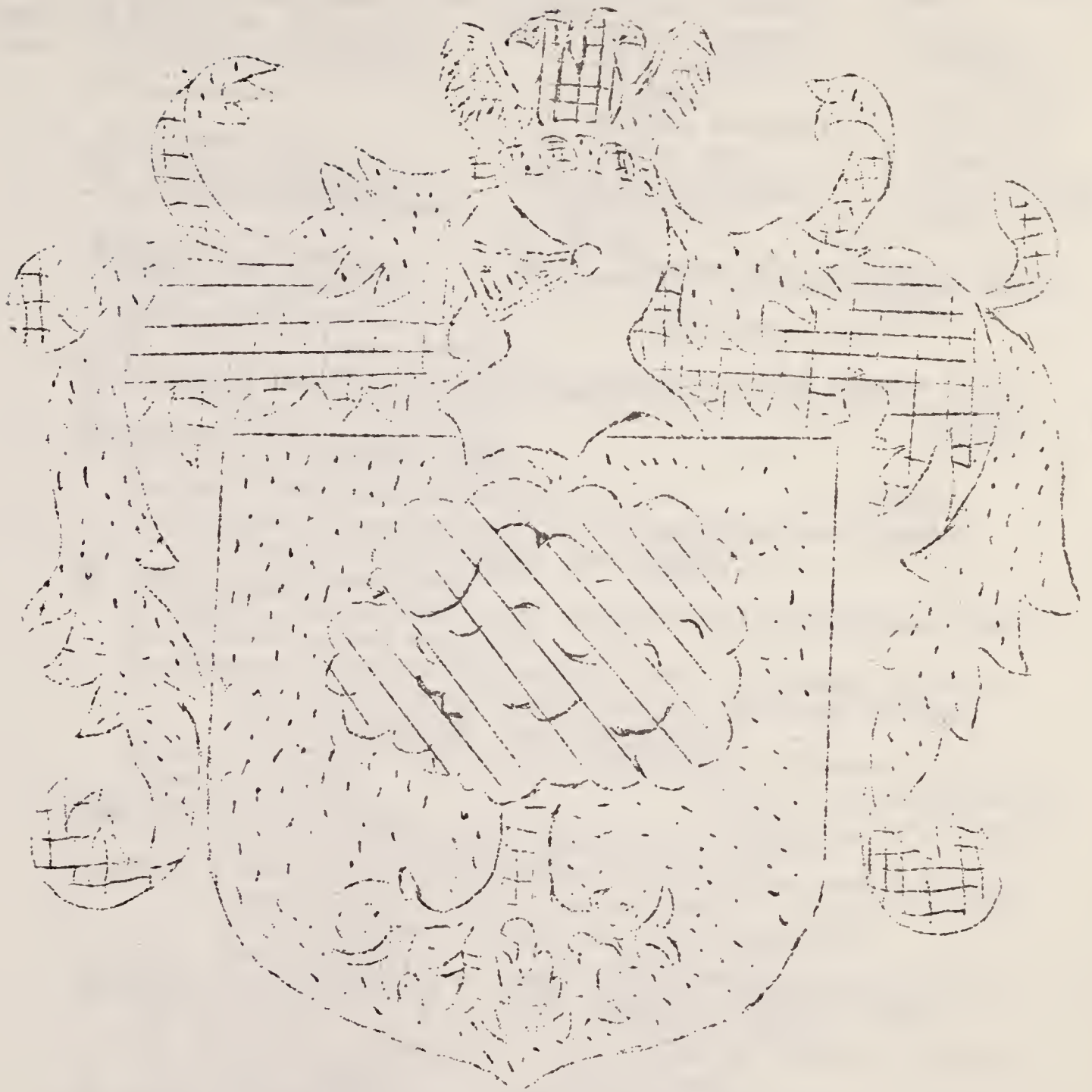
*9. Sarah (m. Joseph Wood)

10. Jonathan

Notes from Chart of the Ancestry of Sarah (Hodgson) Wood
compiled by: Kenyon Stevenson Stevenson

82 Aurora Street

Hudson, Ohio



Holtzclaw

Holtzclaw Arms; given on p.260 of "Nassau-Siegen Immigrants" by Dr.E.C. Holtzclaw.

Arms:Or, a tree eradicated proper.

Crest: a demi-double-headed eagle displayed sable, beaked or.

Used far back by Holtzclaws in Gerny. and by Jacob Holtzclaw who had the crest on a signet with which he sealed papers and his will. Furnished byheraldic artists, John W. Ward Co.,73 Wentworth St.,Charleston,S.C.

HOLTZCLAW

p.3.

From "The Holtzclaw Genealogy" by Benjamin Clark Holtzclaw, Ph.D. Doctor Holtzclaw is head of the Department of Philosophy and Dean of the Graduate School, University of Virginia, Richmond.

- I. Cone Busch of the Hardt Iron Works - had two sons:
Hen Busch von Flender and Gotthard Busch.
- IIA. Hen Busch von Flender had a son Gerhardt Busch.
- IIB. Gotthard Busch had a daughter, Hills, (ca. 1425-1498)
- III. Gerhardt ~~von Flender~~ ^{Busch} married Hilla Busch and they lived at Schneppenkauteu ~~where were~~ the Iron Works of Weidenau. Their son was
- IV ~~Franz~~ ^{Franz} ~~vorder Hardt, who had son;~~
- V. Johann Flender of Schneppenkauteu. He had a son:
- VI Johann Flender of Schneppenkauteu who had a son:
- VII. Henrich Flender, called "Muess" of Schneppenkauteu-b. ca. 1555. His daughter was:
- VIII. Hebel Flender-b. ca. 1609/10 at Weidenau, Germany.
 - A. She married Johann Holtzclaw (Holzklaus) of Weidenau near Siegen, Germany.
 - 1. She thus became the grandmother of Jacob Holtzclaw who came to Virginia in 1714.
 - 2. She was thus, the great great grandmother of Dinah Holtzclaw who married our ancestor, John Van Meter.

(Note: Jacob Holtzclaw, the immigrant ancestor who came to Virginia in 1714, had a great grandmother Holtzclaw, the wife of Wilhelm Holtzclaw, who was the dau. of Henchen Flender of the Hardt Iron Works. Henchen Flender was the son of:

Chun Flender of the Hardt Iron Works and his wife, Gela Latsch. Chun Flender was the son of *Franz von der Hardt, who was son of*
Hilla (Busch) And Gerhardt Flender - nos. IIA and IIB above.

Therefore, Jacob Holtzclaw descended from Gotthard Busch through two lines.

As far as is known, these old Nassau-Siegen Busch families were not related the the Anheuser-Busch people over here. Some of the family kept the name Busch but our branch of the family assumed the name "Flender" ~~in early~~ 1519.

as early as

HOLTZCLAW - HOLZKLAU.

p.4.

From: Ancestry and Descendants of the Nassau-Siegen Immigrants to Virginia-1714-1750" by B.C. Holtzclaw, PhD - published by the "Memorial Foundation of the German Colonies in Virginia, Incorporated, 1964; P.O. Box 786, Harrisonburg, Va.

Siegen
Baker's
Guild

- II. ~~Johann Holzklau~~ of Siegen; b. ca. 15³45; d. in Siegen 1578; member of "~~Sugar Makers Guild~~"; m. (1) prob. 1550 to an Ohl of Ahl of Klefeld. M. (2) Tricene Colharina, the widow of Hanz Latsch. It seems that Johann Holzklau took over and carried on the bakery business of his wife's first husband which later caused court appeals. Johann and his sons then became members of ~~the Baker's Guild.~~ *Johann's sons were members of the Baker's Guild, and, also, the Toolmakers Guild.*
- III. Franz Holzklau, eldest son by 1st marriage; b. 1550/60; d. after 1595. He first appears at Weidenau next to the name of Hans Chun in 1583 ^{and} as one of the "Elders" or administrative officers of the township. ^{in 1595.} His son
- IV. Wilhelm Holzklau of Weidenau, b. 1673.88; d. 1630/47; married a dau. of Henchen Flender of the Hardt Iron Works. We know this as his son and successor at Weidenau, Johann Holzklau inherited through his mother from property owned by Henchen Flender. As mentioned, his son was
- V. Johann Holzklau of Weidenau, b. 1609/10; d. after 1664; married his cousin Hebel, dau. of Henrich Flender of Schneppenkaute Iron Works. Johannes (Johann) Holzklau was schoolmaster of Weidenau in 1631, but owned part of the Schneppenkaute Iron Works in 1632 which probably came to him through his mother. He seems to have been the Johann Holzklau who was admitted to the Guild of Ironworkers in 1637. Johann and Hebel Holzklau had 16 children.
(Note: I am carrying through only a skeleton of our direct line. I recommend that any of the family who is interested buy the book from which I am taking these notes as it has 121 pages of very interesting history about our Holtzclaw family alone -pp.193-341; besides 22 pages about our Hardin family -pp.315-337; 23 pages about our Fishback family -pp.145-168; and 30 pages about our Otterbach family -pp.477-507; besides interesting accounts about the allied lines of Stuell, Beer (Behr), Heimbach, and Ohls (Ahls), and Solbach-Patt.
- VI. Hans Henrich Holklau, Our ancestor, was the 11th of the 16 children of Johann and Hebel. He was b. 1646 at Weidenau; d. 1711 at Oberfishbach; m. 1666 to Gertrud Solbach dau. of Johann and Elizabeth (Patt) Solbach; he was admitted to the Guild of Iron Workers in 1663 as a led; schoolmaster at Trupbach 1667-70; at Krembach 1670-80 and again at Trupbach in 1680. Hans Henrich and Gertrud had 11 children of who our ancestor was the youngest:

HOLTZCLAW

p.5.

- VI. Hans Jacob Holtzelaw(Holzklaue), our ancestor was b. 1683 at Trupbach, the 11th child of Hans Henrich and Gertrud. His mother died at his birth(1683). Hans Jacob, called Jacob, d. 1760 in Fauquier County, Va. He m. (1) Anna Margreth Otterbach(Utterbach), dau. of Hermann and Elisabeth (Heimbach) Otterbach of Trupbach, Germany. She was b. 1686 and d. in Va. 1724/29. They came to Va. in 1714 with the families who settled the Germanna Colony. He had been schoolmaster at Oberfishbach 1709-1714. In Virginia, he became schoolmaster and also Reader in the Reformed churches of Germanna and Germantown, Va. He was Justice of Prince William County, Ca. in 1740. He m. (2) Catherine ? who d. 1754/59. Our ancestor was the 2nd son by his first wife:
- VII. Henry Holtzelaw, b. 1711 in Oberfishbach, Germany; d. 1778 in Prince William County, Va. He m. Nancy (Ann) who was most surely the dau. of Mark Hardin of Prince William County as the name Hardin appears many times among her descendants and it was a strong custom to give children the surnames of paternal and maternal parents in order to keep the history of the family unions intact. (See Hardin)
- VIII. Dinah Holtzelaw-b. ca. 1758. She m. (1) ? House by whom she had a dau. Inge. She m. (2) John VanMeter Sr. and Inge was raised with the VanMeter children of this 2nd marriage. (See VanMeter.)

THE STORY OF THE HOLTZCLAWS.

From Scott's "History of Germanna" quoted in the booklet, "Germanna: Outpost of Adventure - 1714 - 1956" by John W. Wayland and published by "The Memorial Foundation of the Germanna Colonies in Virginia, Incorporated 1964" P.O. Box 786; Harrisonburg, Va. Complete history booklets are for sale by this corporation.

p.10 and p.12: The First Colony.

In 1714, twelve families numbering 42 persons set up the first German colony in this country under Gov. Spotswood.

The following are their names by families:

Jacob Holtzelaw, wife Margaret, sons John and Henry.

John Kemper - wife Alice Kathrina.

John Joseph Martin, wife Maria Kathrina

John Spillman, wife Mary

Herman Fishback, wife Kathrina

John Henry Hoffman, wife Anna Katherine Haeger, M.

Nov. 7, 1721; John Henry was 22 yrs. old in 1714.

Joseph Coons, wife Kathrina, sons John Annes; daughter

John Fishback, wife Agnes. Kathrina.

Jacob Rector, wife Elizabeth, son John.

Melchoir Brumback, wife Elizabeth.

Tillman Weaver, mother Ann Weaver.

Peter Hitt, wife Elizabeth.

Details of this colony are in Va. Council, April 28, 1714.

The First Colony.
(Continued)

p.11.

The new colony was called "Germann" and was on a horseshoe-bend or peninsula on the Rapidin River which branched from the Rappahannock River, County Essex, then Spotsylvania Co.; then as now, Orange County. Among the twelve families, a leader was Jacob Holtzclaw who's wife was Margaret and 2 sons, John and Henry.

The people of the group were German Protestants of the Evangelical Reform Church and one of their first buildings was for a house of worship. Their home in Germany was in Nassau-Siegen, part of Westphalia where they and their ancestors owned and worked great iron mines. In 1717 and again in 1719, other German families from this same area came to this country and settled two other colonies known as the "1717 Colony" and the "1719 Colony" just as the first one, Germanna, was known as the "1714 Colony".

p.65

Homeland Beyond the Sea.

The 1714 settlers of Germanna were well educated by the standards of the time. Compulsory schooling had been introduced in Nassau-Siegen in the middle of the 16th century. All of the colonists except Holtzclaw and Haeger had been raised on farms owned by themselves. The farm work was done by the women and children except at special seasons when men helped. Men were taught mining and iron working.

The Holtzclaw family appears in Weidenau in 1583; and thereafter, there was always a Holtzclaw teacher who also said the prayers in the Weidenau Chapel.

Dec. 16 In 1944, foreign soldiers entered the soil of Siegen for the first time in history. The Nicholas (Nicolai) Church in Siegen was destroyed by bombs. This was the church that the colonists of Germanna had been baptized in. Nothing was left standing except the chapel tower. Relatives of the American colonists still living in Siegen were evacuated to the nearby town of Ober Fishbach. The new church was built around the old tower and was reconsecrated on Dec. 16, 1954, *just 10 yrs. later to the very day.*

p.71.

On June 10, 1731, the following members of Germanna Colony obtained a grant of 50,000 acres from the Va. Council: This grant lay from the Blue Ridge to the Shenandoah River, the present counties of Warren, and Page: John Fishback, Jacob Holtzclaw, Henry Settler, Jacob Singerback, Peter Heit, Michael Showa, John Vanderhouse, George Wolf, William Carpenter and John Richly. They planted a new settlement there which was named Germantown, Virginia. . . . (p.73) Title was given into the keeping of three colonists: John Hoffman, Jacob Holtzclaw and John Fishback. Leases of 99 yrs. were given families moving to the new plot.

p.76.

In 1743, the congregation of the German Reform Church had as their Lay Reader for worship services, Jacob Holtzelaw. He received from each family 30 pounds of tobacco as salary.

pp.82 & 85; & p.87.

A monument to the colony and its first German Reform Church was set up and unveiled by the members of the Memorial Foundation of the Germanna Colonies in Virginia, Inc. on April 26 1953. The unveiling was done by Mr. Jack Gilbert Holtzelaw, a direct descendant to the 6th generation of Jacob Holtzelaw of the 1714 colony. The names of the heads of families of the 1714 Colony of Germanna, Va. are engraved on the monument. The name of Jacob Holtzelaw is second from the top of the second column.

A group of the descendants of the original German colonists incorporated the "Memorial Foundation of the Germanna Colonies in Virginia, Inc." in 1956. The same year, they purchased, as a corporation, 270 acres of the original Germanna tract and on these acres, they are restoring a historical area of these first colonies.

Jacob Holtzelaw's home was the one in which visitors stayed. There are many stories of these in other of the Germanna publications, such as "The Story of Germanna Descendants in Reunion at Siegen Forest, Virginia-1960". (Siegen Forest is the name given to the memorial forest.) On p.8: Brother Gottschalk, a traveling German Reform minister, visited the home of Jacob Holtzelaw from April 10, 1748 to April 12th, 1748. He mentions that Jacob Holtzelaw was the Reader for the church and the schoolmaster for Germantown. . . . On November 23rd to 25th, 1743, Leonard Schnell and Robert Hussey, Moravian missionaries on a journey to Georgia, stayed with Jacob Holtzelaw in Germantown. They were told that Matthew Hoffman, a Moravian of Bethlehem, Pa. had written several letters to his brother living ten miles from Jacob Holtzelaw's home. The letters had been brought to Mr. Holtzelaw for reading, the nearby brother fearing that his brother in Bethlehem might be falling from the true religion; but that when Mr. Holtzelaw read the letters, he had been pleased with them. (Virginia Magazine - Vol. 11; pp 376-378)

The records show that all through the years past 1748, Mr. Holtzelaw was dealing in lands and obtaining settlers for the many tracts which he acquired. He was one of the most ardent in getting settlers from the homeland in Germany to come to Virginia for new homes. Many pages are devoted to his activities in the books mentioned above. One needs to own and read them to really appreciate the fine qualities of our ancestor, Mr. Jacob Holtzelaw. They may be obtained from the Memorial Foundation of Germanna the address for which has been given previously in this Holtzelaw record.

Jacob Holtzelaw's personal story is given on pp 259-261 of "Ancestry & Descendants of the Nassau-Siegen Immigrants". He was prominent as a citizen, real estate dealer, church man & school teacher. His will, dated Jan. 15, 1759, probated Feb. 29, 1760, Fauquier Co., Will Bk. 1, p. 10; Va. leaves a number of slave 3,000 acres of land to his 10 children.

HOLTZCLAW
p.8

Allied Lines

The allied lines of Dinah (Holtzclaw) Van Meter which enter through the wives of the Holtzclaws were of very prominent and wealthy families, also of the Siegen, Weidenau Twp., Germany area. This was the rich area of iron mines of Germany and Dinah Holtzclaw descends from the leading families of the owners of those iron mines.

Her great grandmother, wife of Hans Heinrich Holzklaus, was Gertrud Solbach whose father and his forebears were owners of the rich "Siegen Hammer" (Hammer being the term for iron mine) and other accompanying smelters.

Gertrud Solbach's mother was Elizabeth Patt whose father and forebears help originate the leading iron mine, the Hardt of Weidenau Twp. This history begins ca. 1400.

The Patt family joins by marriages to the following families: Hardt; Busch; Fick; Berge; Muenker; and Fischbach all of whom have histories recorded back, at least, to the 14th century. Much of the history has been found in tax records which listed the taxes they paid for the use of the land on which were their iron mines and smelters. Also, much of it has come from civil and religious records as all of these early ancestors of Dinah Holtzclaw were prominent in the church offices as well as in judicial and political circles.

Other "hammers" owned by these early ancestors were those of "Eiselfeld", the "Fickenhuetten", the "Muenkershuetten". Some of the Holtzklaus also had shares in the iron mines as well as being leaders in the educational fields.

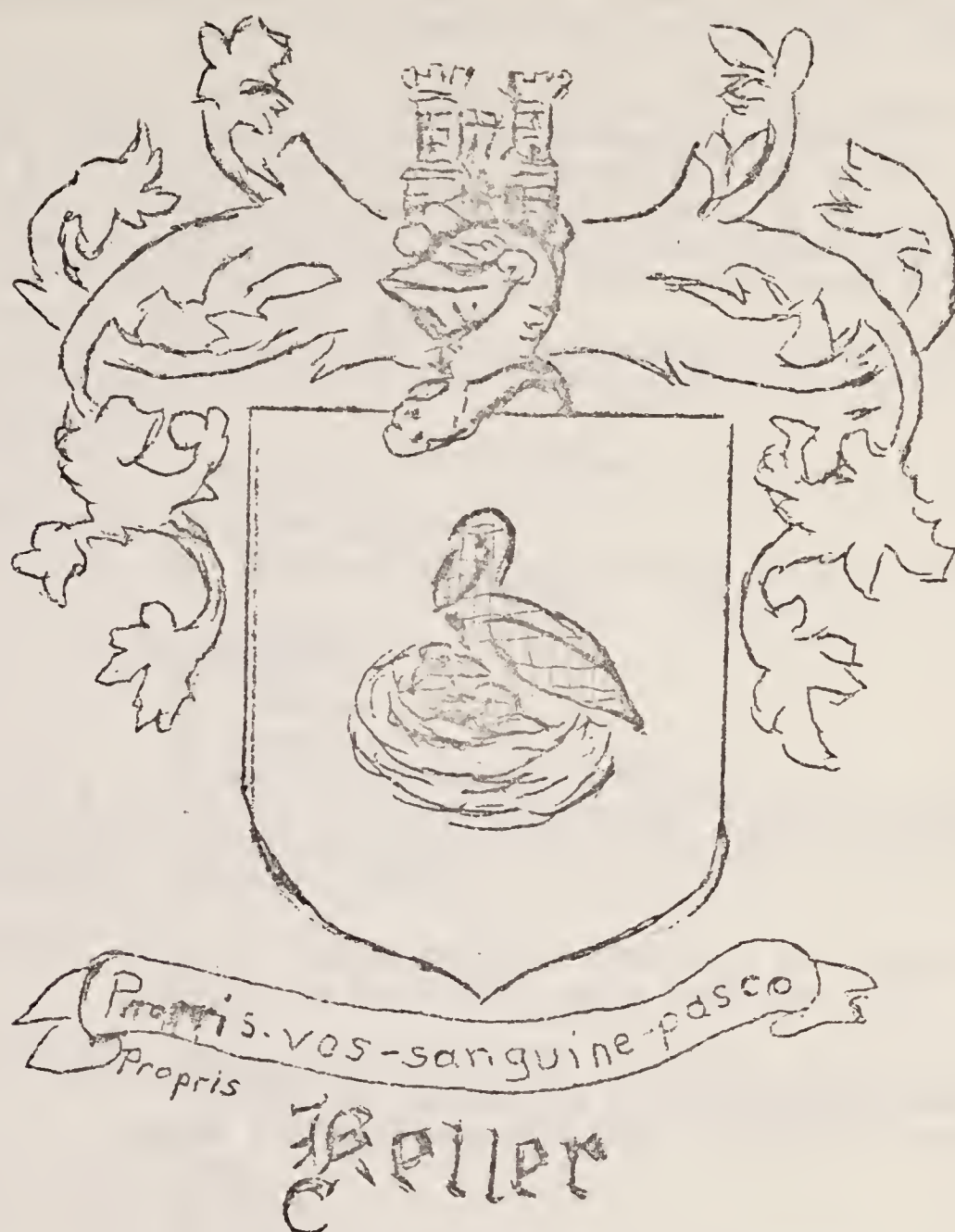
Note: two families omitted from the above list who were prominent and ancestors of Dinah Holtzclaw, and through her, our ancestors, also, were those of Heimbach and Otterbach.

The lineal descent and connections to the Holtzclaw family of all of the above families, as well as many interesting stories about them, are well written and quite complete in Doctor Benjamin Clark Holtzclaw's book, "Ancestry and Descendants of the Nassau-Siegen Immigrants to Virginia 1714-1750" (Germanna Record, No. Five) published by "The Memorial Foundation of the Germanna Colonies in Virginia, Incorporated, 1964" P.O. Box 786, Harrisonburg, Virginia. The book is an "Official Publication of the Germanna Foundation".

* Iron mines were surface mines of which there were many. Huette - or iron works were the core of the industry.

Blashuette - were smelters where the ore was made into pig iron. Hammer or Hammerhuette - where the pig iron was refined into wrought iron. Toolmakers and other Guilds produced everything from nails to stoves to cannon.

Notes from Doctor Benjamin Clark Holtzclaw.



George Keller, our first male Keller ancestor, going back, to have won the hand of Sarah Greenwood Hedges, a descendant of the proud families of Hermann, Wood, Hedges and Green of Md. and Va. would not have been a "commoner". We find that he was not. He came to America with his father, John Keller and family from the German Palatinate with other protestants of the Reformed Faith. John Keller had been born in Switzerland. The father was financially able to invest in Md. land and the family was very prominent in church, community and political affairs. Crozier's "General Armory", pp.34 and 61 give:
 Arms: argent, a pelican in her piety in her nest sable.
 Crest: a tower argent, port sable.
 Motto: Propriis vos sanguine pasco.

KELLER

p.1.

JOHANNES KELLER, probably from the German Palatinate, arrived here from Rotterdam, Holland via Cowes, Eng-

land, on ship "Princess Augustus". Samuel Merchants, master, Sept. 16, 1736. (Kupp's "30,000 Germans"-pp.102-3.)

In 1739 in Prince Georges County, Md. he patented 360 acres called "Resurvey" on Ash Swamp (or head of _____ Ash Swamp); and in 1770 in Frederick Co., Md., there were recorded three deeds which equally divided this land among three of his sons, George, John, and Thomas.

He probably died in Frederick County Dec. 15, 1796. (Record of German Reformed Church of Frederick County, Rev. Charles Lange.)

He married _____ Kronkleton.

- Children: 1. John Joseph
2. Thomas, born 1741; had son George born after 1777.

*3. George

4. Mollie

5. Rebecca

6. Hannah

7. Susan & probably others.

(Quoted by Kate Cross Vandervelde in her family history, "Cross Howell, Glover-Stoddert and Allied Families" from "Genealogy & History", January, 1948.)

JOHN KELLER, BORN IN Switzerland; immigrant to Pennsylvania; removed to Maryland; wife Juliana _____. .

- Children: *1. George, married 1786, to Sarah Greenwood Hedges, these are ancestors of Dorothy (Sherman) Lainsen
2. Kate (Cross) Vandervelde, and Edward Everett Gore.
3. John
4. Rudolph
5. Casper.
6. Elizabeth, married _____ Barrick.

(From records of Edward Everett Gore of Chicago, Ill.

(See KELLER in Brumbaugh's "Maryland Records", Vol.II, p.55.)

Further Descent:

Keller, Catherine
Dau. of George and
Sarah Greenwood (Hedges) Keller
(See above)
m. 1816 to John Van Meter, Jr.
(See Van Meter)

Van Meter, Sarah Hedges
b. 1823; d. 1907.
m. 1842 to James M. Phipps.
(See Phipps.)

→ Phipps, Mary Frances
b. 1852; d. 1942.
m. 1880 James M. Gass.
(See Gass.)
Gass, Nina May
b. 4 March, 1883; Living.
m. 1900 Claude J. Sherman
(See Sherman)
Sherman, Dorothy A.
B. 1902; Living.
M. 1920 Clarence Lainsen
See Lainsen.
(Dorothy-compiler of this family history.)

A page of Miscellany about Keller.

- I. George Keller was a Recruit for the Continental Army, sent to Chesterton, 1780. (See Scharfe's "History of Western Maryland"; also "Musters Lists" of "Revolution in Maryland, Archives, Vol. 18")
- II. George Keller married Sarah Greenwood Hedges at Frederick, Maryland, March 17, 1786. (*Reform Church Record*.)
- III. The 1790 census of Frederick Co., Md. lists his household as havin; 1 male over 16, 2 males under 16, and 1 female.
- IV. George Keller voted the Democrat-Republican ticket in Presidential election of Nov. 9 - 12, 1796 in Frederick Co., Md. (See Md. Hist. Mag., Vol. 21, p. 394 ---)
- V. In 1807-1808-1809, his name is on the tax list of Hardin Co., Ky. for 135 acres on Rock Creek; and in 1810 for 135 acres on Rock Creek in Grayson Co., which was formed from Hardin Co., in 1810.
- VI. George Keller and wife, Sarah removed from Grayson Co., Ky. about 1829 to Coles Co., Ill. where they died and were buried near Charleston - in Kickapoo Cemetery, according to Mr. Edward Everett Gore; on Leigh Williams' Farm, according to Mrs. Bess Lumpkin; but the graves could not be found by Mrs. May Stoddert Miles in 1929.
- VII. The children of George and Sarah Keller were:

John,	married	Zillah Van Meter.
Mary,	"	Benjamin Forest Stoddert, grandparents of Kate (Cross) Vandervelde.
Frederick	married	Cynthia Van Meter
Moses	"	Cleaver.
* Catherine	"	John Van Meter, great, great grandparents of Dorothy (Sherman) Lanson.
Samuel	"	Cinderella Davis.
Jacob	"	Levina Davis, grandparents of Edward, Everett Gore of Chicago, Illinois
George	"	Susan Williams
Susan	"	William Jeffries.
- VIII. There is a town named "Keller" on the B & O in Frederick County, Maryland.
- IX. Mr. Edward E. Gore wrote in March 27, 1935: "There has been some confusion about our George Keller with another who was a deserter during the Revolutionary War: The latter George Keller who deserted was of Cecil Co., Md. That county is on the Eastern Shore and its people rarely transferred to locations west of Chesapeake Bay" Our George Keller was of Frederick County, Md. on the western side of the Bay. Our George Keller had lived for a while in Baltimore County, Md. and my grandfather, Jacob Keller was born there in 1798. I never heard of any of them going to Cecil Co."

X. Dr. Oscar W. Ferguson, grandson of Catherine Keller by another marriage wrote in May 21, 1933; Mattoon, Ill.:

"Wm. Ligon Williams ~~W~~ ^{hol} married 1st, Sarah Gannaway, lived in the Kickapoo neighborhood in Ill. (Coles Co.) She died leaving him with a large family. . . . Catherine Keller VanMeter came to that area in 1829 with other relatives a widow with 3 boys and 2 girls. Her husband had been killed when a horse he was riding broke away from his control and ran under the limb of a tree which struck the rider, breaking his neck." (Mr. Will Henton of Mo. also wrote of this and the following: "the neighbors gathered to build a cabin for Catherine Keller VanMeter, but before it had gone up very far, Wm. Ligon Williams had convinced the widow to marry him." "Large as the family [Williams] already was, they increased with Catherine's 5 children, and also "increased by bringing forth Harriet and Martha Greenwood Williams, the latter having been my mother. O.W. Ferguson"

"Catherine Keller-VanMeter-Williams was a marrying woman so when Mr. Williams died in 1848, she proceeded to marry William Clark, whose son, G.F. Clark carried on by taking over Harriet Williams. Catherine Keller-VanMeter-Williams-Clark was a daughter of George Keller and Catherine Hedges. (Error: Sarah - not Catherine Hedges) O.W. Ferguson.

"I have lived quite a time myself and have always had a childish interest in stories, and have a lot of them laid up. There are many interesting things about every branch of the family. They were all pioneers; all of them were honest and industrious. . . . Grandmother (Katherine Keller) was a midwife (unpaid) with qualities of efficiency which would be a credit to many doctors I have known. . . . There is a story in almost every every member of the outfit. A doctor hears many things that do not come to other people. They came from Indian country where many of their relatives were murdered by Indians. O.W. Ferguson" (Doctor)

XI. Edward E. Gore wrote in March 27, 1935:

"George Keller had a sister, too, one of whom, Catherine, married Henry Gore of Virginia. This Catherine for whom our Catherine Keller and her niece were named.

"George Keller's brother, Casper Keller, was the great grandfather of Helen Keller, the wonderful blind woman. Some of this information, I got from Stroud V. Keller [Stroud VanMeter Keller] who remembered his grandfather, George Keller, and his grandmother, Sarah Greenwood Hedges, having visited them at Charleston, Illinois, while a boy. Other information was obtained from Davis Keller also a grandson of George and much older than Stroud. Davis Keller was grown before his grandparents died and knew them intimately. . . . Edward E. Gore"

Miscellany-Concluded.

- XII. From "The Reservoir and Public Reflector, Frederick, Md."
Monday, Jan. 25, 1825-p.7.
"On Wednesday last, Mrs. Catherine Keller, in the 76th
year of her age." (This is the notice of death of
George Keller's mother's death.)
- XIII. John Keller deeded his farm in Baltimore to his son,
George on August 28, 1770. The deed file may be found
in Lib. N. Fol. 288: "John Keller, Sr. to George Keller,
- - -" et cetera.
- XIV. From the family history written by Dr. Oscar W. Ferguson,
of Mattoon, Illinois, and quoted by Kate (Cross) Vandervelde
in her family history, the following:
- "Mr. George Keller and Mrs. Sarah Greenwood Hedges Keller
resided in Maryland some time after their marriage and
most of their children were born there. They went to
Kentucky in the early days of that state, about 1810;
later, they went to Charleston, Illinois about 1838;
(I have 1829; D.A.L.) where they died. Mrs. Keller is
buried in Kickapoo Cemetery near Charleston."
Mr. Gore added that Mr. George Keller was also buried
in the same cemetery.

KELLER GENEALOGY

By Mr. Edward Everett Gore, Attorney; The Reancke Tower;
125 W. Madison St., Chicago, Ill., a great grandson of George
and Sarah Greenwood Hedges Keller through their son, Jacob and
the latter's daughter, Cinderella Davis Keller who married
David Gore of Carlinville, Illinois.

(Note: this is quite long, but there are so many Keller des-
cendants who may benefit by its inclusion that I am giving
it. Note that he begins with the Hedges family first.)

- I. Sir Charles Hedges.
Born about 1650.
Graduated from Magdalen College, Oxford, 1675.
Knighted.
Secretary of State under King William III, 1700.
Secretary of State under Queen Anne, 1702-1707.
Died about 1714.
- II. Sir William Hedges
Of Youghal, Ireland.
Gave land in Wilmington, Delaware 1675 under Duke of
York. (See "Compendium of American Genealogy" p. 83 of Vol.
I.) Made a fortune through his interest in the East India Co.
(See "Burke's Peerage" and "Burke's Landed Gentry".)

III. Joseph Hedges.

Born 1670. Died in Munnagacy, Prince George Co., 1732, later called "Frederick County".

Founder of the family in America. Came from England in early 1700 and landed on the Delaware River. He first settled in Chester Co., Pa. Later moved to Md.

He married Katherine Stalco, dau. of John Stalco, an early Swedish settler of Salem, N.Y.

Issue: Peter, Thomas, Solomon (who married Rebecca Van Meter), Charles, Joshua, Jonas, Joseph, Samuel, Ruth and Catherine, and Dorcas; (all named in the will which may be found in Maryland Calendar of Wills, Vol. IV.) Will dated 6 Sept., 1732; proved 29 Nov. 1732.

IV. Charles Hedges.

Born 1712; died Dec. 21, 1795 in Frederick Co., Md.

(See Records of German Reformed Church.)

Married (1) Mary Stille, 12 Feb. 1736, dau. of Jacob Stille.

(See MacKenzie's "Colonial Families of the U.S.A. Vol. IV; p. 175.)

Children of Charles and Mary Stille Hedges were: Jacob, Moses, Joseph who married Sarah Biggs), Absalom, Shadrack, Charles, Susannah, and Rachel.

V. Moses Hedges.

Born about 1740.

Married 1766 to Mary Green Wood (who was born Aug. 7, 1746) a sister of Col. Joseph Wood, founder of Woodboro, Md.

They were children of Joseph Wood, Sr. called "Judge Joseph Wood", the son of Robert Wood whose father, Joseph Wood, had been in America and married Francina Hermann, dau. of the illustrious Augustine Hermann, Lord of Bohemia Manor. Robert and Francina Wood returned to Gloucester, England where their son, Robert, was born; Robert Wood had son, Joseph, who also came to America; thus, there were two Joseph Woods who immigrated to America, the second being grandson to the first; this caused great confusion in compiling the genealogy.

Mary Green Wood was born in Frederick, Md. (See All Saints Parish Records). Moses and Mary Green (Wood) Hedges had a daughter whom they named Sarah Greenwood Hedges.

This daughter was also born in Frederick, Md. and was very proud of the name "Greenwood". Several of her descendants bore the name; i.e. Catherine Greenwood Williams and Harriet Greenwood Clark. (We have found no connection to date for the "Green" name.)

Notes taken from letters about the Hedges estate which were circulated about 1901.

(Next page begins the Keller history.)

KELLER

1.6.

VI. George Keller.

The son of John Keller of Switzerland. Children of John were George, who married Sarah Greenwood Hodges, John, Jr. Rudolph, Casper, and Elizabeth who m. a Barrick. John Keller, with his family, settled in Pa. from Switzerland. Later, the family moved to Maryland. (See West Va. Hist. Mag. of Jan., 1901)

George Keller and Sarah Greenwood Hodges were married March 17, 1786 at Frederick, Md.

George Keller was a recruit for the Continental Army and was sent to Chesterton in 1780. (Scharf's "History of Western Maryland"; also "Muster Rolls of Revolution in Maryland" Archives, Vol. 13.)

Issue:

John; Mary; (called "Polly"); Frederick; Moses; *Catherine; Samuel; Susan; Jacob; George. (See notes at side of these marriages.)

1. John Keller:

Born in Md.; married 1808 to Zillah Von Meter at Elizabethtown, Hardin Co., Ky. He was a farmer by occupation and lived in Macoupin Co., Ill. Had 9 children: a. Elisha b. George Clinton; c. John Hodges; d. Atarzah; e. Susan; f. Frederick; g. Mary; h. Sarah Hodges; i. Ann C.; j. Marcus; k. Stroud Von Meter; l. Samuel D. (12)

1-a; Elisha V. Keller married Elizabeth Cline; 7 children Isabel, George, William, John, Laurena, Susan, and Thomas B. George W. Keller married Sarah Mitchell at Carlinville, Ill. He was a merchant at Van Buren, Ark. 3 children: Truman, Pitt and Cora.

William J. - nothing known.

John Keller-b. April 7, 1842, in Indiana. Married 22 June 1873 to Eliza Walter at Carl Junction. He was a farmer near Webb City, Mo. 3 children; Allie, Harry and Laurena.

Allie-b. April 23, 1877.

Harry-b. July 4, 1880

Laurena Lekker Keller-b. Jan. 30, 1885.

Mrs. Sarah (Hodges) Keller died 1825.

Ch. of Elisha V. Keller of John Keller of Sarah Hodges Keller Laurena E. Keller; b. April 10, 1847 in Ind.; twice married (1) Feb. 22, 1865 to John Buchanan at Cottonwood Falls, Kans. 5 children: Etta, Orlo R.; Della L.; Carrie; Florence. Mrs. Laurena (Keller) Buchanan m. (2) Sept. 7, 1894 to Isaac Laurence, merchant at Carthage, Mo. Resides Rossville, Kansas. Children:

1. Etta-b. Dec. 22, 1863. m. Miles Beemer in Girard, Kans. resides at Smithfield, Mo. 2 children: Victor & Lana.

2. Orlo-b. Aug. 22, 1868; d. July 2, 1870.

3. Della-b. Dec. 29, 1869; m. Nov. 18, 1891 to Wm. Robb of Carthage, Mo.

4. Carrie-b. Dec. 3, 1871; d. Oct. 18m 1874.

5. Florence-b. June 7, 1875;

KELLER

p.7

Susan Keller, dau. of Elisha lives in Shoshone Falls, Idaho.
Thomas B. Keller (son of Elisha) no notes.

Geo. Clinton Keller (son of John and Zillah Van Meter Keller)
m. (1) Elizabeth Keffweby. Children: 1. John A.; 2. M. Mary
Moore; 4 children: Caroline Lois, Sarah Henrietta and
Charles H. Keller.

John A. - nothing known.

Caroline - b. July 23, 1847 in Macoupin Co., Ill.; m.

April 26, 1867 at Shaw's Point, Ill to Wm. G.
Groves, farmer of Burnett. 9 children: Ella S.; Wm;
Nela C.; Eva T.; Jennie; Richard G.; Otilia, Elva and
Albert G.

Ella S. B. Dec. 29, 1867.

Wm. J. b. June 3, 1869

Nela C. B. Feb. 11, 1871; m. March 11, 1891 at
Eureka Springs, Ark. to Wm. C. McKechnan.

Eva T. b. Sept 23, 1873; m. May 5, 1896 to Edw.
F. Bloom at Carlinville, Ill.

Jennie - b. June 1875; d. May 5, 1876.

Richard G. B. May 9, 1877.

Otilia C. - b. Feb. 22, 1881; m. March 18, 1903
to John J. Simmons of Carlinville.

Albert G. b. Sept. 10, 1884.

Sarah Keller, dau. of George Clinton Keller - nothing known.

Henrietta Keller, also dau. of Geo. Clinton - nothing known.

Charles H. Keller, son of Geo. Clinton Keller - nothing known.

John Hedges Keller, (son of John and Zillah Van Meter, Keller)
m. Adeliza Loper. He was a farmer at Posin View, Ill. 3
children: Theophilus - m. to Mary Goech and resides at Carlin-
ville. No children.

Adah Keller - nothing known and Annie Keller - nothing known.

Atirzah Keller (dau. of John and Zillah Van Meter Keller) m.

Nelson W. Carrington; 9 children: Wilbur C.; Wilson L.;
Rufus K.; Louisana, Florida; Mary; San Juan; Esperanza;
and Josephine.

Susan Keller (dau. of John and Zillah Van Meter Keller) m.

Adrian W. Loper of Chesterfield, Ill. 7 children: Laduske
Lovinsky; Gideon B.; Cruice A.; Darlusk Pulacki; Leni
Lenape; Ophelia and Adrian C.

Laduske Lovinski m. Wm. W. Haywood of Minneapolis. 3
children: Thaddeus; Adry A. and Harry H.

Gideon B. - m. Jennie Carr at Chesterfield, Ill. - farmer;
5 children: Arius, Orin B.; Nettie; Mattie and Horace.

Cruice A. - m. (1) Emma Barteon; 3 children. (2) Lucille Var-
ney. He owns a restaurant at Harrison, Ark.

Darlusk Pulaski - m. (1) Winchester Sherman; 1 child, Nellie
(2) Enoch Sherman - 1 child, Della. Live at Chesterfield,
Ill. Nellie b. June 17, 1861 at Fayetteville, Ill.; m.

Oct. 19, 1882 to Frank Towne Moody of Minneapolis.
4 children: Grace Adele Moody - b. May 31, 1883.

Earle Wesley Moody - b. Aug. 25, 1885; d. 1892.

Chester Sherman Moody - b. April 15, 1891

Nellie Marie Moody - b. Oct. 8, 1894.

KELER

p. 8

- Della Sherman-b. June 2/3, 1864 in Greene Co., Ill.; m. 31 July 1881 to A.H. Carpenter, near Chesterfield, Ill.
2 children: John R. Carpenter-b. June 9, 1882
 Nellie Winifred Carpenter-b. May 17, 1884
- Loni Lenape Loper-nothing known.
- Ophelia Loper-b. June 14, 1859; m. Dec. 1, 1877 at Chesterfield, Ill. to Henry M. Duckels-4 children: Woodruff, Gertrude, Reynolds and Eldon.
Woodruff Duckels-b. Aug. 15, 1878
Gertrude Duckels-b. June 21, 1883
Reynolds Duckels-b. Jan. 4, 1886
Eldon Duckels-b. May 14, 1890
- Adrian C. Loper-b. July 14, 1860; m. Oct. 3, 1877 to Charles M. Wright, farmer at Valley Center, Kansas: 4 children
Adrian P.; Truman W.; Ansel W. and Clara.
Adrian P. Wright-b. May 3, 1879; m. June 19, 1901 at Valley Center to Georgia Spore. Lives at Valley Center, Kansas.
Truman W. Wright-b. Dec. 21, 1880. Nothing known.
Ansel W. Wright-b. Oct. 9, 1887. Nothing known.
Clara S. Wright-b. April 27, 1891. Nothing known.
- Frederick Keller, son of John and Zillah VanMeter Keller; m. Julia Stedman. They reside at Macoupin Co., Ill. 1 child, Margaret Keller who m. George Carr and lives at Carlinville, Ill. They have 2 children: Florence Carr and Annie Carr.
- Mary B. Keller, dau. of John and Zillah VanMeter Keller-nothing known about Mary.
- Sarah Hedges Keller, dau. of John and Zillah Van Meter Keller; m. Sbert Small. They reside at Pasadena, Cal. No child.
- Ann C., dau. of John and Zillah VanMeter Keller, m. Rufus King of Pasadena, California. 3 children: William, John and Alice.
- Marcus L. Keller, son of John and Zillah VanMeter Keller, m. Polly Chapman. They reside at Litchfield, Ill. 1 child- Virginia Keller who m. Henry Tuttle and resides at Litchfield. Their children:
Olive Tuttle-b. Nov. 11, 1873; m. June 12, 1897 to Albert O. Burnett Palmer; 1 child, Mary Virginia Palmer, b. Mar. 23, 1898.
Frank Tuttle-b. Feb. 13, 1875; salesman; m. Oct. 1, 1902 at Omaha, Nebr. to Mary Eliza O'Neil. They reside at 2010 N. 18th St., Omaha.
Harry Tuttle-nothing known of him.
Mary Tuttle-b. Jan. 4, 1881; m. Nov. 6, 1902 to Wm. Walter Colby. They live at 810 E. 2nd St. Pueblo, Colo.
Emma Tuttle-b. Nov. 23, 1886; m. Mar. 29, 1902 to Thos. J. McReynolds. 1 child: Richard Cedric McReynolds-b. July 29, 1903.
- Stroud Van Meter Keller-son of John and Zillah Van Meter Keller-Teacher and Editor; m. Sarah Rhoades, teacher and Editor. They reside at Medora, Ill.; 5 children: Willis French Keller-m. Effie McDonald; no ch. He is agent for C.B. & Q. R.R. at Medora, Ill.

KELLER

p.9.

Sharon Dale Keller-nothing known.

Lillie O. Keller-m. John Potter; 2 ch: Sarah Ottoline and Forest Glen Potter.

Sarah Keller-b. Oct. 26, 1867; m. 1890 Geo. H. Newberry at Medora, Ill. They reside at Sterling, Ill. and have 3 children: Cleo H.; Dale W.; and Denzil Ruth.

Cleo H. Newberry-b. June 17, 1891.

Dale W. Newberry-b. April 12, 1895

Denzil Ruth-b. July 31, 1898.

Mark V. Keller, son of Stroud VanMeter Keller-b. Jan. 6, 1870 near Medora, Ill; m. Oct. 18, 1895 at Vermont, Ill. to Nina M. Craft. He is C.B. & Q. agent and operator at Table Grove, Ill. 4 children: Clifford, Mary, Margaret, and Mildred.

Samuel D. Keller, son of John and Zillah VanMeter Keller, m. Delia Pemant and resides at Rockbridge, Ill. 5 children:

Georgia Keller-b. Mar. 23, 1863; at Chesterfield, Ill. m. Aug. 13, 1890 At Worchester, N.Y. to Chas. Ten Eyck. They reside at Darloc, N.J. and have one child, Delia Geraldine.

Frank Keller-b. Mar. 23, 1863; at Chesterfield, Ill. m. Aug. 5, 1887 at Marietta, Iowa. A printer and unmarried. (?)

Cassius Keller-b. at Chesterfield, Ill Mar. 31, 1869; m. Oct. 25, 1897 to Flora Bishop at Rockbridge, Ill where they reside. One child-Alice Virginia Keller-b/ April 2, 1899.

Blanch Keller-b. Feb. 24, 1875 At Chesterfield, Ill. m. Dec. 11, 1892 to Otis Nix at Rockbridge, Ill. Had 5 children: Samuel Vernon; Morah Hester; Aubrey; Fted and Stella Augusta.

Nellie Keller-b. Feb. 10, 1877 at Medora, Ill. Lives at Rockbridge; unmarried.

Mary "Polly" Keller, dau. of George and Sarah Greenwood Hedges Keller-(see p.1 of Mr. Gore's family history)-b. about 1790 in Md.; married Benjamin F. Stoddert of Grayson Co., Ky. Died ca. 1869 in Coles Co., Ill. Married ca. 1810. 7 children:

Richard Stoddert-b. Grayson Co., Ky. m. Catherine _____ ?

5 children: Harry Stoddert-m. Zania Pinatal.

Benjamin Stoddert

Thos. Stoddert-m. Emma Ginther-1 ch: Ruth Gint

Frank Stoddert

Mont Stoddert.

Thomas Stoddert-m. Melissa Olmsted; live at Charleston, Ill; have 3 children:

Wm. E.-m. Emma Bain.

May m. Isaac J. LeLes

Thomas Stoddert, Jr.

Harriet Stoddert-mm. Charles Briggs of Charleston; 6 children; Loretta Briggs-m. Marvin Wyeth; d. ag 23; 1 ch; Ernest.

LyZink Briggs-m. Chas. Clary; lives at Seattle Wash. 3 child: Charles Parker Clary; Robert Hedges Clary and Emily Clary.

Helen Briggs-m. Dr. W.S. Mullens of Louisville Kentucky.

KELLER

p. 10.

- Dr. W. S. and Helen (Briggs) Mullens of Louisville, Ky. had 2 ch: Russell and Helen.
- Walter N. Briggs-m. Kate McHutt; 3 ch: Tobert F.; Walter H.; and Charles.
- Chas. Briggs m. Grace McKee.
- May B. Briggs-m. Thornton L. Moore of Chicago; 2 ch: Virginia and Catherine.
- Elizabeth Stoddert-m. Dr. A. M. Henry; 5 ch: Delia Henry-m. A. N. Hamilton of Seattle, Wash; 2 ch: Hetty Hamilton and Elizabeth Hamilton.
- Ellen Henry-m. Chas. Tillotson of Mattoon, Ill. 1 child Harry who m. Zerena Clark.
- Millie Henry-m. Chas. H. Matlock-1 ch: Mary who m. Chas. Roe, Mary (Matlock) Roe died at the birth of her 1st child-Charles Roe, Jr.
- Blanche Henry-m. Gus Stuhlfauth of Ellensburg, Wash.
- Grace Henry-m. Geo. Richmond and had 1 ch: Blanche.
- Sarah Stoddert-m. Henley Moore of Mattoon, Ill; 2 ch: Richard who died unm.; and Mary who m. Oliver Adamson-1 ch: Besse who m. William Lumpkin of Mattoon, Ill. and had 1 ch: Richard Lumpkin. *(Mother knew these people.)*
- Artemitia Stoddert-m. Aaron Ballard; 4 ch: Olive who m. M. Geo. Clark; 1 ch: Beatrice Clark: Aaronella Ballard who m. Frank Roberts-3 ch: Portia Roberts; Fred Roberts and Douglas Roberts; Lena Ballard m. John White, Prop. of White's College of Shorthand of Chicago; 1 ch: Mauiel; Lula Ballard who m. Frank Oberman.
- Susan Stoddert-(dau. of Polly Keller and Benjamin Stoddert-m. Dr. A. J. Glover of DeSota, Kansas; 3 children: William Henford Glover-d. young; Kate Celeste Glover-b. Sept. 16, 1853 at Charleston, Ill.; m. Solon W. Paul of Great-Lithograph Co., St. Louis, Mo. She d. 1931
- ****Harriet Ozeta Glover-b. August 30, 1855 in Coles Co. Ill.; married Robert F. Cross Nov. 11, 1874; She d. March 20, 1940 in Emporia, Kansas at the home of her daughter, Kate Annelia (Cross) Vandervelde, (Mrs. Conrad Vandervelde) my cousin, friend and co-worker in family history-D. A. L.)
- Orlando Benjamin Glover-b. Sept. 24, 1857; m. Anna Corliss; living near DeSota, Kansas. Children: Robert L Glover-b. July 3, 1895; m/ Bess Dacy; 3 ch: Virgil-b. Apr. 13, 1926; Harold-b. July 17, 1928 and Gerald-b. July 17, 1928-twins; Edith Susan Glover-b. Mar. 30, 1898; Mildred Katherine-b. May 25, 1901-m/ Basil Scott-2 ch: Mildred Scott-b. May 12, 1920 and ~~Harmon~~ March 6, 1903;
- Laura Mae Glover-b. May 8, 1904-m. Fred Salts; 2 ch: Helen J. Salts-b. April 20, 1923 and Carol J. Salts, b. June 3, 1926.
- Mildred Henry Glover-b. Aug. 17, 1860 in Kansas; died May 14, 1863.

KELER
p.11.

Frederick Keller, son of George and Sarah Hedges Keller, m. in Md. and had 4 ch:

Cinderella Keller- m. ? Stranger.

Nelson Keller-should be first; b. before Cinderella.
Nothing known.

Jacob Keller-No records on him.

John Keller- no records on him.

Moses Keller- son of Geo. Keller and Sarah Hedges -m. ?

Cleaver; 2 ch: Cyrus who m. ? Hall and William-no recor

***** (My line from the Kellers)

Catherine Keller -dau. of Sarah Greenwood Hedges and George Keller, was thrice married:

(1) John Van Meter, Jr.: 5 children: (Who was the 5th?)

a. Dr. Samuel VanMeter-m. Fannie Hutchinson-lived at Charleston, Ill. 3 ch: Catherine VanMeter who m. C. C. Rogers of Mattoon, Ill. and had 4 ch: Fanny Roger Ida Rogers, Harry Rogers; Samuel Rogers, and Chaire Fannie Van Meter wh m. J. W. Ogden; 2 ch: Harold Ogden and Walter Ogden;

John Van Meter who m. Catherine Whetstone-2 ch: Alice Van Meter and Ellen VanMeter: (this John VanMeter sent me much family history in the early yrs. of my research, but all that he sent was burned in our house fire in 1938. Some of it, I had given to Mother, so retrieved it. D.A.L.)

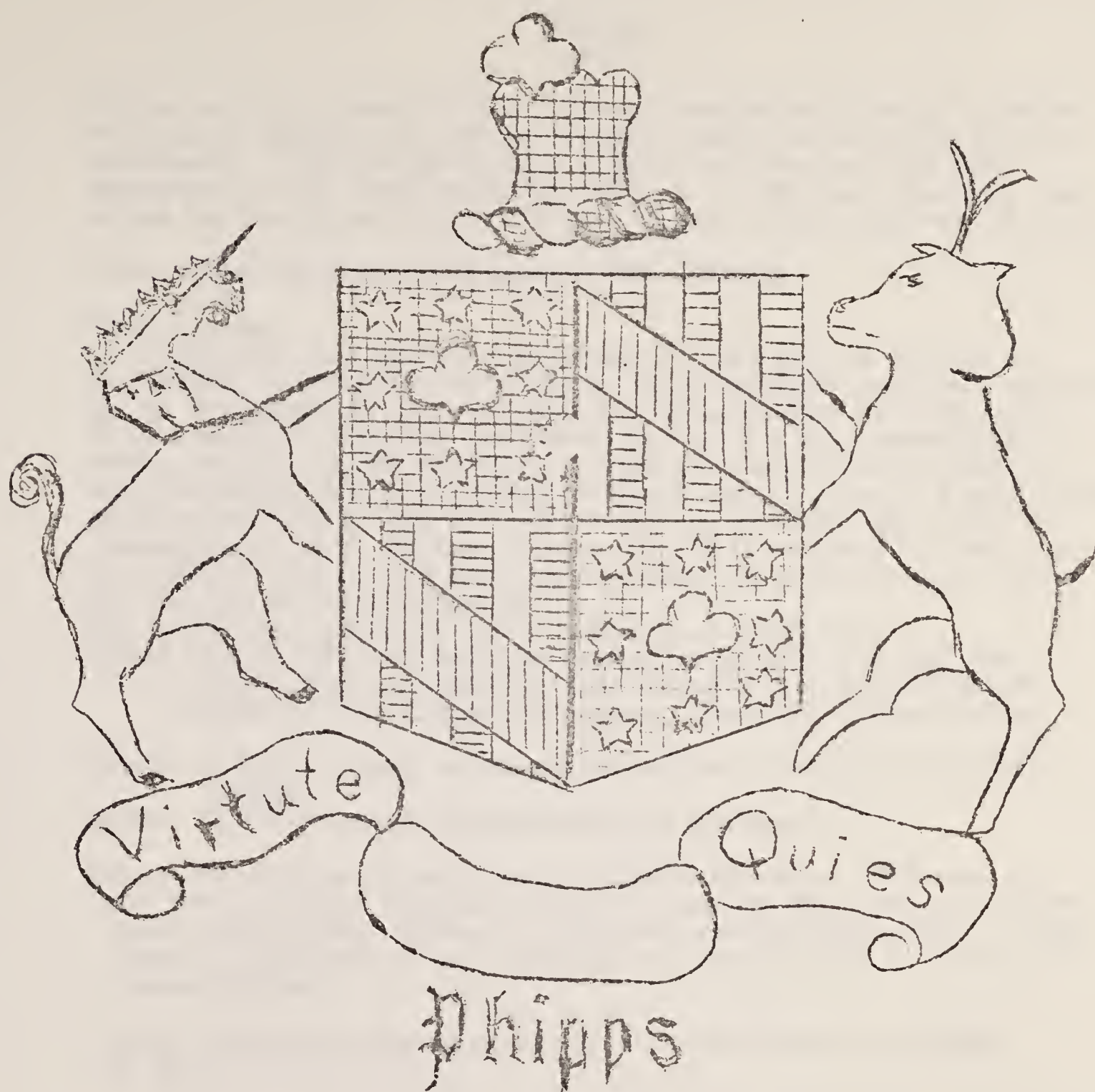
b. Mary Ann VanMeter-m. Capt. Williams; ch: Cynthia Williams and Melissa Williams.

c. Sarah Hedges Van Meter-m. James M. Phipps;; 2 ch: Frances Marion; Sidney; John Henry; Samuel; Van Meter; Mary Frances (m. James H. Gass; were my grand parents-see Gass and Phipps)-D.A.L.); Thomas Jefferson Phipps; Dr. William Clarke Phipps, Ulysis Grant Phipps, Frank Phipps and Ira Phipps. (See Phipps for their records.)

See { d. George Keller Van Meter. b. 1820. Raised with Williams household
Keller- { Catherine m. (2) William Williams-2 ch: Martha Greenwood
p.3. { Williams who m. Doctor Oscar Ferguson of Mattoon, Ill.
Catherine m. (3) William Clark- ~~Lady~~ Harriet ~~Clark~~ Williams

Samuel Keller, son of George and Sarah Greenwood Hedges Keller m. Cinderella Davis at Elizabethtown, Ky. They resided at Carlinville, Ill. He was a farmer and real estate dealer. 9 ch: Ezra; Abram Davis Keller; Jane Keller; Emily Keller; Catherine Keller; John F. Keller; Sarah Elizabeth Keller; Stith H. Keller; and Eleanor Keller.

Susan Keller, dau. of Sarah Greenwood Hedges and Geo. Keller-b. ca. 1798 in Grayson Co. Ky. m. 1816 William Jeffries of Grayson Co. They lived later in Kickapoo, Ill. where she d. Feb. 1, 1830; 8 ch: Thomas Keller Jeffries m. Alizann Killam-8 ch Mary, Ellen, William, Margaret, Thomas, Sarah Hedges, Charles Killam, Nathaniel, and Alice; Geo. Clark Jeffries-b. 8/4/1819; David Jeffries-b. 8/6. 1821-m. 11/14/1850 at Janesville Wisconsin to Grace Alice Mount. He a lumberman living in Janesville-8 ch: Susan Alice; Thomas Hunt; Margaret; Wm. Seward; Helen Jane; Malcolm; George; David Keller Jeffries and Fred James Jeffries; Margaret Jyffries-b. 8/2. 1855 and Wm. Seward Jeffries-b. 3/15/1857 at Janesville; m. Elizabeth Baldwin; 3 ch: Kenneth Baldwin; Katherine Baldwin and Margaret



The above coat of arms is the one used on stationery of two of my great uncles, Judge Marion Francis Phipps and Mr. U. Grant Phipps of which I have a copy - a small corner from one of the pages. Below, I give several records about the Phipps coat of arms which prove this to be correct, and also connects the family to the one of Solomon Phipps of Charlestown, Mass. and his forebears of Worcester, County Worcestershire, England.

From Bolton's "American Armory" - pp.130,131:

Arms - Sa, a trefoil slipped bet. 3 mullets arg.

Crest - A gamb. erect holding a trefoil, both sa.

Motto - Virtute Quies (Tranquility is virtue).

This coat of arms is on the tomb of David Wood, no.55, 1762, Phipps Streetyard, Charlestown, Mass. (From "Heraldic Journal", vol.I, p.47.) The Phipps and Wood families were related. See also,

PHIPPS

p.2.

vol.4, p.29 for Samuel Phipps use of the Bradway arms, a chev: between 3 bunches of grapes. (gam.- gamin, an arm, in armour, embowed!?) This description is that of the 1st and 4th quarters in the arms pictured on p. 1 of Phipps. (Herein, the crest is described "a lion's paw, black, with a silver trefoil.

From: Burke's "General Armory"-1844 Edition.

Phipps Arms:

) This is the armorial bearings of the Phipps family of Worcester, County Worcestershire, England, the same one as used by my two uncles. This is not the same design as that used by Sir William Phipps. Mr. Edwin White, Phipps genealogist, wrote me that three brothers of the Worcester Phipps came to this country, Solomon Phipps of Charlestown, Mass., James Phipps* of Kenebec, Maine, and Sir. John Phipps, Quaker, who came to Pennsylvania with William Penn. Mr. White descended from the Pa. Quaker family; he gave me our line as going back to Solomon Phipps of Charlestown.

This is the description of the quartered coat of arms on p. 1

Arms: Quarterly, 1st and 4th sable, a trefoil slipped between eight mullets in orle argent; second and third pale of six argent and azure, over all a bend gules.

Crest: A lion's gamb erect sable holding a trefoil slipped argent.

Motto: Virtute quies (Tranquility is virtue.)

Note: The barons of Mulgrave, later Marquesses of Normandy, who were of this Phipps descent, added to the arms, the coronets supporters: dexter, a unicorn ermine; sinister, a goat ermine, each armed and ungules or, gorged with a chaplet of roses proper.

From "Massachusetts Historical Collection"; vol.48; 1894; p. 217.

"George Phipps of Highgreen, brother of Sir. Constantine Phipps (peerage - Sir Constantine Phipps, Lord High Chancellor of Ireland, 1810) had a daughter Elizabeth, who married Dr. Thomas Fairfax and left 2 daughters, Frances Cotton & Elizabeth Middleton, "who sold certain lands to their cousin, Samuel Phipps of Lincoln Inn. (1777 -?)"

(Note: This shows the connection between Constantine Phipps and his family which quartered the Phipps coat of arms with the Bradway.

* James Phipps was the son of Solomon Phipps of Charlestown, Mass. James lived in Peneguid, Maine on the Kennebec River. (See "Compendium of American Genealogy" - Virkus; Vol. V, p 424.) Cotton Mather wrote of James Phipps that he had 21 sons of whom Sir Wm. Phipps, Gov. of Mass. - 1690-93, was the 10th; and that James also had 5 daughters.

PHIPPS LINEAGE

of

DOROTHY ALICE SHERMAN (MRS. CLARENCE.) LAINSON, B.A.; M.M.

1. I, Dorothy Alice Sherman (Mrs. Clarence R.) Lainson am the daughter of
2. Claude Jerri Sherman (1878-1946 -see Sherman); m. Aug. 28, 1900 to Nina May Gass (Pendergast - see Gass of Pendergast). born March 4, 1883. (She is living with me) The said Nina May Gass is the daughter of
3. James Marshall Gass (Pendergast) and his wife, Mary Frances Phipps - born June 26, 1852 on Phipps farm near Mattoon, Illinois; m. June 2, 1880 to James Gass; (record in County Clerk's office Coles County, (Charleston) Illinois; died Feb. 22, 1942; buried Feb. 25, 1942 at Ridott (Near Freeport) Illinois. The said Mary Phipps (called "Fannie" and "France") was the dau. of
4. James Monroe Phipps, b. 14 February in Wabash County, Ill. d. 29 Dec., 1912 in Mattoon, Illinois. Buried in Dodge Grove Cemetery there; m. 11 Nov., 1842 to Sarah Hedges Van Meter, dau. of John Van Meter, Jr. (see Van Meter) and his wife, Catherine Keller. (See Keller) Sarah (Van Meter) Phipps was born in 1823 in Grayson Springs, Grayson County, Kentucky. (See copies of the obituaries of James and Sarah (Van Meter) Phipps, given later. Sarah (Van Meter) Phipps died 23 Jan., 1907 and is buried beside her husband in Dodge Grove Cemetery. The said James Monroe Phipps was the son of
5. John Phipps, b. 6 April, 1788, in Pa.; died 11 Feb., 1841 in Coles County, Ill. See Old family Bible records given later, records from the Old Sermon Book, and records from his grave stone, Old Bethel Cemetery, & Coles County Newspaper; and his 2nd wife, Patience Phipps, a distant cousin, born 4 March, 1785 in New Jersey. (See same records as above plus record from 1850 Ill. Census.) The said John Phipps was the son of of
6. David Phipps, b. Jan. 11, 1761/7 in Pa. or Mass. (See notes following David Phipps records); d. July 30, 1830 in Richland Twp., Marion County, (formerly Delaware County), Ohio; m. ca. 1786/7 to Martha "Polly" Lehna who was b. Jan. 22, 1770 in Pa. and died after 1850 in Marion County, Ohio.

* Note: Thus far, this line of descent is correct. We have Bible records and grave stone records which prove the above data. From here on, we have had three lineages worked out by genealogists living widely apart in time and location: one line worked out in Chicago in 1904 taking us back to James Phipps of Pemaquid, Maine; a line which Doctor

(Continued)

* See pp 6A and 6B - "Phipps Lineage"

PHIPPS

p.4

PHIPPS LINEAGE

of

DOROTHY ALICE SHERMAN (MRS. CLARENCE) LAINSON, B.A. M.M.
(Continued)

Lewis Weis, a Phipps Genealogist researcher for many years, disproved because of impossible matching of dates; (but this James Phipps was the son of Solomon Phipps of Charleston; Mass. see Compendium of American Genealogy" Virkus; vol. 5-p. 424, thus making him a relative to the other two lines); another lineage sent to me twice: about 1925 by Charlotte Phipps of Mass. and again in the same form by Mr Edwin M. White in 1940. Mr. White had been doing Phipps research with a Mr Owens for many years. This line fits ours with excellence as to dates; it was collected by Mr. White through travels to visit various Phipps families in the United States including my own relatives in southern Ill. and by Mr. Owens who actually copied the English records from those in Worcester, England. This line was also substantiated by Jesse Phipps, a grandson of David Phipps in a letter given in latter pages of this Phipps story; and by other descendants, including my grandmother's brother, Ira Phipps. The third lineage was worked out by a genealogist in Pennsylvania about ten years ago and it, too, fits well as to dates, names and locational circumstances. Because no one has yet been able to prove or disprove either of these two lineages, I shall give both and leave to any of my posterity who may be interested, the task of proving the correct lineage.

LINEAGE TO THE PHIPPS FAMILY OF MASSACHUSETTS.

David Phipps was the son of:

7. Joshua Phipps-b. Aug. 17, 1732; m. 1760 to Martha Ruggles;
Joshua Phipps was the son of

8. Samuel Phipps who m. Eleanor Gardner April 31, 1728. She was of Roxbury.

(Note: From "Charlestown, Mass. Genealogies & Estates" K - Z. by Wyman; also "Brookline, Mass. Historical Publication Society"-First Series; nos. 1 to 10 (1895/96; also "Brookline The History of a Favored Town" by Charles Bolton).

(Note no. 2: Mr. White and Mr. Owens had recorded that: Samuel Phipps was the son of Thomas Phipps and his 2nd wife, Mary (Plaisted) Hoddy, but I found the following instead):

The said Samuel Phipps was the son of:

9. Solomon Phipps, III and Sarah Nowell, "relict of Mr. Thos. Nowell, late of Muddy River." Solomon III and Sarah were m. Jan 3, 1694/95. (Brookline Publications, p. 8; and p. 72; latter gives birth of Joshua above.)

(Continued)

PHIPPS LINEAGE
(Continued)

The said Solomon III was the son of:

10. Solomon Phipps. II -b. 1645; m. 1670 to Mary Danforth, dau. of Dep. Gov. of Mass. Thos. Danforth and his wife, Mary Withington, latter, dau. of Henry Withington, ruling Elder of Dorchester.

(Same authorities. I have quite full lineages on Danforth and Withington)

The said Solomon Phipps II was the son of:

11. Solomon Phipps, I-b. 1619 in Worcester, Worcestershire, Eng⁴ land; settled in Charlestown, Mass. ca 1641; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Edward Wood and Ruth Moasall, the latter the dau. of Ralph Moasall. Solomon and Elizabeth Phipps joined the Charlestown, Mass. church in 1642 and their children were baptized therein. The records are to be found there. Solomon d. in July, 1671 and is buried in Charlestown. His gravestone is a large, black volcanic-like stone.

According to family stories, including the letter of Jesse Phipps to his dau. Sarah Phipps Hill, his grandfather (would have been his great grandfather) Joshua Phipps took his family to Pa. after the Revolutionary War because Mass. was left so ravished by the war. They settled near Philadelphia and Germantown. 3rd Series, Pa. Archives, show that Joshua Phipps paid taxes in East Cain Twp., Chester Co. (pp. 85 & 254) David Phipps married Martha Lehna near Germantown and Martha used an old Sermon Book from Germantown in which to record the birth and deaths of her family.

* I shall now show the second lineage as worked out by a Pa. genealogist and which also fits well together and has features which make it look correct. It goes back to Joseph Phipps, a brother of Solomon I of Charlestown, Mass. Joseph Phipps came to America in 1682 with William Penn and was a leading Quaker.

David Phipps -(no. 6, p. 4) was the son of

7. John Phipps of Uwickland Twp., Chester Co., Pa. who d. after 1771 as tax lists show that he paid taxes there from 1765 to 1771. (Pa. Archives, 3rd Series, vol. XL-pp. 95, 238, 357, 358, 436, 625, 626, 768). David named his first born child and son after his father John. (p. 4; no. 5)

After the death of his father, David was put under the guardianship of his grandfather, Nathan Phipps; then at the death of his grandfather, his Uncle Jonathan:

"From 'The Orphans' Court, Chester County, Pa.; Dec. 5, 1785: 'David Phipps, grandson of Nathan Phipps, late of Uwickland, dec'd; a minor over 14; Jonathan Phipps, guardian.' "

was old for a minor

It may seem that David, being over 14, (either 24 if b. in 1761; 18 if b. in 1767); but we read in "Searching for Your Ancestors" by Gilbert Doane:

(Continued next page)

* Continued on to pp. 6A and 6B

PHIPPS LINEAGE
(Continued)

"In the old days and in some states still, a guardian for minor children - - - even though the father or mother survived -- must be selected and appointed by the judge of probate court. . . . In colonial times, a man was sometimes not considered of age until he reached 25."

Sometimes, the "minor" could choose a different guardian as he reached a higher age bracket. So it seems that our David did for from the time of his marriage, he seemed to go into partnership with his uncle, Samuel Phipps of quite high Revolutionary War fame as well as political prominence later in Ohio. One of David's grandsons was named after this "old Uncle Sam" as given in a letter to George Rodgers which is given in copy hereafter.

John Phipps, by the above records, was the son of

8. Nathan Phipps, b. 1702 in Chester County, Pa. died there after 1774 but before 1785; m. 1724 to Sarah Davis who was b. 1746. They were m. "out of meeting" (Quaker)

Nathan Phipps was the son of :

9. Joseph Phipps, Jr. - b. 1661; d. 1726; m. Mary Woodier. Records show that Joseph, Jr. was brought to this country in 1682 by his parents, Quaker converts, with Wm. Penn.

Joseph, Jr. was the son of

10. Duke Joseph Phipps, b. 1640 in Worcester, Worcestershire(?) Eng. He was a brother to Solomon Phipps, I. who came to Charlestown, Mass. There was also a William III Phipps through whom Mr. Chas. Owens descended and a John Phipps through whom Mr. Edwin White descended, according to records they sent me in 1940. (Both were old men at that time, Mr. White being 78, so both are dec'd. Their records are on file at the Genealogical Library of the Mormons in Salt Lake City, Utah. Mr. White was not a member of the Mormon group but Mr. Owens was.)

From Miss Henrietta Frank of Mansfield, and from Mr. Russell Wayne Phipps, also of Mansfield, I received the following which correlates with data from Mr. White and Mr. Owens:

"The first of ~~this~~ line to come to this country was Duke Joseph Phipps who came with William Penn in 1682. Duke Joseph Phipps, (b. at Abbingdon, Eng. 1640) descended from a long line of Dukes of Lincolnshire, England. Shortly after his arrival from England, he was appointed a member of the First General Assembly in Philadelphia, Pa. held in Chester County on Oct. __, 1682. In Jan, 1683, he received from Penn. deeds of valuable lands for his work in the colony. He named his new home in Pa. Abbingdon. He was the son of John Phipps, b. b. 1607 who was the son of John Phipps, b. 1580; m. Elizabeth Neighbour; he, son of. -- Sir William Phipps, b. 1550 in Worcester, Worcestershire, England. (I have much material about Duke Joseph Phipps.)

PHIPPS LINEAGE.

p. 6 B.

August - 1966.

New "Phipps" records have just arrived which have proven to my satisfaction that my great, great, great grandfather, David Phipps, b. 1761, was of the Pa. Quaker Phipps' family as I have given at the lower part of p. 5 and on p. 6, Phipps Lineage. The new records came from the following: Genealogical Library of the Church of Jesus Christ, Latter Day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah; "Phipps Family" 1959, by John R. Phipps; pp. 3, 4; "Phipps Records" from Ellen Mehan; 235 Lincoln Dr., Idaho Falls, Idaho; 15 pages zerox material from Historical Library, Columbus, Ohio; Pa. Archives, Ser. 3, vols. XI & XII; letter from Dr. Sorensen Egbert, a descendant of David's "Uncle Sam" through Samuel's eldest son, John. (See David Phipps-p. 9) Samuel, a Rev. War. Vet. who drew pension to the age of 124; lived in Marion Co., Ohio. (See "More Desc. of David and Martha "Polly" Phipps - p. 8.)

Lineage continuing from p. 6 A:

10. Duke Joseph Phipps (continued) - (1640-1710); m. Sarah Binfield (1644-1725) of Reading, To Pa. with Wm. Penn, 1682. Issue: Sarah; Joseph (1661-1726 - see p. A) To American with parents; Josiah and John.
11. John Phipps - b. 1607. m. ____? ____ . Issue: Joseph (1640-1717) 16 who settled in Abington and named his manor in Pa. which was given him by Wm. Penn, "Abirigton"; Also Ann & John.
12. John Phipps - b. 1580 in Worcester, Worcestershire, England; m. Elizabeth Neighbour and had Wm. b. 1602; Polly; Elizabeth - b. 1605 and John b. 1607.
13. William Phipps I - b. 1550 in Worcester, Eng.; m. Susan. Issue: William II - b. 1578 who m. Ann and had: Solomon, b. 1619; to America 1640/41; Also Elisabeth, Catherine, Constantine.
(Note: A William III b. 1580, (no. 12 above); Marie - b. 1582 and Susan - b. 1584.)
(Phipps notes from Russell Wayne Phipps of Mansfield, Ohio.)

Birthplaces of David Phipps' Children.

(Also new in these records,)

- I. In Haines Center Twp.; Northumberland County, Pa.
 1. John - b. 6 April 1788.
 2. Elizabeth - b. 13 Dec. 1790.
 3. William - b. 17 Nov. 1792.
- II. In Bald Eagle Twp., Northumberland County:
 4. Jacob - 11 Jan. 1795.
 5. James - 22 Aug. 1797.
 6. Thomas - 2 Sept. 1800.
 7. David - 5 Sept. 1801.
- III. North Huntingdon Twp., Westmoreland County.
 8. Sally - b. 6 July - 1806.
 9. Katherine - b. 9 June - 1808.
 10. Caroline - b. 12 May, 1810. (1820 Ohio Census gives date of birth as 1810.)

The 10-year old child of David Phipps as a male.
Perhaps the name was Carlin. (The records were not
clearly legible when I saw them.) See 1820 Census Records
for Marlborough Twp, Delaware County, Ohio. (P. 5 of
Phipps Census Records.)

6 B(1)

PHIPPS

p. 7

Family of James and Sarah (Van Meter) Phipps.

1. John Henry Phipps -
b. 1843.
m. Anne Jeffries.
issue: Illinois(deceased) and Azariah-called/Azzie"
2. George Keller Phipps - named for Sarah's maternal grand-
father.(See Keller)
b. 1845.
m. Sarah Dornblosser
Issue: Lelia, Oma, Katherine(called "Kate") & Daisy.
3. James Frank - called "Frank"
b. 1847.
Unmarried.
Buried at Mattoon, Illinois.
4. Frances Marion Phipps
b. 1848.
d. 1920; buried beside parents, Dodge Grove Cemetery, Mattoon, Ill.
Married Jennie Hermans.
Issue: Roy and Grace.
Became "Judge Phipps" probably the most prominent of the
Phipps family except for William Clarke who became
a doctor. (See later articles about these Phipps sons.)
5. Mona (Real name "Illinois")
b. 1849.
c/ listed in 1850 census of Coles Co., Ill. as 9 mo. old.
See microfilm census records, State House, Springfield
d. Died at age of 7 or 8. Not listed in 1860 census.
6. Sidney Phipps
b. June 20, 1850/51
m. 23 Dec. to Allen K. Deffenbough.
d. 26 Dec., 1916, Hastings, Nebr, buried there.
No issue.
7. Mary Frances Phipps - my maternal grandmother.
b. 26 June, 1852/3, on the Phipps farm near Mattoon, Ill.
as were all of these Phipps sons and daughters. (This
was a pioneer family of Ill.
d. 22 Feb. at Ridott (near Freeport), Illinois; buried
in the Ridott, Ill. Cemetery.
m. 2 June, 1880 to James Marshall Goss (Pendergast)[See Goss]
Issue - Nina May Goss (Pendergast)-b. 4 March, 1883; m.
Claude J. Sherman.(See Sherman) Nina and Claude are
my parents. (D.A.L.)
8. William Clark Phipps.
b. 1855.
m. Eveline Kerfoot of Ky. (Called "Eva")
Issue: Minnie, Ethel, William and Mary - the latter b.
8 July 1891; lives in Chicago and is helping in the
research of this part of the family.
(Continued on next page.)

PHIPPS

Family of James and Sarah^{p. 8} (Van Meter) Phipps (Continued)

9. Thomas Jefferson Phipps
b. 1856.
m. Alice Martin.
Issue: Charles Rush Phipps; of Gary Indianan and
Harold Phipps/
10. Ira B. Phipps
b. 1858.
m. Laura Baldwin.
Issue: Clay
Lynn (died young)
Illinois (Nona) - now Mrs. George Hampton of 18
Ringgold St.; Dayton, Ohio - 45403.
11. Illinois (Nona) born 1860.
Listed in 1860 Census as under 1 yr. old.
Died young. Not listed in 1870 Census.
12. Samuel Van Meter Phipps - named after his mother; Sarah's
brother, Doctor Samuel Van Meter of Charleston, Ill.
b. 1862.
d. 1938/40 in Long Beach, California.
m. (1) Alberta Everheert.
Issue - Neva.
m. (2) Jennie Prochski of York, Nebraska (widow)
13. Ulysses Grant Phipps
b. 1864
d. 1912 at Seattle, Washington.
m. Anna Ridell
Issue: Rockwell Grant Phipps
John Ridell Phipps (called "Jack");

"And then she left off bearing".

The dates and names of the children of James and Sarah (Van Meter) Phipps were taken from the microfilm copies of the Census Records of Ill. for the years of 1830, 1840, 1850, 1860, 1870 and 1880, on file in the State House at Springfield, Illinois. Each census record checked out correctly as to names and ages for John and Potience Phipps, parents of James Phipps, for James and Sarah Phipps; and for their children; also for the places of their births; copies of these census records are given later.

PHIPPS

CENSUS RECORDS OF COLES COUNTY, ILLINOIS

p.1

Records of 1830; Coles County, Illinois (Then part of Clark Co.)

	0-5 yrs.	5-10 yrs.	10-15 yrs.	15-20 yrs.	40 - 50 yrs.
John Phipps	0	1 f.	1 m.	1 f.	1 m. 1 f.
		Melinda	James Moore	Amanda	John Patience
Coles Co.-1840-Federal census	15 - 20 yrs.	20-30 ys.	50 - 60 ys.		
John Phipps - - - - -	1 f.	1 m.	1 m.; 1 f.		
	Melinda	James Moore	John Patience		

Coles County; 1840 State Census.
Brothers:

	0-10 ys.	10 - 20	20-30 ys.	50-60 ys.
Bro's John Phipps	0	1 f.	1 m.	1 m. 1 f.
Wm/ Phipps	1 m; 1 f.	1 m; 1 f.	1 f.	40-50 1 m.
				John and Patience

Seventh U.S. 1850 Census; Coles County, Ill. p.31

	Age	Occupation	Value of Real Estate	Born
Phipps, James Monroe	32	Farmer		Ill.
" Sarah (Warriner)	26			Ky.
" John H. emig	7		\$1,500	Ill.
" Geo.	5			Ill.
" James Frank	3			Ill.
" Francis M. emig	2			Ill.
" Lyaney 9/12 (Illinois or "Nannie")				Ill.

p.254 A; Lines 1 - 6 - Same Census

Phipps, James	51	Farmer	\$1,000	Pa.
(uncle to James above)				
Phipps, Margaret (Chapman)	47			Pa.
" Jesse	16			Ohio
" Margaret	10			Ohio
" George N.				Ill.

Enumeration made Aug. 21st.

Seventh U.S. Census, Cottonwood Precinct, Cumberland County, Ill. p. 253 B; - 1850.

Phipps, Thomas	49	\$2,000.00	Pa.
(Brother to James & Wm. And John)			
Phipps; Eva (Sault)	37		Pa.
Phipps, Polly (Martha)	80 (b. 1770)		
(Mother to James, Wm. & Thos. And John)			Pa.
Phipps, Daniel	16		Ohio
" William	14		Ohio
" Jacob	11		Ohio
" Sally Jane	7		Ill.
" John	4		Ill.
" Henry	1		Ill.

* John Phipps: 1 f. 5-10 - Melinda-b. 14 Apr., 1824 to John and
2nd wife Patience. 1 m. 10-15 - James, my gr. grandfather -
b. 14 Feb., 1817; 1 f. 15-20 - Amanda, b. 11 Feb., 1814 to
John & 1st wife, Betsy Stuart. 1 m. 40-50: John-b. 6 April,
1788; 1 f. - Patience, b. 4 March, 1785.

PHIPPS
p.2 of
Census Records.

Illinois Census Record - 1860 - p. 154. Coles County.

James Phipps	- 41	- m	-----12600 - 1080-----	b. Ill.
Sarah "	-36	- f	-----	b. Ky.
John H.	-17	- m	----- Garm Labor. -----	b. "
George Keller	-12	- m	-----	b. "
(Difficult to read age; could be 15.)				
? F.	-11	(probably James Frank	-----	b. "
Francis M. son	-12	- m	-----	b. "
Sidney	-10(?)	- f	-----	b. "
Frances Mary	- 6	- f	(Should be Mary Frances)---	b. "
William Clark	- ?	-m.	-----	b. "
Thos. J.	- ?	- m	-----	b. "
Ira B.	- ?	- m	-----	b. "
Illinois	- 4/6-	- f	-----	b. "

Illinois Census Records - 1870 - p. 159; Coles County.

James Phipps	- 53	- m	--- Farmer -----	b. Illinois
Sarah "	- 47	- f	--- Keeping House -----	b. Kentucky
William "	- 15	-m-----		b. Illinois
Sidney "	- 20	- f	-----	b. "
Mary F. "	- 17	- f	-----	b. "
Thomas "	- 14	- m	-----	b. "
Ira "	- 12	- m	-----	b. "
Samuel "	- 8	- m	-----	b. "
Grant "	- 6	- m	-----	b. "

Clark(Coles) County, Ill. 1830 Census Records.

William L William: 0-5 ys. -10-15 15-20; 20-30; 40-50; 50-60
1m; 2f. -1m; 1f; -1m 2 f ; 1 f ; 1 m.

(This is gr. grandmother, Sarah Van Meter Phipps step father,
and her mother, Catherine Keller Van Meter Williams was the
1 f. 40 -50 ys. old.)

Coles County, Ill. 1840, State Census

W.D. Clark - 10-20: 20-30; 40-50 ;
1m; 1f; 1m ; 1m; 1f;

(W.D. Clark was Catherine Keller VanMeter Williams 3rd husband
"to be" at that time.)

Coles County, Ill. 1850 Census.

William D. Clark - age 54 - b. Ky.

Catherine " - " 53 - b. in Md.

(This is Catherine Keller VanMeter Williams Clarke- my gr.
gr. grandmother & Sarah VanMeter Phipps' mother)

Keller Van Meter - 30 ys. age - b. in Kentucky.

Catherine Williams - 18 ys. age; b. in Ill.

Harriet Williams - 16 ys. age; b. in Ill.

(Her middle name was "Greenwood")

Martha Williams -14 ys. age; b. in Ill.

Clark County, Ill. 1830 (Coles County then a part of Clark Co.

George Keller - 1 m., -0-5 yrs; 1 m, 1 f 20 -30 yrs.
 William L. Williams - 1m, 2f -0-5; 1m, 1f, 10-15; 1m, 15-20; 2f-20-30;
 1 f-40-50; 1 m 50-61. (This f. was our great
 Great Grandmother Catherine (Keller) Van
 Meter, Williams (who later m. Clark) She was
 now between 40 - 50 and the two families
 of VanMeter-Williams were united by her
 marriage to Williams.
 Sech(?)H; Bates- -1 m, 1 f, 10-15; 1 m, 2f 15-20, 1 m 20-30; 1m, 1f
 40 -50 [Step brother-in-law to James Phipps]
 Levi Doughty- -1m, 1f 10-15; 1m, 2f, 15-20; 1m, 20-30; 1m, 1f 40-50.
 [Step brother-in-law to James Phipps]
 Samuel William -2m, 1f, 0-5; 1m, 1f, 5-10; 1m, 1f, 3-40. (Cousin)

Coles County, Ill. 1840 - Federal Census.

John Phipps:

- 1 f, 15-20 (Harriet Phipps) 1m, 20-30 (James Phipps)
 1m, 1f-50-60 (James Phipps parents.)
 William Phipps - 1m, 1f 0-5; 2f, 5-10; 1f, 10-15; 1m, 1f, 15-20; 1m, 1f -
 40-50. (John Phipps brother)
 William L. Williams - 3f, 5-10; 1m, 10-15; 1f, 15-20; 1f, 40-50;
 1 m, 70-. (Catherine's husband has gotten quite old!)

Coles County, Ill. 1840, State Census

William Williams - 2m, 1f, 0-5; 2 f, 10-20; 1f, 40-50; 1 m, 50-60.
 John Bates - 3m, 1f, 0-5; 1f, 10-20; 1m, 20-30.
 Bros [John Phipps - 1f, 10-20; 1 m, 20-30; 1m, 1f 50-60.
 William Phipps - 1m, 3 f, 0-10; 1m, 3f, 10-20; 1f, 30-40; 1m 40-50.
 W.D. Clark - 1m, 1f, 5-10; 1m, 15-20; 1m, 1f 20-30.

Coles County Census, 1850

William Phipps - age 58; birthplace; Va.
 Sarah " - " 54; " " Pa.
 Martha Ann " - " 15; " " Ill.
 Thomas Jefferson - age, 12; birthplace, Ill.
 Martha " - age -26; birthplace Ill.
 Mary Jane Jefferson - age 5; birthplace, Ill.
 William Jefferson - age 8; birthplace, Ill.
 James Riley Jefferson - age 6; birthplace, Ill.
 Sarah Jeffersn - age 3; birthplace Ill.
 Eli Jeffersn - age 2; birthplace, Ill.
 Eli Phipps - age 27; birthplace, Ohio. (cousin)
 Sarah " - " 22; " " "
 Benjamin Phipps - age 1, birthplace Ohio
 Joseph Phipps - age 23, birthplace, Ohio (cousin)
 Anna " - " 22; " " "
 Mary Barbay " - 2 3 " " "

(Continued on next page.)

Thomas Jefferson Phipps - age 26 ; birthplace - Ill.
 Patience Phipps - " 50; " N.J.
 (The wife of John Phipps and mother of James Phipps)
 William D. Clark - age 54; birthplace Ky.
 (Catherine (Keller) VanMeter Williams? 3rd husb.
 Catherine " - age 53; birthplace; Md. (See Keller)
 Keller VanMeter - - - - " 30; " ; Ky.
 Catherine Williams - - - - " 18; " , Ill.
 Harriet Williams - - - - " 16; " , Ill.
 Martha " - - - - " 14, " , Ill.
 (William D. Clarke must have been a fine gentleman; he took
 in Catherine's son, Keller, whom she had by her 1st husband
 John VanMeter, and 3 of her children by her 2nd husband,
~~W.D. Clarke.~~)
 Wm. L. Williams

Phipps; Thomas - age 49, Former; Real estate value, \$2000; b. a.
Phipps; Eva - " 37; birthplace; Pa. (Eva Sault)
Phipps, Polly - " 80; " , Pa. (This is Martha Lehna,
(called "Polly") mother of John Phipps and Thomas with whom
she was living; grandmother to James Phipps.)
" , Daniel - age 16; birthplace Ohio.
" ; William - " 14, " ; "
" ; Jacob - " 11 ; " ; "
" ; Sally Jane - age 7; birthplace, Ill.
" ; John - age 4; birthplace; Ill.
" , Henry - " 1; " , Ill.
Enumeration made on Aug. 21.

Sons of David -
b. 1761/62 → John and William Phipps (brothers) - 1827; from Pa.
→ Wm. L. Williams - 1829; from Ky.
→ Thomas and James Phipps - 1828; from Pa.
→ George and John Keller, 1830; from Ky. (No date given for them but they come in the same group as George's widow dau., Catherine Keller for whom a date is given.)
Katherine Keller, 1830, from Ky.
Thomas Lincoln, 1831, from Maccn County.

Phipps, Thomas - age 79; retired farmer; Father b. in Pa. (David)
Mother b. in Pa. (Martha Lehman - "Polly")
Phipps; Napoleon - age 28, Farming; Father b. in Pa. Mother in Ind.
" ; Hannah - " 24; Father & Mother b. in Ky.
" , Thos. W. - 1 - son (Enumeration made June 6)
" , Samuel - b. 7 Apr. 1853 To Thos. and Eva (Sut) Phipps. He was
the "Uncle Sam" named after "old uncle Sam back in Ohio" and who
gave George Rodgers some Phipps History. (See p. 7 of "One
Generation Back of John Phipps - b. 1888.")

PHIPPS

More Census Records.

p.5.

These are the census records of the parents of my gr. gr. grandfather, John Phipps after they moved to Ohio.

Marlborough Township, Delaware County, Ohio; 1820.

Males 10-16; Males 16 - 26 Males 45 up
David Phipps - 1 2 1

Females 16-26 Females 45 and up
1 1.

Identification according to the records of births in the Old Phipps Sermon Book.

- 1 male - 45 and up -- David Phipps, the father; b. 1761/7; he was now 53 or 59 years old: Listed as manufacturer. Probably still a carpenter, as in Pa.
- 2 males 16 - 26; Could be two of the following: David Jr. who would have been 19; Thomas, who would have been 20; James who would have been 23; or Jacob who would have been 25. (John and William were in Illinois.)
- 1 male, 10 - 16: Carlin who would have been 10 yrs.
- 1 female, 45 or up: would have been the Mother, Martha (Lehna) "Polly" Phipps, who, b. in 1770 would have been 50 yrs
- 1 female 16 - 26 would have been "Sally" (or "Polly" very indistinct to read because of great age of the writing but she would have been about 16.

Delaware County became a part of Crawford County in Dec. 1820; and in 1824, Marion County was formed from the former Delaware County and Crawford County. Marlborough Twp. of the former Delaware County was only a few miles from Richland, Ohio of Marion County where old Uncle Samuel Phipps moved in 1815. One of David's grandsons was named after old Uncle Sam. In his late years, he lived near the Lincoln Log Cabin State Park in Southern Illinois. He gave the notorized records about the Phipps family to his gr. nephew, George Rodgers of Lerna, Ill. [Given later.]

David Phipps and Samuel Phipps had both lived for a time in North Huntingdon Twp., Westmoreland Co., Pa. before going to Ohio. This is written in the story of Samuel Phipps who was quite famous in Ohio for his activities, and for the fact that he was a Revolutionary War veteran who lived to be 105 years of age. The first voting in his area was in the home of him and his son, Robert.

The record of David Phipps' sojourn in Westmoreland Co., Pa. is from a bill of sale, recorded in a deed, dated Dec. 30, 1805 to John Sowash to secure him in the sum of \$3,100 for signing an administrator's bond. This record is in North Huntingdon Twp., Westmoreland County, Pa. in the 1805 record book. Hence, we see that David and Samuel remained together. This will be seen further in later stories about them.

CENTURY

Sarah Hedges Van Meter (Mrs. James) Phipps.

From

THE MATTOON COMMERCIAL, Mattoon, Illinois; Thurs. Jan. 24, 1907.

PIONEER WOMAN GONE.

Mrs. James Phipps one of Oldest Residents of Coles County,
Called to Her Reward.

Monday, January 21, 1907, while the sun was at its zenith and shedding its yellow glow for the first all day shine of the year, the soul of Mrs. James Phipps was received by the messenger of death and carried to its reward to shine in heaven's constellation and add to the glory of God's kingdom. Her Christian character was emphasized throughout the closing weeks of her life by her patient, uncomplaining endurance and her sweet resignation to the inevitable which was to close her earthly existence and close the book of her life. Although she had been the victim of a chronic complaint for years, yet its wearing, corrosive effect did not master her until a short time ago when her constitution did break. It broke suddenly and the decline was rapid. The family physician and friend worked valiently but her age was against her. She had felt the frost of eighty-four winters, which evidence was borne out in her whitened hair, and, like an autumn leaf when the life is drawn from its arteries and veins, she broke from earth's moorings and fell as quietly and as peacefully as the leaf to rest with those who had fallen before her on the bosom of the Master.

Sarah Hedges Van Meter was born near Grayson Springs, Grayson County, Ky., on February 4, 1823. Shortly after her birth, her mother, Sarah [sic; should be "Catherine"] Van Meter was left a widow and becoming a victim to the western fever, she, with her family, came to Illinois, locating in Lafayette Township in 1830. They settled in Kickapoo Point and there they resided for many years and there, the daughter, Sallie Hedges Van Meter, was wooed and won by James Phipps, a few years her senior, to whom she was married Nov. 11, 1842. She was a helpmeet as well as a mother and she was one of those women who never found an idle moment for her hands. She picked the wool, carded it and spun it into yarn from which she knitted the coverings for many feet. She also hackled flax, spun it and wove cloth for the family clothing; and between times, attended wool pickings, corn huskins, quilting and other social affairs of the neighborhood. Many times, did she entertain Abraham Lincoln's father, Thomas Lincoln and his wife as well as Abraham himself, and Mr. Douglas. She knew Martin Van Buren and his party on his trip west over the state road; and lived here when Kickapoo Indians were thickly settled on the creek. She also saw the sally be-decked Indians on their march westward to Indian Territory. She saw the stage coach in the height of its popularity and saw the railroad take its place. She was here a quarter of a

(Continued on the next page)

PHIPPS
Obituary of Sarah Van Meter Phipps.
(Continued)

a century before Mattoon was platted and before a train was heard to whistle in this part of the country. She saw the prairie grass give way to fields of corn and wheat and magnificent homes replace the lowly log cabin with its punched floors, chinked walls and "Cat and split" chimney. She saw Mattoon rise like magic from a swamp and saw it grow from a straggling town to a goodly city. She followed the majority of old settlers to their graves and lived to be one of the few who entered the twentieth century. She was the mother of fourteen children and after she had reared them to manhood and womanhood in the healthful freedom of a country home and they were all self-supporting, she and her husband decided to spend the remainder of their days in this city and about 16 years ago, they bought property at what is now 820 Lafayette Avenue, where they have resided since. She leaves her now aged and infirm husband tottering in his grief on the verge of his own grave at her side. Besides her husband, there survives eleven children, nine sons and two daughters as follows: John Henry, James Frank, Francis M.; and Ira of Mattoon, Dr. W.C. of Freeport, Geo.K. of Lerna, Thomas of Charleston, Samuel of Nebraska and Grant of Chicago. Daughters are Mrs. Sidney Deffenbaugh and Mrs. Fannie Gass of Hastings, Nebraska. She is also survived by fifteen grandchildren and eight great grandchildren.

Mrs. Phipps was a life long member of the Methodist Church and in the early days, attended the meetings held in the homes or log school houses and heard some of the first pastors to ever preach in this county. She took as great pride in the migratory church as she did in the splendid First Methodist Church of this city where her funeral was held at 12:30 yesterday, and where Rev. A.L.T. Ewert preached a sermon in keeping with her consecration in life and in work. Solo music was furnished by Mrs. McNair. Interment was made in Dodge Grove Cemetery where all that was mortal of the cherished mother and wife was laid to final rest.

To Whom It May Concern:

This is to certify that this is a correct copy of the obituary of Mrs. James Phipps (Sarah Hedges Van Meter) as given in "THE MATTOON COMMERCIAL", Mattoon, Illinois, Thursday, January 24, 1907, the Mattoon newspaper of that time.

Signed,
Nina May (Gass) Sherman (Mrs. Claude J.)
Her granddaughter through my mother,
Mary Frances (Phipps) Gass.

PHIPPS

THE DAUGHTERS OF JAMES AND SARAH PHIPPS

The Two Illincis "Nennie" Phipps.

Census records show that two daughters born to James and Sarah Phipps were infants in census years: "Lyaney", 9 mo. in 1850 and "Illincis", 4-6 mo. (?) in 1860. Both of these girls had the name "Illincis" with nickname "Nennie" or "Nona". I was told about them by both Mother and Grandma Gass. Neither lived to become adults. The one born in 1850 was not living by the 1860 census; the one born in 1860 was gone before the 1870 census. I have a tintype picture of one; I think the one born in 1860 because it is in a book of tintype pictures which belonged to my grandmother; her name on the inside front cover is "Miss Fannie Phipps". The latter would not have collected this kind of picture album before her 8th birthday in 1860 as the persons in it are practically all grown, including a picture of herself and her cousin, "Susie Jeffries who was of the Jeffries family which later settled in Jonesville, Wis. and became such successful business persons and citizens). Grandma had written on the page of the little girl's picture: 8 years old, Illincis, "Nennie", dau. of James and Sarah Vanlieter Phipps." It shows a sweet-faced little girl with long hair held back with a ribbon; wearing a plaid dress with white collar and a very large satin bow protruding from under the front of the collar.

There seemed to be a fascination to the Phipps family to name girls "Illincis". John Henry Phipps named a girl that; and she did not live long either. Then Ira Phipps named their only girl "Illincis" and called her "Nona". This last girl was more fortunate. She grew to womanhood and has lived a very worthwhile life. She is "Illincis (Nona) Phipps (Mrs. George) Hampton of Dayton, Ohio. She is very interested in the Phipps family history and is helping me with it. It has been said that the name was used because Patience Phipps, wife of John Phipps and mother to James Monroe Phipps was an Illincis Indian but this is not correct. She was born in New Jersey where no Illincis Indians were settled; and, too, our very old cousin, Violet Phipps (Mrs. Fred) Heath of Jonesville, Ill. told me that Patience was a Phipps before her marriage to John and a distant cousin to him.

Daughter Sidney E. Phipps was born to James and Sarah Phipps on June 20, 1851. She died December 26, 1916 at Hastings, Nebraska. On Dec. 23, 1886, she married Allen K. Deffenbaugh. I have a photocopy of their marriage license from the County Clerk of Charleston, county seat of Coles County, Ill.: "Allen K. Deffenbaugh, 32, son of Isaac and Margaret Crower Deffenbaugh and Sidney E. Phipps. 36, daughter of James and Sarah [sic.] Van Meter Phipps. License Dec. 21, 1886 -married Dec. 23, 1886. [Note that she was 4 yrs. older than Allen; remember that my grandmother, Mary Frances Phipps was 6 years older than her husband. Both were rather beautiful girls in their earlier years.]

"Aunt Sid" and "Uncle Allen" moved, as pioneers, to a very fine 160 acre-farm near Hastings, Nebraska. Samuel VanMeter Phipps had moved to York, Nebraska, not far from Hastings and became a successful hardware merchant. Therefore, when my

(Continued on next page)

mother developed lung fever at the age of about 14 yrs. her mother, then a widow, chose to go to Hastings, Nebr. after the doctor had told her to take Mother West for health reasons. By going to Hastings, they were near Grandma's sister Sidney and husband and her brother Samuel was only 60 miles away.

Aunt Sid and Uncle Allen had no children of their own, but they should have had as both were wonderful with children. They practically raised their nephew, John "Jack" Phipps. My sister Ruth and I loved to go to their farm; and after they retired to Hastings, we loved to go to their home. There were several children about our age in their neighborhood and Aunt Sid often had little "tea parties" for all of us after school. Though she was short and quite plump, how she could "jig". We always had to have a "jig" and we tried to "jig" with her, but never could do it as well as she. They lived across the street from the school (elementary) so we often ate our noon meal with them, especially on stormy days as our own home was about 6 long blocks from school. They had a trumpet-vine-covered summer house in their back yard with a picnic table within. Many were the family picnics held in it. There were three holiday feast days yearly: Thanksgiving, Christmas, and the Fourth of July. (The latter meant much more to us in those days). The holiday dinners moved back and forth from their house to our house at 1010 North Colorado Avenue. Such cooking! I shall never forget Aunt Sid's 4-layer banana cakes, nut bread and oatmeal, raisin bread; and I have the recipe for her "blue-ribbon" Devil's Food Cake with a caramel-fig-and coconut frosting in two layers. It was all such fun! fun! and more fun!

The Next Phipps Girl.

My grandmother, Mary Frances Phipps, was born to James and Sarah Phipps on June 26, 1853. Most of her finest story is given under the Gass family history. She, too, was a wonderful person. I shall add herein, her obituary which was printed in the "Freeport Journal-Standard" newspaper, Freeport, Illinois:

MRS MARY GASS

"Freeport, Feb. 23 - Mrs. Mary Frances Gass, 89, died at 3:30 p.m. Sunday (Feb. 22, 1942) at the home of her son-in-law and daughter, Mr. and Mrs. C.J. Sherman on the Dr. E.E. Shelly farm, Ridott Corners.

Mrs. Gass was born at Mattoon, Ill. June 26, 1852, the daughter of James and Sarah Phipps. She was married in 1880 to James Marshall Gass of Knoxville, Tenn. In 1897; Mrs. Gass, a widow, and her small daughter moved to Hastings, Neb. where they resided for 37 years. During that period, Mrs. Gass was active in social, civic and church activities. For several years, she was dean of women at Hastings college.

"She came to Freeport in August, 1934 where she made her home for two years with her granddaughter, Mrs. E.E. Shelly, later joining her daughter and son-in-law when they moved to their present home at Ridott.

"Mrs. Gass was preceded in death by her husband, a sis-
(continued on next page)

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND SARAH (VANMETER) PHIPPS

Mary Frances Phipps (Mrs. James M.) Gass
(Continued)

Obituary - continued.

ter and nine brothers. She is survived by her daughter; two granddaughters, Mrs. C.R. Leinson and Mrs. E.E. Shelly; and three great-grandsons, Robert, Donn and Richard Leinson.

"Funeral services will be held at 1:30 p.m. Wednesday at the Walker Mortuary, 321 West Main Street [Freeport; Ridott was practically a suburb of Freeport]. Burial will be in the cemetery at Ridott. Friends may call at the funeral home Tuesday evening.

As I wrote before, Grandma Mary Frances (Phipps) Gass was more like a Mother to Sister Ruth and me and our own Mother more like a sister who frolicked with us. Hence, the James and Sarah Phipps seemed like our grandparents instead of our great grandparents; too, because Mother had grown up on the Phipps farm at Matton, Ill. they seemed more like her parents and, hence, our grandparents. The Phipps children seemed like real aunts and uncles instead of great aunts and great uncles; their children more like 1st cousins instead of 2nd cousins. We had no real aunts, uncles or cousins. Father's only brother, am. died when Ruth and I were children and mother was an only child because her father died when she was so small. But our family was made up of very wonderful people which explains why our mother grew into such a wonderful person. Our father was very dignified and a very busy social, organization and community worker, so we did not feel even very well acquainted with him except as we helped him in his jewelry store when we were large enough. Then, of course, he was all business. We had to change the jewelry cards as they became soiled from handling; clean the silver; and wash out the show cases inside and out. The one having silver was "bad" to wash because he kept an ill-smelling material in it which helped keep the silver from tarnishing so rapidly.

So - in spite of hardships, especially in adult life, there has been much happiness. (By D.A.L.)

Stories Of The James & Sarah Phipps Children ; John Henry
Phipps and His Neighbors:

A TRIP THROUGH MONTGOMERY STATION *

With

MRS. AZARIAH J. PHIPPS

Daughter-in-law of John Henry Phipps

1913

(Montgomery Station was the station near the Phipps Farm
not far from Mattoon, Illinois. These people were
their neighbors and the neighbor's children.)

Montgomery, you know, is just a flag station:
But as good people live 'round it as you'll find in the nation
There are none very rich, and none very poor,
But they work very hard and have plenty in store.

Going North from the station cross over the road;
There John Henry Phipps' folks make their abode.
His wife is not strong, but she's friendly to all;
Many start for the train -- and stop for a call.

They raised a boy, Russell Farmer by name;
He's going to school now, some knowledge to gain.
Mr. Phipps goes to town every week he is able
And takes up his produce to keep up his table.

He takes poultry and eggs and buttermilk, too,
Butter and cheese to his customers true;
He has rheumatiz too, which hurts quite a bit,
But he keeps on the go for he's got lots of grit.

Now go North down the lane to that house in the ring
And meet Harley and Zora. They were married last spring.
They've rented the home place; they'll make everything go
For they are industrious and saving, you know.

Mrs. Sours, Harley's mother, makes her home there today,
But she visits her children who are living away.
Uncle Paul, Aunt Jane's husband, has gone on before
And He'll welcome us all to that bright happy shore.

Go East 'cross the fields and you'll find, without doubt
Where the Phipps children were raised, the very same spot.
Azzie Phipps and his wife with their children three
Are living there now, and so happy, you see;

For there's Annie and Willie and Nina -- what joy
To know that they have two girls and a boy!
Azzie Phipps is a worker from morning to night,
To raise corn and potatoes is his chief delight.

Mrs. Hamilton, his wife's mother, makes her home, there, too
And she does with her right what her hands find to do.
She goes many times to help care for the ill,
For she's next to a doctor in knowledge and skill.

*Montgomery Station, Ill. near Mattoon. There is a great
amount of genealogical information herein, so I include
The poem.

PHIPPS

A TRIP THROUGH MONTGOMERY STATION.

p.2.

Three-fourths of a mile North of this place, you will find
Martin Annis lives with his ~~wife~~ who is kind.
They have two boys at home; they are Carroll and Frank,
Oscar went West; with the rich he may rank.

Fern is at home; she has manners so sweet;
To be able to know her is surely a treat.
Mr. Annis takes pride in fine horses to show,
And many are the premiums he has taken, you know.

There's Cal Alexander's; leave them out? Oh no!
For they're as fine people as we'd wish to know.
Industrious and upright, these traits you can see
By making it a point in their presence to be.

Robert, David and Raymond will some day be men;
We hope they will be a great honor to them.
Their little girl, Thelma -- that name is so sweet--
Will some day help mamma cook something to eat.

Go East to the cross-roads and turn to the North,
Say "Hello!" at that house and Bob will come forth.
Mr. Highland, you know, is what I should say,
But to make the rhyme go, I said it that way.

Their daughter goes to Normal, Clara by name;
She takes learning so fast she'll mount to fame.
Of these generous people this neighborhood is proud
For they're kindest and good and have manners not loud.

Just go across the road from where you last stood
Mr. Newby's live there and they're just as good;
He feeds cattle to sell; they get fat as can be,
And then to the station he drives them, you see.

Their little boy, Thad, who is so full of glee,
Out with his father so much, we can see.
Mrs. Newby is refined and a lady who is bright;
To be in her company is quite a delight.

Mr. Ellis owns that place just back from the road
Where his son-in-law, Will, now makes his abode.
Mr. and Mrs. Hutton have four girls and a boy --
Vene, Fern, Cora, Ethel and Roy.

Now to the Southward please turn back your face
And visit the next house; Mr. Howell's place.
Their home on the hill is modern and neat,
And there they raise all kinds of good things to eat.

Mr. Howell is polite to all in his way,
He has business in town, but comes home each day.
Mrs. Howell, we have known for a very long time,
We know she's a lady and her manners are fine.

PHIPPS

A TRIP THROUGH MONTGOMERY STATION.

p.3.

Their brother, Mack Raines, is a bachelor, you see.
That's why he's so jovial. he's from many cares free!
Myrtle is their daughter, with friends many and true.
So these are fine folks for this neighborhood, too.

Who lives in the next house? Why Ashmore's live there.
They are both full of business, this good honest pair.
In the rear of their house they keep groceries to sell
Anything that you'd want, more than here I could tell.

Mrs. Ashmore flies 'round like the swift honeybee;
The work that she does! It astonishes me.
Mr. Ashmore's a fine farmer and also feeds swine.
He has work to do nearly all of the time.

Their son, Montie and wife are living in town
With their little boy, Raymond, who is worth a whole crown.
When they come out to "Grandpa's", their joy is complete
To have that little grandson play 'round their feet.

They keep a young boy; his name is Jesse Crowder;
He goes to our school, then hauls out the fodder/
Now there's good Mrs. Hamilton; we'll go there today.
We can go through the fields; it's much nearer that way.

She has three children: Clarence, Muriel and Harry.
But the boys are grown up and long may not tarry/
For they soon will be thinking of getting a wife,
And live to themselves the rest of their life.

Muriel goes to our school; in her studies so bright;
Some day, she will mount to a very great height.
Now we'll go past the school and come back to it soon;
We must get to this next house just about noon.

C.N. Hopper lives there, and they set a good table;
Everything cooked delicious for his wife is well able/
Six children have they, but the boys take the lead;
There's only one girl -- it's too bad; yes indeed!

There is Albert and Don and Horace in line,
Zola, Jesse and Zale -- these children are fine.
Mr. Hopper is a farmer and a handy man, too;
At all kinds of work, he is called on to do.

Now we go East; it won't take very long/
On the house on the north side; there lives Allie Strong.
He has a wife and two children, both boys are they.
They'll be lots of help to their father some day.

These people, we're told, in the spring, they will move.
They aim their condition to greatly improve/
Just across over there where the children y u see;
Fred Barber lives there; a big farmer is he.

PHIPPS

A TRIP THROUGH MONTGOMERY STATION

p. 4.

His wife is a woman you are sure to adore,
And friends are all welcome who come to her door.
Frank and Leto are the eldest of their children four,
Mildred and Edwin -- there are not any more.

Now the way Mr. Barber farms over the land
It is very essential he should keep a good hand;
So Jim Hargis, the Kentuckian, is staying there now;
If he stays 'till next spring, he will help Fred to plow.

John Dorn, his wife and three boys, you must meet;
They live on the north side of this country street.
Jim is the eldest; to Charleston, he went
And started to Normal, for this is his bent.

Robert and Johnnie are not very big,
So in their home school a while, they must dig.
Well, of course, you must know what is "Big John's" vocation;
For one thing, a farmer in this great location;

Then away he will go, some cattle to buy.
He fattens and sells them to get money; O my!
His wife, we have known nearly all of our life
And we know that she makes John a very good wife.

John Lucas had rented from his father away
Who is back to this country, so we hear, to stay.
So John's going to move, but where, we don't know,
But there is always a place for each one to go.

They have two children, both very small.
We know nothing wrong with these people at all.
They are both very quiet and have little to say;
To get on in this world; it's the very best way.

Now Alph Hill is different; he surely can talk.
From the last place to his house is just a short walk.
Three children they have: Harry, Alpha, Louise,
To sit 'round their table and say, "If you please/"

Mr. Hill has one trait which here, we must praise;
He cares well for his horses through all of their days.
And his wife, Mrs. Hill -- well, to flatter is wrong;
But without Anna Hill, we could scarce get along.

As the story we've read of Little Jack Horner,
We'll find Albert Herman way down on the corner.
As this is the last house, we go this direction;
We'll stay all night there, for we're sure of protection.

Mrs. Herman is noted for her good country butter;
Her customers who take it can't find room to mutter.
Their young daughter, Ruth, who is loving and bright
Has a host of good friends for they know she's alright.

THE
JOURNAL OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND
VOLUME 10
PART 1
1980

CONTENTS

1. The evolution of man: a review of the evidence
2. The evolution of man: a review of the evidence
3. The evolution of man: a review of the evidence
4. The evolution of man: a review of the evidence
5. The evolution of man: a review of the evidence
6. The evolution of man: a review of the evidence
7. The evolution of man: a review of the evidence
8. The evolution of man: a review of the evidence
9. The evolution of man: a review of the evidence
10. The evolution of man: a review of the evidence

A TRIP THROUGH MONTGOMERY STATION.

p.5.

If you need any help, or get very sick
Send for Mr. Hermen and he will come quick.
We have seen him stand over a sick man's bedside
And smooth down the pillows before the man died.

We've been here long enough; we'll get someone's hack
For our time's getting short and we want to get back.
We will take enough time to call your attention
To that house house on the south road of such large dimension.

Now Marion Warden -- you have all heard of him--
You will meet there his family if you care to go in.
Mr. Warden is a farmer by nature and trade;
He ~~grows~~ broom corn and Indian corn and Ne'er sits in the shade.

His wife; we have known these many years;
Margaret, Johnnis and Palmer are the children she rears.
We'll spend the day there; they'll sure take us in
And from their good table fill us up to the brim.

Listen! What's that? Were you scared much that time?
Well, that was Hack Hackley calling his swine.
Or it might have been John, their industrious son
Bringing cows from the fields where they run.

It matters not who: you must look his place through
And note the improvements; he has made it like new.
When he goes to Mattson he call o'er the phone
And says, "Mandy, how are all things at home?"

Mr. Hackley knows how to make the farm pay;
If you need good advice, you should ask him today.
If you wish to see Gertrude, you will have to go West;
She is in Arizona, that place she likes best.

Nellie is at Normal; now shouldn't we be proud?
That's three from Montgomery. Let your praises be loud/
Lois, the little one; she follows her father;
He thinks so much of her, he says she's no bother.

Yes, back to ~~the~~ Station but don't take the train yet.
There are other good people we must not forget.
Just go to that big gate and crawl through the wire;
Go up to Montgomery and sit 'round the fire.

To the big house, I mean; for there you will find
Lives brother and sister, to each other kind.
Miss Montgomery owns the farm and rents out the land.
Good farmers for her are always at hand.

Brother Frank has a wife and ne little girl
Who is to her Aunt Matt, a sweet, priceless pearl/
Martha is her name, and Martha her Mother's
Who is always ready to lend help to others.

PHIPPS

A TRIP THROUGH MONTGOMERY STATION.
p.6.

In that other small house which doesn't look bad
Lives Minor Douglas and wife, the last renter she had;
But they're going to move, we are sorry to tell.
We shall miss them so much but we do wish them well.

One day last winter, there came to this pair
A dear little boy their affections to share.
Horace they call him. Grandpa Douglas lives there;
Of this little fellow he takes lots of care.

Now down to the big gate and then to the West;
There are two families yet, and then we will rest.
Ho! There's a nice place; it's so neat and still.
You would like to buy it; then ask Richard Hill.

He owns the farm; I don't think he will sell.
I see from his crops that he does very well.
There's Emery and Ray and Roscoe, you know;
With Ethel and their parents to make the farm go.

Why, there's Mrs. Williams in that door, don't you see?
She keeps house for Sam Garvey,; a widower is he.
His little girl Evelyn who is just four years old
To her grandma, she is worth her weight in pure gold.

There's Mr. and Mrs. Ed. Ray -- Oh, where can we stop!
We must name these good people because they're tip-top.
They have one little child; a dear, baby girl.
Mr. Ray is a gentleman and his wife is a pearl.

For the church-going people, there's three places to go:
Lafayette, Plainview and Lerna, you know.
There are some go to church and some who do not.
They have various reasons without any doubt.

We have a blacksmith, too, which comes very handy.
The work that you take him is done fine and dandy.
Mr. Reins runs the shop; he keeps a man, too,
To sharpen the plows and the horses to shoe.

And last, but not least, is our school house so neat
Where our children are taught in all branches complete
From the first to the ninth grade. It is up to date, too;
They are ready for high school or Normal when through.

Mr. Nash is the teacher; a very nice man;
He teaches each day the best that he can.
He maps out the work that he wants them to do
And keeps them all busy the whole day through.

Our journey will stop here with this much to say:
Joining up to Montgomery are good people today.
But as our trip is only through this neighborhood,
We shall not call their names but we wish that we could.

PHIPPS

Stories of the James and Sarah (VanMeter) Phipps Children.

FRANCES MARION PHIPPS

Frances Marion Phipps was born to James and Sarah Phipps 10 July, 1848 and grew to manhood on the "Old Phipps Farm" near Mattson. He married Miss Jennie Herman and had two children, Roy and Grace.

No doubt, Frances Marion Phipps was named after General Francis Marion, ~~the Gen.~~ of such great fame in the Revolutionary War in the South. ~~Ada~~ Phipps Marshall, living yet at quite an advanced age in Centreville, Michigan, is the daughter of Francis Marion Phipps of Lawrence County, Indiana. She and I have corresponded and she wrote that her father was named after General Marion. In fact, I feel that her family were closely related to our Phipps because of similar names: William, Benjamin John, Joseph, Jesse, Isaiah, Martin, George, Nancy, Patience, Emily, Euphemia, Eliza, David and Francis Marion. Perhaps the daughter, Patience was the Patience Phipps who married her cousin, John Phipps, my gr. gr. grandfather; Note the name Hardin: we have several by that name in our ancestry, showing our connection to the Hardin family. This Phipps family trace their ancestry back to Joseph and Sarah Phipps who came from Red Bank County, Eng. to Pa. with William Penn. (We now know that he was a brother to Solomon Phipps of Charlestown, Mass.)

Our uncle, Francis Marion Phipps became a very fine lawyer of whom the family was very proud. Mother tells me that he was especially fine at criminal law.

It was Francis Marion Phipps who, when on a business trip to Europe, tried to establish claim to moneys left by family ancestors whom I know now to have been the family of Du Bois. That family lost all estates and money to the French government when beheading protestants. When it became known that Uncle Marion (he was called Marion instead of Francis) was making this attempt, he received an anonymous letter warning him that if he valued his life, he would go back to the United States and drop the claim. I often have heard the story from Mother and my mother's mother, Mary Frances (Phipps) Gess, sister of Francis Marion Phipps.

When I was at Northwestern University working on my master's degree, I was way down in the lower stacks one day when I came upon some law books. Taking one down from curiosity, I looked at it a bit, then through the index. There, I found a transcript of a case by my great uncle Francis Marion Phipps. I was in a hurry due to my own heavy assignment so I put the book back without even taking down its title. I would like to return some day and look it up again. The case had been plead in Chicago.

In 1962, Doctor Weiss, a Phipps genealogist, asked me to send him all possible records of our Phipps ancestors. I wrote to the Michigan University School of Law and asked about Uncle Marion's attendance there. The reply, written on Aug. 29, 1962 by Mrs. Helen Betts said that she found him listed in the Alumni Catalog Office: born 10 July, 1848; died 5 April, 1920; finished his law course there in 1872. (His obituary says 1873.)

(Continued on the next page)

* At Ann Arbor

PHIPPS

Frances Marion Phipps
p.2

Obituary of Francis Marion Phipps from "The Daily Journal-Gazette" of Mattoon, Illinois.

Tuesday, April 6, 1920.

F. M. Phipps Passes Away Late Monday.

Well-Known Resident Succumbs After Three Years' Illness.

No Funeral Plans Made.

"Francis Marion Phipps, known as 'Judge Phipps', passed away about 4:30 o'clock on Monday afternoon at his apartment, 1517 Broadway. Mr. Phipps had been in failing health for the last three years, suffering mainly from heart afflictions. Virtually all of that time; he had been confined to his apartment and for several weeks, he had been growing worse rapidly.

"No plans for the funeral had been made this morning, but it is probable that the services will be conducted from the Schilling Chapel where the body now lies, some time on Wednesday or Thursday. Burial is to be in Dodge Grove Cemetery.

"Mr. Phipps was born July 10, 1848 on a farm near Newby, four miles southwest of this city. He was a son of Mr. and Mrs. James Phipps, among early settlers of that section of the county. There, he grew to manhood. Reaching his majority, he entered Westfield College in 1868, where he remained a student for two years. For one year thereafter, he was engaged as a school teacher in Vermillion County. At the close of the term in 1871, he entered the law department of Ann Arbor University Michigan from which school he graduated in 1873. Leaving Ann Arbor, he came to Mattoon, entering the law offices of J.W. and I.B. Craig. About three or four years later, he established an office for himself and up to the time of his last illness about three years ago, he had continued in the practice of the law among the oldest practitioners in the city.

"Mr. Phipps was twice elected city attorney of Mattoon, the first time about forty years ago, and the second time about twelve years ago.

"Surviving are two children: Roy Phipps and Mrs. Grace Skeene, both of Chicago, and six brothers and one sister. They are: John Henry Phipps, southeast of the city; George Phipps of near Lema; Frank Phipps who conducts the old farm home near Newby; Samuel Phipps living at York, Nebraska; Dr. William Phipps a medical practitioner in the west; Mrs Phipps of Mattoon, and Mrs. Mary Frances Phipps Goss of Hastings, Nebraska. There are also a large number of nieces and nephews."

PHIPPS

WILLIAM CLARK PHIPPS, M.D.
Son of
James and Sarah (Van Meter) Phipps.

Doctor William Clark Phipps was born August 24, 1855 in Coles County, Illinois; the son of James Phipps and Sarah Phipps (nee Sarah Hedges Van Meter).

He attended Valparaiso University in Indiana then was graduated in the class of 1884 from Louisville School of Medicine, Kentucky. He was one of the first doctors to practice in the Indian Territory which afterward became Oklahoma. His registration number was 333.

A certificate affidavit from R.R. Thomas, recorder of Records in Hardin County, Elizabethtown, Kentucky states that Doctor William Clark Phipps and Eva Kerfoot were married December 29, 1885. (Marriage Book E; page 246); Certificate by Jesse D. Kerfoot that he performed the rites of the marriage. Their children were: Roscoe (died in infancy); Minnie Phipps; Ethel Phipps; Mary Kerfoot Phipps, and William Kerfoot Phipps.

Minnie Phipps married Pinkard Robert Prunty. Their children were: Robert, Marie, Leta; Hubert, Lucile, Pauline, Hazel, Wayne, Donald, Eva, Elizabeth, Orville who died in childhood, and Vera who died in childhood.

Ethel Phipps married John Lafferty and had one son, George.

Mary Kerfoot Phipps married Captain J.H. Heusey (1); deceased; and (2), James Knox Ogden; deceased.

William Kerfoot Phipps remained unmarried and died in 1964.

Doctor William Clark Phipps died Feb. 27, 1926 at Charleston, Nevada. Eva Kerfoot Phipps died Easter Sunday, April 17, 1927 at Elko, Nevada.

Written by Mary Kerfoot (Phipps) Ogden at Chicago, Illinois;
April 24, 1966.

It is interesting to hear the stories of her early life, and that of her parents, as told by Mary Ogden. For instance; when her father, William Clark Phipps was in medical school in Kentucky, his parents urged him to look up his relatives, the "Capt" Williams of Louisville. He left this until his senior year; then found that he had to walk out over several miles to their fine colonial mansion. He was admitted by the negro servant, and while waiting for the master of the house, he saw the "most beautiful girl" he had ever seen descending the stairs. It was Eva (Evaline) Kerfoot, and she became his wife.

Other interesting stories are about the very fine medical work which "Doc. Phipps" did in the Indian Territory and, later, in Oklahoma when it was new territory when he had only meager, simple medical tools with which to work, having to improvise many techniques and implements like unto medical equipment in order to carry on his work. He was much loved by all, both the "Whites" and the "negroes". Thus, he carried on the real pioneer spirit of his forebears, the "Phipps" and the "Van Meters" who went through the pioneering life of a generation earlier.

MORE ABOUT THE PHIPPS SONS.

Illinois ("Monnie") Phipps Hampton writes that her father, Ira Rysen Phipps, Farmer, b. 3 July, 1857; m. 21 Feb. 1894 to Laura E. Baldwin with whom he had three children: Clay Marion - b. 13 Oct., 1895 and d. 9 April 1955; Lynn - b. in 1899 who d. in 1907; and herself, Illinois ("Monnie") b. 20 June, 1908. The mother Laura died 31 May, 1920. Thereafter, Monnie and her father settled in Ohio where Father Ira died 26 July, 1926; age 69.

Including Ira, three of the Phipps brothers died within six months of one another; first, John Henry who d. in early 1926; then Ira; and about six months later, George Keller died. James Frank (called "Frank") died in 1932. All of these brothers were successful farmers near Mattoon, having learned the secrets that nature has to give through their father, James Monroe Phipps and their grandfather, John Phipps, all of whom learned on the "Old Phipps Farm" near Mattoon, Illinois.

Samuel Van Meter Phipps, born in 1862; m. (1) Alberta Eberhardt who was called "Berttie", had one daughter Neva Phipps - wanted no part in farming; so he moved to York, Nebraska in "the early days" where he opened a hardware store. In this, he was very successful and a trusted merchant to both townspeople and surrounding farmers. After the death of Alberta, he married Jennie Prohasky. Jennie was a woman of great wit and happy laughter which fitted well with "Sam's" dry wit and sweet smile. After having made enough on which to live, Sam and Jennie retired to a cozy home in Long Beach, California where lemons, oranges, avocados and beautiful flowers flourished under Jennie's "green thumb". They had several years of relaxed happiness.

The youngest son, Ulysses Grant Phipps, born in 1864; a handsome boy and grew into a handsome man; wooed and won the hand of equally handsome Anna Riddell, daughter of John Riddell, a very distinguished family of Nebraska. Both Grant and Anna had a talented touch in the field of clothing. Grant worked with men's clothing in one of Chicago's largest department stores for several years. Thereafter, he took his family to Seattle where he opened his own successful men's clothing store. Their happiness was short lived as Grant's life was snuffed out by a ruptured appendix. Anna Riddell Phipps had an exclusive ladies dress shop in Chicago in which she designed the dresses for her customers, then had her designs made up by a crew of seamstresses. She used to send my sister Ruth and me beautiful silk and velvet scraps for our doll dresses. Sometimes, a piece was large enough for a dress for one of us. I can still see in my mind's eye, the one I liked best to wear: of maroon chiffon, trimmed in bands of matching maroon taffeta. We have a picture of me in the dress. Grant and Anna Phipps had two sons: Rockwell Grant Phipps and John "Jack" Riddell Phipps. We would enjoy seeing them. We wonder where they are and how they are.

PHIPPS

STORIES OF THE JAMES & SARAH (VANMETER) PHIPPS' CHILDREN.

They Meet The Death Of Their Father.

James Frank Phipps (called "Frank") and His Father. Judge F.M. Phipps also mentioned.

(Mattoon, Illinois Newspaper Article about the approaching death of Father James Monroe Phipps as taken from a clipping from Aunt Net Taylor's old Bible.)

SERIOUS INJURY

Pioneer Resident Probably Fatally Hurt by Accident at Home.

NOW PARALYZED.

Age 93 man found by son sweltering in a pool of blood with nose broken and the victim injured internally - delirious since accident and unable to give account.

"James Phipps, father of Judge F.M. Phipps, and oldest person in the city, if not in the county, sustained a fall at his home, 820 Lafayette Avenue, some time Friday night, receiving injuries which it is feared will prove fatal. Mr. Phipps and son, Frank Phipps, reside alone and the first knowledge the latter had of any accident was when he discovered his father lying in a pool of blood.

"Whether he had stumbled over a chair or just what had happened, remains a mystery, as the injured man has since been in a state of delirium and unable to give any particulars as to the cause of the fall. His face was severely bruised and his nose was broken, which facts account for the presence of the blood, but he also suffered internal injuries from which he may not recover.

Since the fall, his lower limbs have been paralyzed and the shock also affected his vision, rendering him almost blind. He is 93 years old and until a few months ago was in unusually good health for a man of his age.

"He is one of the few real pioneers remaining in the county his father, John Phipps, having come from Kentucky in the latter half of the twenties. [1828] The family settled in what is now Lafayette Township long before the organization of Coles County and while yet the Indian broves with their families and tents were familiar sights along the Kickapoo. [River] Mr. Phipps lived on the old farm until several years ago when he moved to Mattoon.

"His wife was also a pioneer and died only a few years ago."

James Frank Phipps was the 3rd child of James and Sarah (Vanmeter) Phipps and was born in 1847 on the Old Phipps Farm. 1932 He died in Mattoon, Ill. but I do not have the date. A letter from the Clerk of Dodge Grove Cemetery, Mattoon, gives the following dates: Sarah Phipps died 1 - 23 - 1907; James Phipps died 12-29-1912; Marion F. Phipps died 4-5---1920. (See stories and obituaries later.

PHIPPS
OBITUARY OF

JAMES MONROE PHIPPS

from

The WEEKLY JOURNAL-GAZETTE, January 3, 1913:
Mattoon, Coles County, Illinois
(Died: 29 Dec. 1912; Cemetery Record.)

DECEASE OF JAS. PHIPPS

Coles Loses Its Oldest Citizen In Passing of This Old Settler.

Funeral On Sunday

Service is Conducted From M.E. Church With Burial In Dodge
Grove Cemetery.

James Phipps, the oldest settler in Coles County, and so far as known, the oldest living citizen in the county for several years, passed away at 10:15 o'clock Friday Morning at his home 320 Lafayette Avenue. For two or three years, his health had been failing gradually and about five weeks ago, he took to his bed never to leave it again. For several days, members of the family had been looking for the final summons, and when it came, there was no surprise.

Funeral on Sunday.

Funeral services were held at 12:30 o'clock on Sunday afternoon from the Methodist Episcopal Church in this city. The sermon was given by Elder J.G. Sawin, a long time friend of the deceased and was assisted by Rev. G. F. Oliver. Burial followed in Dodge Grove Cemetery.

County's Oldest Settler.

James Phipps was the oldest settler in Coles County having come here when there was no such thing as a Mattoon, and when Charleston, old as the county seat is, had but one lone shanty by which it could be called a town. It was nothing but a vast virgin prairie covered by Hoxel brush mostly, and in that early day, there was only now and then a trail, crooked and winding at that, by which travel was made over the country.

Mr. Phipps was born on February 14, 1817 in Wabash county Illinois. He was but nine years old when his parents, Mr. and Mrs. John Phipps, brought him to Coles County and settled just southeast of what is now Mattoon, near Montgomery Station. This farm, on which one of the sons now lives, was entered by the elder Phipps from the United States government and when the father died, the son, James, continued to dwell thereon; until he came to this city to make his home fifteen years ago, living on this one farm continuously for a period of seventy-two years.

(Continued on the next page.)

Obituary of James Phipps
p.2.

Drives Hogs to Terre Haute.

Mr. Phipps, when there was no such thing as a railroad, drove hogs from Coles County to Terre Haute. He would have probably a car load of his own swine to start with, and as farmers along the route would be apprised of his coming, on certain days, he would gather up and buy hogs on the way, and when he reached the Hoosier town, not very large in those days, he would have several car loads for sale to a man named Middleworth, one of the main buyers of livestock in that early day.

Hauls Lead By Ox Team.

Mr. Phipps also hauled lead with a team of oxen from the mines in and around Galena to Chicago while he was making trips from his home to Wisconsin where he did teaming for a time. This occupation, however, was only a sort of side line as Mr. Phipps was, by nature, a tiller of the soil and this, he followed from the time he was old enough to hold the handles of a plow and drive a team until the day he removed from his farm to Mattoon.

Mrs. Phipps, the wife and mother, died on January 22, 1907. There were born to this couple eleven children each of whom is now living, the death of Mrs. Phipps being the first of the family. [sic.; See Mrs. Phipps Obituary. There were two small daughters who had died when young. Shown in the 1850 and 1860 census of Coles County, Illinois.] I do not know the name of the third child who died. It is given in Mrs. Phipps obituary that she had borne fourteen children. [The children are: John Henry Phipps living on the home farm southeast of Mattoon; George Phipps living west of Lerna; Judge F.H. Phipps, Mattoon; Mrs. Sidney Deffenbaugh, Hastings, Nebraska; Mrs. Frances Goss, a widow, Hastings, Nebraska; Dr. W.C. Phipps, Mado, Illinois; T.J. Phipps, Charleston; Ira Phipps, Mattoon; S.V. Phipps, York, Nebraska; and Grant Phipps, Washington, D.C. With the exception of Mrs. Goss and probably S.V. and Grant, all of the children will be present at the time of the funeral services.

James Phipps was the only son of a family of four children, and he is the last to be called.

To Whom it may concern:

This is to certify that this is a correct copy of the obituary of James Phipps as given in the WEEKLY JOURNAL - GAZETTE, a weekly newspaper of Mattoon, Illinois, under date of January 3, 1913 edition.

Nina May (Goss) Sherman
Granddaughter through Mary Frances
(Phipps) Goss.

PHIPPS

MOVING BACK NOW FROM JAMES PHIPPS TO THE GENERATION OF HIS FATHER, JOHN PHIPPS.

From "History of Coles County, Illinois - 1879"

(This book is in the Mattoon, Illinois Public Library)

p.230 - "In 1824, the 1st settlers came to Coles County - "men whom God made white and blessed with the light of civilization." The first settlers came from Crawford County on the Wabash River where they had lived many years, building and dwelling in forts and skirmishing with the Indians. As pioneers, they possessed extensive experience. They were John Parker and his sons, Daniel, Benjamin, Silas, George and James, and their families; Samuel Kellogg and his wife Mary. In all, there were fourteen souls, the latter of whom alone is living today. (1879)

Benjamin Parker built the 1st log cabin and thus became the 1st actual settler in Coles County, 55 yrs. ago. The cabin was built on the east side of the Embarrass River. . . . It was a rude affair and a good sample of pioneer strength and awkwardness, but nevertheless, turned the rain, broke the force of the sun's burning rays; resisted the chilling blasts of winter and kept out the cold, night air. It was an all-purpose dwelling house consisting of a parlor, dining room, kitchen, and a bedroom large enough to sleep fourteen persons. The walls were of unhewn logs and the floors of puncheon, neither hewn or planed. They were covered with clapboards weighed down with poles in lieu of being nailed. The chimney was made of sticks and clay and the back walls and jambs of the same material except the quantity of clay was increased.

The help to "raise the cabin" came from Crawford County a distance of 60 miles. In those days, a house-raising was a big thing and was usually accompanied with a quilting, wool picking or sewing "bee" to furnish the women an excuse to come together for visiting and quiet gossip.

p.231 - "John Parker, familiarly known as 'High Johnny Parker' and the progenitor of all the Parkers of this early settlement was a soldier of the Revolutionary War and one of the heroes of that long and doubtful struggle that finally resulted in the independence of the "greatest country the sun shines on" (Note: This family of Parkers were ancestors of my friend, Hazel Mortimer (Mrs. Harold) Hyde of Rockford, Ill.)

p.231 - In the fall of 1824, Seth Bates and sons, David and John Bates and his step sons Levi and Samuel Duty, came to the county and in the summer of 1825, made a settlement on Kickapoo Creek in the present location of Lafayette Township. [James Phipps had two half sisters, daughters of his father John and his 1st wife, Betsy Stuart: Matilda, born Oct. 17, 1812 in Lawrence County, Ind. and Amanda, born 13 Sept, 1814 in Ohio to which John and Betsy returned. Before 1817, Betsy evidently died as John had reappeared in Wabash County, Ill. with wife Patience (Phipps) Phipps, a distant cousin whom he had married; and then, on Feb. 14, 1817, their son James Monroe was born. Matilda Phipps was the first white girl

(Continued on next page.)

married in Coles County, and she married Levi Doty. Her sister Amanda, married John Bates. Matilda was married the 31 April, 1829 and Amanda the 5 Feb. 1832. Matilda Phipps Doty died later, and Levi proceeded to marry Malinda Phipps, full sister to James Phipps who was born to James and Patience Phipps 14 April, 1824. In 1823, John Phipps settled in the neighborhood. (Following from p.482) John Phipps came from Wabash County. He had 4 or 5 children one of whom, James, narrates the coming of the family, their settlement here; and their own neighbors, and struggles for a start. He says, "We moved in an old unfinished cabin found in the woods not far from where I am now living and which we occupied for a time. It had no floor, was very imperfectly daubed and was, withal, a poor lodging place. It was, though, the best we could do and like many another pioneer family, we did what we could; not what we wanted. We were consoled in a measure by the fact that some of our neighbors had no better lodging places, and some even had none." The John Phipps family and all other similarly situated did the best they could in these primitive dwellings until they could get their crops gathered; then they erected closer and better cabins which they used until circumstances allowed them to build frame dwellings. Mr. James Phipps shows now with no little pride an old windmill of 67 years old which his father John brought with him when he came to this part of the state.

p.481 - James Ashmore from Tenn. came in this period (1825-1833). It will be remembered that at his house, the 1st election in the county was held. It was rather a central point and also one well known. He and the entire family of Ashmore became prominently known all over Coles County. On the day of the election, plenty of whisky furnished by the opposing candidates, as was the custom then, and as this beverage excited men, about a dozen fights occurred. Mr. James Phipps states that he was at that election and remembers, being a lad of about 12 years of age. He states that fighting seemed to be a measure of prowess in those days as on the frontiers now.

MATILDA PHIPPS BIBLE RECORDS.*

In March of 1957, Bill Phipps, now living on the "Old Phipps Farm" found this old Bible. Since the earliest entry was for her marriage in 1829 to Levi Doty, the book is at least that old:

John Phipps born April 6, 1788. [in Pa.]
 Patience Phipps born March 4, 1785. [in N.J.]
 Matilda born 17 Oct. 1812 Lawrence Co., Ind.
 Amanda born 13 Sept. 1814 in Chic.
 James Phipps born 14 Feb., 1817 Wabash Co., Ill.
 Harriet Phipps born 11 Sept. 1822; d. 12 May 1823.
 Malinda Phipps born 14 April, 1824, Wabash Co., Ill.

Matilda married 30 April, 1829.

Amanda married 5 Feb. 1832.

John Phipps died Feb. 11, 1841. (Births also, Bates children)

* Continued at bottom of next page.

PHT PPS

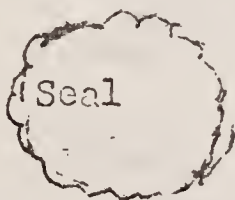
DEED TO THE OLD PHIPPS FARM:

Below is an exact quotation of the original deed to the Phipps farm as signed by President Andrew Jackson in 1834.

Certificate
No. 1389.

"The United States of America
To all to whom these Presents shall come,
'Greetings':

"Whereas, John Phipps of Coles County, Illinois. . . has deposited in the general land office of the United States, a certificate of the Register of the Land Office at Vandalia, whereby it appears that full payment has been made by the said John Phipps . . . according to the provision of the Act of Congress of the 24th of April, 1820, entitled 'An Act making further provision for the sale of the Public Lands'; quarter of the North West Quarter of Section Thirty Three in Township Twelve north of the Baseline of Range Eight East of the third principal meridian in the district of Lands, subject to sale at Vandalia, Illinois, contains Forty Acres, 'according to the official plat of the survey of the said Lands, returned to the General Land Office by the Surveyor General which said tract has been purchased by the said John Phipps/ Now Know Ye, That the United States of America in consideration of the Premises, and in conformity with the several Acts of Congress, in such case made and provided, Have Given and Granted, and by these presents, Do Give, and Grant unto the said John Phipps. and to his heirs, the said tract above described: To Have and To Hold the same, together with all the rights, privileges, immunities and appurtenances of whatsoever nature thereunto belonging unto the said John Phipps, and to his heirs and assigns forever In Testimony Whereof, I - Andrew Jackson - President of the United States of America, have caused these letters to be made Patent, and the Seal of the General Land Office to be hereunto affixed.



Given under my hand, at the City of Washington the eighth day of October in the Year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and thirty four, and the Independence of the United States the 'Fifty Ninth'

By the President - Andrew Jackson [signature]
and by A. Dobbes - [?] Sec'y [not plain]
Commissioner of the General Land Office.

Record Vol.2;Page 8nd by A. Dumbes-1?|Sec'y|not plain|

The original of this deed is a treasure of Bill Phipps, who now lives on this "Old Phipps Farm". Bill is the son of Azeriah ("Azzie") Phipps; Azzie was the son of John Henry Phipps. John Henry Phipps was the son of James Monroe Phipps who was the son of the above John Phipps, the original owner. All of these named Phipps men lived on and farmed the "Old Phipps Farm" near Hutton, Illinois, but during the early years of the farm's ownership by the Phipps family, it was enlarged to 160 acres.

Bible { Botes children listed in Matilda Phillips Botes Bible: Sarah Ann
Records { b. 10 Jan. 1833; John Ira b. 13 Dec. 1834; James Marion b. 25 Apr. 1837
Continued { Samuel L. b. Mar. 27, 1839; d. Feb. 3, 1841. (End of entries.)

PHIPPS

VITAL STATISTICS OF JOHN PHIPPS AND HIS BROTHERS AND SISTERS. (John Phipps: the father of James Monroe Phipps)

Mrs. Etta Phipps of Alhambra, California has in her possession, an old, brown leather sermon book which goes back to the late 18th century. In this book, Martha Lehna (Lena?) wrote in the births of her children, the death of one, the marriage of John, and the birth and death of her husband, David. She was a German girl and wrote in the beautiful old German script. John R. Phipps of Mattoon had it translated by the German professor at Charlestown, Ill. College. I (D.A.L.) had it translated by a very finely educated German lady of St. Joseph, Mich. Mrs. Herman Waldeneier in July, 1957, the summer in which the old book was sent for us to see.

Mrs. Waldeneier says that i and j, v and b were used interchangeably not only at the time Martha (called "Polly") wrote, but are still used so today by some of the more elderly Germans. She told me that Martha ("Polly") shows by her writing that she was a very well educated German girl - and just 18 when her first child, my great, great grandfather John was born.

QUOTES OF HER RECORDS.

- I. Inside the front cover of the book: "Sam Phips"
- II. Printing on the first fly leaf: Eine Sammlung auserlesener Predigten von Seiner Hoch-Ehrwürdigen J.C. Albertus Heffenstein ehemaligen Predigers in Germantown, Pa.
(Correspondence shows that this man was one of the finest German ministers of that day who was sent to help the German Reform Church of Germantown, Pa. His sermons are still studied in German Reform Seminaries.)
- III. Written on the back of this first fly leaf:
"Iulis(Juli) 30 in iahr(Jahr) 1830 ist Gattin (Gatte) gestarven(gestorben)" (Parenthesis mine.D.A.L.)
Translation: July 30 in the year 1830 is my husband dead.
- IV. -page 43
Abrill(April) den 6 in iahr(Jahr) 1788 zu Welth(Welt) gebahren (geborn) mith(mit) nehmen John. (English script used for John)
Translation: April, the 6th, in the year 1788 is to me and to the world, a little boy born with the name of John.
(We know this to be our ancestor as this birth date is the same as in the old Matilda Phipps Bible Record, in census records, and on his tomb stone at Old Bethel Cemetery near Lerman, Coles County, Ill.)
Jannundwahrus(Januar) den 13 in iahr 1790 ist mir ein magdlein zu Welth gebahren mith nehmen Lysbeth.
Translation: January the 13th in the year 1790 is to me and to the world a little girl born by the name of Elizabeth.

(Continued on the next page)

PHIPPS

Vital Records from the Old Phipps Serrn Book - page 2.

November 17 im iahr 1792 ist mir ein Jungelein zu Welth
gebohren mith nehmen Wilhelm.

Translation: November 17, in the year 1792 is to me and
to the world a little boy born with the name William.

Janund den 11(or 12) im iahr 1795 ist mir ein Jungelein zu
Welth Gebohren Iacobb.

Translation: January the 11th (or 12--indistinct) in the
year 1795 is to me and to the world, a little boy born
Jacob.

V. Page 57

Janund den 22 im iahr 1770 ist Martha Lehnch und
Mai den 11 im iahr 1761 ist den David Fibes BEbohren.

Translation: January the 22nd in the year 1770 is Martha
Lehna and May 11, in the year 1761 is the David Phipps
born. [David- perhaps b. 1757. Not clear.]

VI. page 168

August den 22 1797 ist mir und zu Welth befehren ein
jungelein mith nehmen Jiny

Translation: August the 22nd, 1797 is to me and to the
world, a little boy is born with the name Jones.

Dezenber den 1800 ist mir julin Welt geb (crossed out)
Thomas.

Translation December the 1800 is to me a little boy (evi-
dently, the words "to the world" had been started)

Thomas. (Perhaps Martha's struggle with English is
inhibiting her style, or her enthusiasm after so many
babies closely together)

Sephtun den 5, 1801 ist mir julin zu Welt begern (contin-
across on next page) David.

Translation: September the 5th, 1801 is to me and to the
world, a little boy born David. (She here returns to
her former sweet ann uncontent)

VII. page 388

12 von Marhua 1811 ist Iahas zuheirdt Jahan und Betze
Stuaret.

Translation: the 12th of March, 1811 is the year of the
marriage of John and Betsy Stuart.

(Note: this shows John Phipps first marriage to Betsy
Stuart, and she would have had to have been the
mother of his first two children when my grandmother,
Mary Phipps told us, were so different from the other
members of her father's family. The first 2 daus.
had very black hair and small, black beady eyes, al-
most like Indians, while Grandmother's father, James
Monroe Phipps and the other Phipps children of John
and 2nd wife, Patience, were blue of eyes and hair
was medium brown. Remember that John Phipps first 2
daus. were Matilda-b. 17 Oct. 1812, Lawrence Co., Ind.
and Amanda, b. 13 Sept. 1814 back in Ohio; then John

VITAL RECORDS FROM THE OLD SERMON BOOK - page 3.

(Note cont. - appeared in Wabash County with wife Patience (Phipps) Phipps, a distant cousin, who gave birth to John's 3rd child but 1st son, James Monroe Phipps.)

VIII. page 408

Den 6 Iuly im iahr 1806 ist mir ein engle in zu Welth
Gebahren mit Nahmen Sahlle (or could be Hahlle or Pahlle
Very indistinct.)

Translation: the 6th of July in the year 1806 is born
to me and to the world a little girl with the name
Sallie (or Hallie or Pollie-very indistinct.)

9 iuninst im iahre 1808 ist mir ein englein zu Welth
gebahren Ketherinch.

Translation: on the 9th of June in the year 1808 is to
me and to the world born, a little girl Ketherine.

12 Mai im iahr 1810 ist mir ein englein zu Welth gebah-
ren mith nahmen Carlein (indistinct could be Colmin,
Calmin, Xelmin)

Translation: on the 12th of May in the year 1810 is to
me and to the world born, a little girl with the
name of Caroline (?) *[later census records, Delaware Co., Ohio
for 1820, indicate this was a boy. Perhaps Carlin.]*

October 16 im iah 1812 ist Palle gestorven)

Translation: October 16 in the year 1812 is Polly dead;
(Making us think that the name which looks like Sallie
was Pollie.)

End of records.

We know that Martha Lehna (or Lena) Phipps lived with
her son Thomas, b. Dec. 1800 (as given herein) and his wife
Eva (Sault) Phipps in Cumberland County, Ill. where they
moved after the death of David (?) in 1830. We found the
Marriage record of Thomas and Eva Sault in Ohio records. In
fact, we have many records of the Phipps in Ohio, where they
lived in Delaware County, afterward Marion County after leaving
Pennsylvania where all of the forenamed children were born
according to census records. There is still an unsolved
mystery as to the ancestors of John Phipps: three differing
lines, all of which sound and look correct; all of which go
back to the Phipps family of Worcester, Worcestershire, Eng.
I hope to solve this riddle before I finish this family
history.

Note: I had a notarized copy of the Phipps records from the
old leather sermon book made before we sent it back to
Mrs. Etta Phipps. My notarized copy is signed by L.W.
Kerlikowski on July 24, 1957 at St. Joseph, Mich. His
Notary Public Commission was of Berrien County, Mich. &
expired Sept. 17, 1958. John R. Phipps had photo copies
made of all of the pages; Mattoon, Ill.

PHIPPS

THE STORY OF JOHN PHIPPS - BORN 1788.

Father of James Monroe Phipps
My great great grandfather.

We do not know many events in the life of John Phipps but those we know are interesting. When I began working on the family history about 1925, Grandmother Mary Frances (Phipps) Goss gave me an old, yellowed newspaper clipping about John and his forebears. The one thing I remember from the clipping was that he, his son James, and his forebears had all been Quigs. I believe it told about his hearing the many political upheavals between the parties and of his great interest in politics. How sorry I am that this old keep sake, as well as many others, burned with our home in 1938.

John Phipps was born in Northumberland County, Pa. on 6 April, 1788 to David and Martha "Polly" (Lehna) Phipps as already quoted from "Records From the Old Phipps Sermon Book" and from statements in the Thomas Phipps Bible which goes back to 1800 and gives the parents of Thomas Phipps, brother of John, as David and "Polly" Phipps. (The birth of Thomas is in the old Sermon Book as "Tommus" born December 1800; and in the Thomas Phipps Bible as the same.) Also, in the 1850 and 1880 census records, Thomas states that their parents were David and "Polly" Phipps born in Pa. Thomas, with his wife, Eva Sault and Mother Polly moved from Delaware County, Ohio to Cottonwood Precinct, Cumberland County, Illinois about 10 yrs. after John settled in Giles Co., 1828. Cumberland County was next to Giles, so they probably lived only about 50 or 60 miles apart. Another brother, William, and a fourth brother, James, also settled in the area. Relatives say that Polly returned to Ohio before her death and lived with her son who stayed in that state.

Going back to the childhood of John Phipps, we find in the 1790 census of Northumberland County, Pa. the following: David Phipps-1 m. over 16 (himself); 1 m. under 16 (John b. in 1788) and 1 f. (Martha or "Polly"); and Samuel Phipps, (some say David's father; some say his uncle) with 3 m. over 16; and 3 females. In the 1800 census, David and Samuel Phipps are given as carpenters: Samuel Phipps and David Phipps, Cold Eagle Twp., Center Co. (formerly Northumberland County) as the latter county was divided into three in 1800 * Center, Lycoming and Northumberland) carpenters. (Records from Pa. Archives of early census records.)

Sometime after 1800, Samuel Phipps moved with his family to Richland County, Ohio. By the 1820 census, David Phipps was living in Delaware County, (now Marion County), Ohio. David Phipps was living in Marlborough Township, Delaware County with his family all of which we can identify. (This census record will be given under the story of David Phipps) This county was neighbor to Richland County, so again, the Phipps relatives were within 50 or 60 miles from one another. We have the birth, marriage and death records of many of them from this same area.

While David Phipps was moving about with his family, we remember that John Phipps had married Betsy Stuart in 1811

(Continued on next page)

and was moving about himself. In 1812, they had a baby daughter born in Lawrence County, Indiana (later, Ill. territory) - named Matilda, b. 17 Oct., 1812. John, with wife and baby, returned to Ohio where on 13 Sept., 1814, was born to them, Amanda Phipps. (Matilda Phipps Bible Records). We know that these girls were John's daughters because they grew up with James Monroe Phipps (called "Kickapoo Jim" to designate him from his Uncle Jim Phipps, called "Curly Head Jim") My grandmother, Mary Frances (Phipps) Goss knew these two Phipps women; she called the "Aunt"; yet she did not know that they were only half sisters to her father James Phipps. She often told us that they were "very different" from the other Phipps; that they had small "beady" eyes and coarse, black hair, like Indians, while the other Phippses had blue eyes and medium to light brown hair. She also told us that these two "aunts" were disliked by the family members because of their hateful dispositions. None of us knew about John's first marriage to Betsy Stuart in 1811 until we found the record of it in the old "Phipps Serman Book". These girls must have looked like their mother, Betsy as their father had light complexion. There is a tradition of an Indian ancestor in the Phipps family. Since these two Phipps women had such Indian characteristics, it would indicate that their mother, Betsy, was Indian from whom they had inherited these characteristics. However, the name Betsy Stuart does not sound "Indian" nor her Pa. origin; and a statement in the following letter, if true, gives her people as being from Boston.

We wondered why John Phipps returned to Ohio after the birth of his first daughter, and where his 2nd daughter was born in 1814. I think we find the explanation in the records of Mrs. Misenheimer, a Phipps descendant who also collected Phipps history. She had access to some letters written by Jesse Phipps, nephew of John Phipps, written to his daughter, Sarah (Phipps) Hill. (All of this family lived in the area of Jonesville, Ill.) Jesse was the son of James Phipps, (see p.1, Census Records for Cottonwood Twp., Cumberland Co; Ill. for 1850) In one letter, Jesse told of how his parents, James and Margaret (Rodgers) Phipps happened to move from their farm on Ohio to one in Illinois. Remembering that James was John's brother and that John returned to Ohio, we feel that this letter tells of John's return. (Quote exactly from one paragraph of the Jesse Phipps letter) - "we had a relative who had come to Illinois and had bought land there. His wife, a Bostoner, would be Betsy Stuart, John's 1st wife, wanted to go back east so they came through Ohio on their way back and stopped to visit with their kin James and Margaret Phipps. After careful consideration, my father purchased this farm from him. The farm was eight miles south of Charlestown, Illinois and in Garseneck Prairie. We moved by covered wagon from Ohio to Illinois." [more of this story by Jesse Phipps will be told later.]

Evidently, John and Betsy did not go farther than Ohio because their 2nd baby daughter, Amanda was born there 13 of Sept., 1814.

(Continued on next page)

PHIPPS

The Story of John Phipps - b. 1788.

p.3.

Betsy may have died in this child birth, or soon thereafter though no records have been found for her death in the Phipps cemeteries in the Ohio, Indiana and Illinois areas where the Phipps lived and died. But the next we know of John Phipps, b. 1788: he was in Wabash County, Ill. (at that time, Edwards County; Wabash County was not divided out from Edwards County until 1824; see map No. 15, "Counties of Illinois - Their Origin and Evolution" by Charles F. Corlazier, Secy. of State) John Phipps' wife was now Patience Phipps and she gave birth to their first son, James Monroe Phipps on Valentine's Day, 14 Feb., 1817.

We had so little about Patience Phipps; merely that in the Matilda Phipps Bible, her birth was given as March 4, 1785 in New Jersey, which made her 3 years older than John. We wondered what her family surname was. Some thought her father may have been William Clark as Doctor William Clark Phipps was the only son of James and Sarah Phipps that we do not know for whom he was named. The secret was solved for me when I attended the Phipps Family Reunion at Lincoln Log Cabin State Park, in August, 1961. The oldest Phipps in attendance at the reunion was Cousin Vida (Tyler) Heath, quite a lot more than 80 at the time. Everyone marveled at her stamina and she gave the Prayer before the meal, one of the most beautiful prayers I have ever heard. When this very elderly cousin learned that I was a descendant of John Phipps, brother of her great grandfather James Phipps, she told me that the wife Patience of John Phipps was also a Phipps and a distant cousin of John. This probably explains why Patience is listed as a Phipps for her surname in the Bible records of her birth. If she had had a different surname, that would have been used, as was the custom: i.e. Martha Lehner for Martha "Polly" Phipps in the old "Sermon Book" and Matilda Phipps in the latter's Bible, though she was a Bates at that time she wrote in the records.

John and Patience Phipps moved to Coles County from Wabash County in 1828 where John bought the "Old Phipps Farm" in 1832, as already told in that story under James Monroe Phipps.

John Phipps died 11 February, 1841, age 52 years; and Patience Phipps died 9 December, 1854, age 69 years. They are buried side by side in the Old Bethel Cemetery near Lema, Illinois. See the story of this old cemetery which follows.

Bethel, Pioneer Cemetery, Story of Wanton Neglect
By

Freda Misenhimer of Trilla

"In July, 1954, in a talk with Edgar Riley, in Mattoon, he advised me in my hunt for Johnstown Kin: "Go to old Bethel Cemetery northeast of Lerna. I think you'll find a great story of Johnstown printed on the stones there. It was a favorite burying place at the time."

"I went to Bethel the next day with my four-year-old grandson Steven. The new part was well kept, but it was a shocking sight to walk through the neatly mowed new section to the graveyard on the brow of the steep hill where our pioneers were buried. It had not been mowed though it joined the new part on level ground. I wondered how many more dollars it would have taken to have hired a mower run over this small acreage.

"The prairie grass was shoulder high. I stopped and tore poison ivy off the face of headstones, pushed blackberry vines aside to read the inscriptions upon them; bent tall saplings and grass aside to get through.

"My young escort looked at the sea of grass so much higher than his head, then looked at me, smiling. "Grandma, this is like water.", he said, and raising his arms in swimming position, plowed into it.

"We came to a clump of old-fashioned garden lillies and a stone which read: Cap't B. F. Jones, b. Harrison Co., Ky. Oct. 30; 1805; d. May 21, 1874. Another read: 'David Hancock d. Feb. 19, 1871, age 73 years' and 'John Phipps, d. Feb. 11, 1841; age 52 years.' And among a bramble of vines and saplings, - 'John Marton, d. Feb. 11th, 1875, age 61 years. My husband's grave.' Farther on was 'William Janes, b. Jan. 13, 1863, age 80 years and 10 months.' "

"I had learned a bit about this William Janes, pioneer, who came to Lafayette township in 1826 to the Kickapoo region. Nearby his homestead was a large village of Indians, and Thomas, son of Billy Janes, who was born in 1815 went to the village to play with the Indian lads much the same as boys play anywhere, wrestling in the village streets, hopping, jumping and racing, swimming and climbing trees which continued until the Indians broke camp and moved westward.

"The chief of this village was called Toby White Eyes, who had made this boast - if he had in one pool all the blood of whites he had shed, he could swim in it.

"Yes, a story was told here, but it was not on the stones, but all about them, a story that read of carelessness and neglect. Edgar Riley thought he was too young to remember the turbulent village of Johnstown, but he had failed to take into consideration I would be much too young to read any pioneer story told in old Bethel. I knew no one here.

"Grandma, do you care if I take a walk through these weeds?" asked Steven, waving at the jungle about us. I said no and he went plowing away. I stood looking after him, thinking of the huge blacksnake I'd met eye to eye in old Wright cemetery.

(Continued on next page)

PHIPPS

John Phipps - b. 1788
p.5.

Old Bethel Cemetery
p.2.

"Here were Alfreds; Borrors; Frosts, Brusters, Sawins, Burge, Leitch, Jeffries, Vanetta, Browns, Whitneys and Cissnas, and at last, 'Patience, wife of John Phipps, d. Dec. 9, 1854, age 69 years.'

"I recalled the old saying: 'Tout the dead and neglect the living!'

"But this seemed the old saw in reverse. How soon, if these old cemeteries were cared for, until there would be a path beaten to them for the novel inscriptions they retain, or just the historical, romantic value of the place where our ancestors sleep?

"Where we lose one child today, they lost a hundred - the small stones are there as proof of it. And who has counted the unmarked infant graves?

"Where we lose one parent, one sister, one brother with tuberculosis, they stoically endured losing from one to half a dozen in a week. So why can't our pioneers' resting places be kept fresh and clean like the garden where their descendants sleep? It would cost so little more? And there are adequate mowers to be had today for this sort of work.

"No doubt there are a lot of old soldiers buried here who fought gladly, unselfishly and without thought of glory for us. Who put out the flags on Memorial Day in honor of their services?

G

From: THE DAILY JOURNAL- GAZETTE and COMMERCIAL-STAR,

MATTOON, ILLINOIS; Wednesday, May 23, 1956.

3

MORE DESCENDANTS OF DAVID AND MARTHA "POLLY" PHIPPS.
p.1.

L. David Phipps-1761 - 1830; m. Martha Lehna -b. 1770;d. after 1850.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>* II- A. James Phipps- ---brothers---
1798-1873
m. Margaret Rodgers.
1800 - 1877.
Their son</p> <p>▲ III B. John Rodgers Phipps
1824 - 1908
m. Elizabeth Gordon
1827 - 1905
Their son</p> <p>IV- C¹ Charles Winslow Phipps
1868 - 1953
m. Kelsey Ethel Torrance-d. 1962.
Their sons were</p> <p>V. D. 4-Colonel John Randolph Phipps - b. 1919; married</p> | <p>II- John Phipps-
1788 - 1841
m(1) Patience Phipps.
Their son:</p> <p>III- B James Monroe Phipps-
1817 - 1912
m. Sarah Hedges Van Meter
Their son</p> <p>IV- --- C. Doctor William Clark Phipps-1849-1925.
m. Eveline Kerfoot.
Their daughter:
Minnie Phipps-1886-1936</p> <p>V----D N. Mr. Prunty; their dau.</p> <p>VI. E Pauline Prunty
b. 1922</p> |
|---|--|

Their children: Charles Winslow Phipps, II; b. 1950
Kelsey Jane Phipps-b. 10-29-1951.

D-1 -Horace Torrence Phipps.b.1903.

Married Mirian Shendon (b. 1906)

Their children:Doris Phipps-b.1933;m. Jack Simich.

Robert Phipps-b.1935.

Jeanne Phipps - b. 1940.

John Phipps - b. 1948.

D-2 - Clem Gordon Phipps - b. 1905.

Married Clara Isabel Grant.

No children.

d-3 - Karelyn Bell Phipps:b. 4/4/1914; d.4/6/1914.

*IIIA--James Phipps - 1798-1873 (continued)

▲ IIIB. John Rodgers Phipps-1824-1908 (continued); Other children were:

C²-James E. Phipps-b. 1845;d.1917;m.1 Samilda Whisnand
Issue:Leonard S.-1873-1952;m. Clemma Aldrich;one dau - Ruth Phipps.

John W.-1876-1908;m. Daisy Gordon.

Grace-b. 1878;m. Frank Price.

Gertie Phipps-b.;884;m. Harry Dallas.

Hugh-b.1885;d.1950;m.1 Lola Barger 2. Mary Pinnel.

James E. Phipps -m. 2:Alice Furry Reed. They had:
Maud Phipps-b. 1893;m. Frank Ashbrook and
2 -Harry Dallas.

Paul-b.1895;m. Gladys Whicker.

Fern Phipps-b.1898;m.(1) Lee Walker;(2) Fred Ferguson.

Vera Phipps-b.1901;m/ Carl Hunes.

Kenneth - b. 1909;m. Frances Seeley.

C³-Polly Phipps-b.1847;d.1849.Named after her great grandmother "Polly" (Martha) Phipps.

MORE DESCENDANTS OF DAVID AND MARTHA "POLLY" PHIPPS

p.2

III-B. John Rodgers Phipps; 1824-1908; Other children were:

C⁴-Rebecca Phipps-b. 1849;d. 1936;m. Francis Asbury York.
(1839-1914); He a Pvt. and Cpl. 5th Ill. Calvary. Their
children: Charles Vern York-b. 1867;d. 1949;; m(1) Effie
Baker;m.(2) Lillie Goebel;m.(3) Leona
Meedhan.

Perry York, b. 1868;m. Vilena King; Children
were Elva York, b. 1901;m. Forest Hock; and
Ratha York-b. 1908.

Emma York-b. 1875;m. John Stansberry.

Effie (twin to Emma) d. 1877.

Louisa A. York-; b. 1878;d. 1897.

Grace E. York-b. 1880;m. Ernest Goebel.

Lyda Caroline (Carrie) York-b. 1872;d. 1931
m. Sheridan Rogers.

C⁵-Harriet A. Phipps-b. 1852;d. 1932; m. Iustus Whitacre
(1845-1924) Children:

Finney Whitacre-b. Feb. 10, 1871.

John Whitacre-b. Sept. 15, 1872.

Dulcey Whitacre-b. Aug. 2, 1879.

Ora Whitacre-b. Jan. 3, 1899.

C⁶-Sarah Heannettie Phipps-b. Nov. 1, 1854;d. May 3, 1933;
m. James L. Taylor (1853-1897) Children:

Oran Taylor-b. 1875.

Alvin Taylor-Nov. 5, 1877.

Wesley Taylor-b. Apr. 14, 1883.

Lyman Taylor-b. Feb. 5, 1882.

Frank Taylor-b. Dec. 1880.

*****Vila Taylor-b. May 12, 1886;m. Fred Heath.
(I correspond with her; our oldest Phipps
relative.)

Clarence Taylor-b. Apr. 5, 1888.

Harty Taylor-B. May 18, 1890.

John Taylor-b. Dec. 12, 1894.

Charles Taylor-b. Aug. 25, 1896/7.

"Net" Phipps Taylor m. L.B. Hayes (1854-1930) after
James Taylor died.

C⁷Hannah A. Phipps-m. Rev. William David Watkins, 1877;
Children: Fred Watkins; Otis Watkins; Mae Watkins;
and Ray Watkins.

C⁸-Mary Elizabeth Phipps-b. Nov. 15, 1859;d. Dec. 1930;
m. David C. Coley, 1875; Children:

Loran Coley-b. 1877.

Ola Coley-b. Dec. 22, 1878.

Alice Coley-b. Jan. 17, 1887;m. a Buchanan.

Genta Coley-b. 1890;m. a Patterson.

Mark Coley-b. June 27, 1892.

Ethel Coley-b. 1894; m. a Baruch.

C⁹-Weltha I. Phipps-b. July 19, 1863;d. Feb. 16, 1884; m.
Jacob Baughman 1881; Children: Myrtle and Charles.

C¹⁰-Nancy A. Phipps-b. Apr. 10, 1864;d. July, 1951;m. Dr.
Horace M. Hall May 30, 1882; Children: Jesse Hall and
Horace Hall.

MORE DESCENDANTS OF DAVID AND MARTHA "POLLY" PHIPPS
p.3.

c11 (Last child of IIIB-John Rodgers Phipps)
Samuel Ellsworth Phipps-b/ Jan.1,1871;d. June
30,1947.m. Tillie Sappab.1875. Children:
Guy Phipps-b.1892;m. a Goldie.
Valorous ("Babe") Phipps-b.?.m.Irene Conrad.
Arna Phipps-b./1901;m. a Chihak.
Oscar Phipps-m. Ruth Davis.
Arabella Phipps-m. Feltenberger.
Genta Phipps- m. a Towle.
Claude Phipps-m.Virgie Nichable.

James Phipps-

*II A-1798-1873; more of his children:

IIIB¹-John Rodgers Phipps-already given.

IIIB²-Elizabeth--m.Perry Brashares.Children: included
Marion Brashares whose dau. Rene was C.W.Phipps
1st wife(m.1891) Elizabeth m.(2)Calvin Matthews
and (3)Dr. Neely.

IIIB³-Deborah Phipps,b.Mar.30,1829;d. June 28,1907;
m. Michael Taylor(1827-1912).Children:Pegg
Furry; Elizabeth;Mede;Mattie Taylor;b.1871;
d.1909; and Hale.

IIIB⁴-Margaret Phipps-m. Charles Warden.Children:
Scott;Nora; George whose sons are Robert and
Douglas Werden of Mattoon, Ill.)Marion;John;
Joe;Emma;Sylvia;and Elizabeth.

IIIB⁵-George W. Phipps-b.1845;d.1916;m. Ellen B. John-
son,(1847-1934)He served at Vicksburg in Ci-
vil War for 3 years. Children:Joseph H.-1876-
1945;m.Bertha Aldrich,sister of Clerma Al-
drich-childrenLabel and Mildred Aldridge.
Mildred m. Mack Dodd. Joseph then m.(2)Daisy
(Gordon) Phipps,widow of John Phipps.They had;
Lou who m.A.L.Hickle of Wichita, Kansas,
Goldie Phipps who m.W.B. Dallas in 1905 who
had Mrs.W.H. REED,H.B.Dalla and D.H.Dalla:
Clint Phipps and Carrie Phipps who m. Claude
Holsapple.

*****IIIB⁶ -Jesse Phipps,b.Dec.14,1833;d.Nov.27,1919;(he
wrote the famous letters to his dau. Sarah Ph
Phipps Hill)He m. Elizabeth Ann Matthews,1862
(1848-1907)Children:

Clinton Phipps of Lerna Illinois
Laura Rayner of Neoga, Illinois
Sarah Phipps Hill of Johnstown, Illinois
Alfred & Columbus-died as infants.
Elmer Phipps of Janesville, Illinois.
Lucy Palmer of Kansas City.
Elizabeth("Lizzie") Combos of Cincinnati.

IIIB⁷-Polly Phipps(named after her grandmother, Mrs.
David Phipps)b.Feb.26,1823;d.Mar.11,1856;
m.H. Milton Ryan.Children:Preacher Jim Ryan
of Evangelistic fame; John Ryan(1851-1869)
Vernon Ryan-1856-1864;William L. & Alvin H;
After Polly d.,Milton Ryan m. Sarah, the wi-
dow of Daniel Phipps,son of Thomas Phipps.

MORE DESCENDANTS OF DAVID AND MARTHA "POLLY" PHIPPS.

p.4.

IIIA. Elizabeth Phipps-b. 1790; *dau. of David & Martha (Lehna) Phipps.*
She must have died young. No records of her.

IVA--WILLIAM PHIPPS -b. 17 Nov., 1792; *son of David & Martha "Polly" (Lehna) Phipps*

William Phipps was also born in Pennsylvania; some say these Phipps children were born in Philadelphia; Jesse Phipps; for one, wrote that in the letters to his daughter, Sarah Phipps Hill. Others say they were born in Germantown. The Old Sermon Book in which Martha (Lehna) Phipps wrote their births was printed in Germantown in 1761. I wrote to the Pennsylvania Conference of the German Reform Church and I learned that their church in Germantown, the first in Pa. and the one in which Rev. Hefflinstein preached the sermons in this old book, had gone in with the Philadelphia Presbyterian Church; no trace of the early birth, marriage and death records from the old Germantown Reform Church could be found.

William Phipps children: Jake, Tom; Marian; Nandy; Tilda; Sally; and Martha. *from Ohio*

William Phipps moved to Illinois, in 1841 along with his brother Thomas. Later, most of them moved to Texas and fought against their own relatives in the Civil War. *from Ohio*

VA - Thomas Phipps, another brother, came to Illinois in 1841 along with brothers James and William. Thomas was born Dec. 22, 1800; d. Sept. 18, 1880. There were several other sons of David and Martha "Polly" Phipps listed in the Old Sermon Book, but with Thomas, I end the records that any of us have on these children of David and "Polly"

Thomas Phipps first wife whom he married in Ohio was named Catherine. They had two sons who lived: Joe who m. a Jeffers and Eli, b. 1823; m. Polly Furry. I have cemetery records for several of their children who died. Then Katherine died in Delaware Co. (now Marion Co.) Ohio in 1833. I have the cemetery record on her also; these records from those collected by the D.A.R. of Marion County. Joe and Eli moved with their families to Missouri; then to Texas and served in the Confederate Army. Eli was a Captain and he died in a Northern prison camp.

Thomas married (2) Eva Sault, dau. of Daniel and Mariah Sult. Eva was born in Germantown, Pa on Dec. 18, 1814; she d. in Cumberland County, Illinois Oct. 10, 1885.

Thomas and Eva's children: Anna (Mrs. John) Grimes whom I know. (D.A.L.) Charles F. Phipps who moved to Pasadena, Calif. and wrote the letter saving our line of Phipps descended from James Phipps of Remnequid, Main coming from two Johns, then Deacon Aaron then Samuel to our David; but I have seen the records on this line and it is impossible for it to be ours because of dates. (Children of Charles F. Phipps: Wendie;; and Fillmore); Daniel Phipps-b. Nov. 20, 1833; d. Sept. 5, 1856; m. Sarah? (and had one child, Alice who m. Jack Justice); Samuel Phipps-m. Mary? (child-

Thomas Phipps children-continued.

Samuel and Mary's children (continued) Clarence Phipps to whom the Old Phipps Sermon Book belongs;; Gertie; and Chance. (This is the Samuel Phipps who lived by the Lincoln Log Cabin State Park in Southern Ill. and gave the long notarized write-up about the family, beginning with Martha "Polly" and David Phipps, even to their birth and death dates. He included all of the descendants including my own great grandfather James Monroe Phipps called "Kickapoo Jim" to designate him from his Uncle Jim Phipps, listed heretofore.)

Napolean-called "Po"; b. Mar. 7, 1851; d. Apr 16, 1936; ,/
Hannah ? (1856-1937) Children were: Thomas; Dr. Obi-
jah (Manteno, Ill.) Eva (Rhodes of Terre Haute)

Jacob - m. (1) Lizzie Holt; (2) Susan Balch.

A THOMAS PHIPPS LETTER FROM GEORGE RODGERS* MAY 1, 1966.

[Though there is some repetition in this letter about Thomas Phipps and his descendants, there is much that is new, so I am adding it to our Phipps data. D.A.L.]

Thomas Phipps was the grandfather to George Rodgers, the latter's mother being Alpha Phipps, daughter of Thomas Phipps' son, Jacob.

Thomas Phipps and his first wife, Katherine had two sons who lived: Eli and Joe. Both of these brothers were in the confederate army and fought against their own half brothers. Hence, the Phipps of Illinois have called the Civil War a "Family Affair", Eli and Joe joining the confederates in Texas where they had gone to live. Both Eli and Joe were taken prisoners and were put in a northern prison in Chicago. Eli died in the Prison, but Joe was later released and returned to Texas to die not long after the Civil War. We have no records about their families.

Katherine Phipps died July 30, 1830 at the age of 25 years and is buried in the Smith Cemetery in Marion County, Ohio. Her death and burial record is in the book, "Grave Records from Marion County, Ohio Cemeteries" compiled by the Captain Wm. Hendricks Chapter, D.A.R. in Marion, Ohio.

Thomas Phipps m(2) Eve Sult on January 17, 1833 by Daniel Oborn, J.P. Listed in the book, "Marion County, Ohio Marriages Records, 1824-1865" also compiled by the Capt. Wm. Hendricks Chapter, D.A.R. Of Marion, Ohio. Both of their birth records are given as Pennsylvania.

Children of Thomas and Eva (Sult) Phipps:

1. Daniel-b. 1834 in Ohio. Came to Ill. with his parents about 1840. He died at the age of 21 and is buried in Shiloh Cemetery. He left a daughter, Alice who was raised by her grandparents, Thomas and Eva.

MORE DESCENDANTS OF DAVID AND MARTHA "POLLY" PHIPPS.
p.6.

Thomas and Eva Phipps Children-continued.
Son Daniel-continued.

Alice Phipps married John Justice and had 2 daus: one who m. Riley White and one who m. Wm. Jones; she also had 3 sons: Sam Justice who never married; John Justice who m. and had 2 sons and 2 daus; and Charley Justice who m. Stella Legg and now lives in Ia. with 2 sons. Charley is the only one of Alice's children now living.

2. William Phipps-b. 1836. m. ? Rance; lived his life after the Civil War in Jasper Co. Ill. He and his brother Jacob both belonged to the 5th Ill. Cavalry, Co. E in the Civil War and thus fought against their half brothers, Eli and Joe Phipps of their father's first marriage. Wm. Phipps was a private in the war. Wm. had one dau., Vine who m. Frank Vanderhoff and had 4 daus.: Ivy, Lorey, Gertrude, and May and one son, Less.

- *** 3. Jacob (grandfather of Geo. Rbdgers)- b. Oct. 11, 1838. m. (1) Lizzie Holt-one child, Charles F. Phipps who lived in L.A. Calif; b. Dec. 12, 1869 and d. in L.A. about 1956. He wrote one of the letters included in this Phipps story, saying we descend from James Phipps of Pemmiquid, Maine, a fact which Doctor Frederick Lewis Weis disproved because dates were too much in conflict after Dr. Weis found the vital statistics of the James Phipps, Maine, family. Charles F. Phipps m. (1) Minnie Johnson of Mattoon, Ill. and had one son, Wendell who has 5 children and some grandchildren. He m. (2) Ellen Silkwood and had one son by her, Filmore who was in World War II. Filmore had 2 children; d. in 1964.

Jacob Phipps m. (2) Susan Balch. They had 8 children:
(a.) Pella-b. Dec. 28, 1872; m. Chas. K. Monfort who d. 1961, Greeley, Colo. She had one son, Warren, b. Dec. 1, 1893 who lives in Greeley, Colo. and has made more money than "All of the other of his relatives put together." Warren was in World War I. He owns and operates an 18,000 head cattle feeding business; one of the largest in the U.S. He has his own slaughtering plant in Greeley. Warren has 2 sons and 1 dau: Richard, his oldest son was a navigator on a bomber in W.W.II and was shot down and killed over Germany; Kenneth, his 2nd son is now in the Colo. legislature. Warren's dau. Marjorie, lives in Nebr. Kenneth and Marjorie are married and have children.

(b.) William T. Phipps-b. Jan. 23, 1873; still alive; m. Emma Walker. They had 2 sons; Raymond, deceased, to whom his Uncle Charles F. wrote the letter about the family history; and Harry who farms near Lerna Ill. Raymond m. Mildred Sims

Children of Jacob Phipps, son of Thomas Phipps, and Susan Balch.
(Continued).

Harry Phipps m. Hilda Deil. Raymond and Harry both have
Children and grandchildren.

(c.) Mary Ann-b. May 16, 1875 and married John A. Grimes. [I
mentioned previously that I know her.] She lives at
1207 Monroe St., Charleston, Ill. No children.

(d) Jacob D. Phipps-b. Jan. 1, 1877; m. Florence Best. No issue.

(e) Henry Phipps-b. Dec. 20, 1879; still alive at Chrisman,
Ill., R.R. 1; m. Carrie Brasier and had 9 children: 7 alive
Howard, Helen, Susan, Henry II, John, Nellie, & Esther.
The three boys farm near Chrisman. Henry II got his
right arm mangled with shrapnell in Italy in W.W.II.
Helen m. a Vandermenter and teaches languages at East-
ern Ill. State Uni. Charleston. Susan's husband, Bill
Bails, is a pilot for Pan American Airways and flies
all over the world. Nellie lives at Watseka, Ill. Esther
lives at Terra Haute, Ind. Henry Phipps, I has many grand
children.

(f) Eva Phipps-b. April 10, 1881; m. W. Albert Smith; had one
child, Dorothy (Smith) Blackmore, who lives in Arizona.
Her husband is retired from an army career. No children.

(g) Nora - died in childhood.

***** (h) Alpha -(Geo, Rodger's mother) - b. Feb. 20, 1887, young-
est child of Jacob and Susan (Balch) Phipps; d. Nov. 12,
1918. m. Ralph B. Rodgers in 1907. Had George b. July
30, 1908; also Ruth B. (Rodgers) Cassady-R.R. 4, Charles-
ton, Ill. Ruth b. Sept. 13, 1911.

Geo. Rodgers m. Nellie Shull of Mattoon, June 9,
1935 and they have 3 daus: Dorothy Mee (1936)
Frentz, 2325 S. 14th Ave., Broadway, Ill; Mary Blanche
(Rodgers) Mills (1940) 640 Woodlawn, Mattoon, Ill;
and Carolyn Ann (Rodgers) Witmer (1944), 206 Wal-
nut St., Danvill, Ill; 4 grandchildren

Ruth B. Rodgers m. Everett Cassady in 1935; one dau.
Helen Jane (Cassady) Dallas (1939); 2 grandchildren.

4-Sally Jane, dau. of Thomas and Eva (Sult) Phipps-b. 1842; m.
John Mathas and lived in Pueblo, Colo; 2 daus: Kate and
Laurie.

5. John Phipps (1845)-m. and had a family. Moved to Mo. No records

6. Henry Phipps (1849) d. when still in teens. Buried with a
grave marker in Shiloh Cemetery near Lerna, Ill.

7. Napoleon Phipps (1851) m. Hannah Neal and had 3 children;
(a.) Eva (Phipps) Rhodes-only one alive; lives near Terra
Haute, Ind. (b) Dr. Bige Phipps of Mantino, Ill; d. last
week-April 29, 1966 at age 85 yrs. He was a very suc-
cessful M.D. Left one child, son Richard Phipps of
Mantino. (c) Tom-engineer; in W.W.I; died soon after War.

Children of Thomas and Eva (Sult) Phipps-continued.

3. Samuel Phipps (1853)

{This is the "old Uncle Sam" whom Geo. Rodgers went to see and who gave George the notarized statement about the family back to David and Martha "Polly" (Lehna) Phipps. George said he was named for his "old uncle Sam" Back in Ohio". Since David and "Polly" had no son named Samuel, this must have been his great uncle, Samuel Phipps who lived in Richland County, had a son Robert where the first voting in Richland County took place; and Samuel, a Revolutionary War Soldier, lived and drew pension until he was 105 yrs. old.}

Samuel was the youngest child of Thomas and Eva Phipps. He married Mary ? and had 2 sons: Clarence and Chauncy. Clarence died several years ago in L.A. Calif. His son, Richard, works in the post office in L.A. and he is the one who owns the old family Sermon Book in thich Martha "Polly" (Lehna) Phipps kept her family records in German. Chancey lives in Charleston, Ill. and is the youngest living grandchild of Thomas and Eva Phipps. He is between 70 and 75 years of age. He m. Ruth Walker and has one daughter, Mary Maudilene (Phipps) Bayles; sons Robt., Chas. & Billy.

End of George Rodgers Letter.

Statistics from Ohio:

1820 Federal Population Census Ohio Index-p.580:

Name	Page	County	Twp.
Robert Phipps (son)	207	Richland	Worthington
Samuel " (Father)	207	"	"
David Phipps (Nephew of Samuel)	108A	Delaware	Marlborough.
Jacob Phipps (Son of David; cousin of Robert; great nephew of Samuel.)	108	"	"

1830 Census-Marion County (formerly held Delaware County)

Name	Page	County	Twp.
David Phipps [father]	163	Marion	Rich
Jacob Phipps [son]	091	Del.	Mar.
James Phipps [son]	164	Mar.	Ric.
Thomas Phipps [son]	163	Mar.	Ric.
Samuel Phipps [uncle]	155	Ric.	Wor.

(David d. in July of 1830)

1826 tax list-Delaware County, Marlborough Twp.

Jacob Phipps-Range 19; Twp. 7; 83 A. Value \$114.

"History of Marion Co., Waldo Twp., Ohio - p.1006:

Anna Brundige m. Nathaniel Wyatt, Sr. (b.N.Y.). Mr. Wyatt was in leading battles of Revolutionary War. Elizabeth Wyatt m. Jacob Phipps (above). They lived in Waldo Twp. where some of their children and Elizabeth died; Wyatt Cemetery: son Aaron d. 1838, ae. 17; Ruth d. 1835, ae. 4 yrs; James d. 1819, ae. 2 y; Moses d. 1826, ae. 4 yr; Elizabeth (Mrs. Jacob) Phipps d. Mar. 20, 1835, ae. 42 yrs. Nath. Wyatt had a farm, a tavern and a mill; Jacob Phipps and Sam Wyatt, were in business with the Father Nath. Wyatt. Waldo Twp. was only 3 1/2 mi. from Marl. Twp where David Phipps lived.

THE REMAINDER OF THE JESSE PHIPPS LETTER
to his
DAUGHTER, SARAH PHIPPS HILL.

Recorded by Mrs. Misenheimer; copy sent me July 28, 1956.

I have already told of the part where Jesse said our family were of the Mass. Phipps; that his grandfather, (though I'm sure it had to be his great grandfather) was a Captain of the Minute Men in the Battles of Lexington, Concord, and all throught the Revolutionary War; also if his father bought the farm in Illinois of the "relatives who came thorough" on their way "back home" because the wife was homesick; relatives whom, I'm sure were John Phipps and his wife, Betsy Stuart because they did that very thing after their first baby daughter was born.

The letters continue:

"We drove horses instead of oxen as the horses could cover so many more mile. [on their way to Illinois] The wagon road, only a trail through the woods, led through northern Indiana. It was wild and rough, scary and tedious too, to a small boy [Jesse, son of James Phipps--see descendants of David and Martha "Polly Phipps" p.3]; 'Cattle and horses roam the woods at will and wild game was thick. Wild turkeys gobbled and quail quirred and called; and to a six-year old, it seemed the road had no end and was so strange a place and so lost a feeling that two or three times a day, I would cry and beg Mother to turn around and go home,' Jesse recounted. 'I had a pet coon with me and one day, I announced if they didn't turn and go back to Ohio, I would take my coon and head eastward out of the forsaken forest where the sun scarcely ever touched the ground. My mother did a surprising thing and a terrifying one. She ordered my father to stop the wagon; then Mother ordered me out and she told me to go back to Ohio. I stood forlorn and alone, yet defiant still, with my pet coon beside me. Mother said that probably some of the friends we'd left behind there would take me in. Maybe the animals would get me, and maybe -- just maybe I wouldn't starve.

" 'I went slowly back over the tortuoust rail, slower and slower, and my stomach turned over when close beside the road, a wild bull bellowed with a heart-rendering roar: I whirled and ran after the wagon as fast as I could run, climbed into the back and huddled into a small ball, and to be sure, I never mentioned walking back to Ohio again.

'I remember we'd camp each evening before dusk, build a fire and Mother would cook our supper; then extinguish the blaze as soon as possible so as not to attract attention of travelers, be they renegade whites or Indians, as there were several small tribes of Indians still in the country and had been causing trouble with their pilfering, if not open hostility, and some white men were meaner than Indians.

" 'One late afternoon, I'll never forget the incident, -- we were in northern Indiana when we heard the thundering beat of running horses, and looking back, we saw a band of Indians riding in a dead run after us yelling at the top of their voices. What use to try to hide? None! A lone family in the wilderness, surrounded by Indians. We were petrified with horror; but Mother shoved us down in the wagon

THE REMAINDER OF THE JESSE PHIPPS LETTERS
to his
DAUGHTER, SARAH PHIPPS WILL.
p.2.

cov covered us with a comfort and told us not to make a sound. The Indians encircled the wagon and the terror became real! Father was forced to stop. The leader leaped off his horse and walked around our team, examining carefully, the black filly my father was driving. After keeping us in what seemed an hour of frightful suspense, the leader looked at Father, shook his head violently, leaped upon his horse, waved to his followers and in a few minutes, were lost in sight ahead of us. Father was puzzled thinking them to be thieves, but finally came to the conclusion that some thief had stolen a black horse from the Indians and they were trailing it. Enough excitement for one day for the Phipps family and we went into camp hoping the Indian leader had no friends following him.

'We came at last to the Gooseneck Prairie where the log cabin awaited us: a ramshackle affair of two room, minus a door or windows. Mother insisted that Father tack a comfort over the opening as this new country was terrifying. The land was all timber except for the open places which were all grass. Wild animals roamed at night, making hideous, wailing and moaning sounds. By midnight, a pack of wolves was stalking the cabin but none came inside. We did no sleeping that night.

'We had brought a black mongrel dog from Ohio and he was a valient cuss. He and the wolves fought most of the night. The wolves would chase the dog and he would run to the cabin and 'whang' he'd hit the comforter until we expected his ka-thud would loosen the fastenings and dump dog and wolves all into the cabin floor. When the dog could push no father into the room he'd bellow defiance and chase the wolves; and so passed our first night in our new Illinois home. The next day, father got a substantial cover for the door, and thereafter, we tied the dog inside at night.

" 'The very next morning, as we were having breakfast, a strange man walked in on us. He said he was hunting some hogs but it was evident he had no lost hogs. He was curious to see what kind of neighbors had moved into the old log cabin so close to him as neighbors were few and far-between and highly valued. Our caller was wearing a coon-skin cap with the tail hanging down the back. Mother remarked when he was gone that he was the homliest man she had ever seen, and if all Illinois folk were that homely, she was ready to start the long trek back to Ohio, but Jesse's father urged her to wait until she other of the Illinois people.

" 'It was strange,' they observed, 'this neighbor popped in at breakfast time when the aroma of coffee was spilling way outside around the cabin, and if anything smelled sweeter than coffee to a hungry man, they never found out what it was, for the homely neighbor refused to sit at their table and eat the food generously offered, but said, 'Wal, Sir -- that coffee!' and graciously received the cup in his calloused hands. Coffee was scarce and the Phipps family had been fortunate in bringing a supply from Ohio. The neighbor was hungry for the delicious coffee berry. His identity was Thomas Lincoln, father of Abraham Lincoln, who lived a scant distance north and a bit east of the James Phipps family.' " (My Grandmother told a similar story)

PHIPPS STORY

Continued by Grace (Hill) Brewer, granddaughter of Jesse Phipps
p.1.

Grace (Hill) Brewer received honorable mention from the Chicago Tribune in Feb., 1954 on this story about her grandfather, Jesse Phipps:

"My grandfather, Jesse Phipps, told me a story once about a trip to Mattoon, Ill., to sell cordwood! He had inherited 60 acres of land, most of it in virgin timber. In their spare time, the farmers worked at clearing their lands. They cut the best and split it into rails; the rest into wood and burned the brush. Grandfather hauled the wood into Mattoon which was built on the prairie and wood was in great demand in the fall. On a hot, blistering day in October, we find him in town; driving along the street, crying sonorously at intervals, 'Wood for sale! Wood for sale!' At last, he made a sale to a lady who was sitting on a doorstep looking idly up the street. She was a buxom lady and evidently Scotch for she hemmed and hawed and finally got the wood cheaper than he had meant to sell it.

" 'I went to throwing out the wood,' said grandfather, 'and the lady went to fix dinner. Gosh, I was hungry and tired of riding in the sun, and she had insisted I cord the wood for her, to boot. The smell of the food was pure torture, but I got the wood stacked and called the lady from the kitchen. She took a ~~looked~~ look, sniffed with disdain -- raised her foot and gave the wood a kick that sent it helter-skelter in all directions. Then she said that if I couldn't cord it better, I would get no pay. I was blazing mad as well as hungry, but I could see, too, she was as strong as a horse and contrary as one. And I needed the money for buying provisions, so I bent to my task to re-cord the oak, maple and hickory sticks.

" 'The meal was ready, I could tell by the appetizing smell from the kitchen, though she never asked if I were hungry. Then the next door lady called for her to come over; so leave the food on the table, she scuntered across the yard to the fence where a neighbor was hanging a washing on the line.

" 'I've seen tramps,' said my grandfather, 'but I had never seen one to equal the tattered, seedy species that came along the street, stopping close by me and sniffing the good food smell emanating from the cabin. He looked at me, toiling away, then asked if he might get a bit to eat -- and glanced again at the open door. No doubt, he thought it my house and my food,' grinned Jesse Phipps/ 'Thinking of the mean trick the woman played on me, I nodded toward the door, and remarked 'Friend, there's plenty; just help yourself.' That tramp had a great feast all by himself. I could see him gorging on the food, and he was about finished when the lady suddenly appeared in the doorway and screamed like a tortured horse at sight of her vanished food. She flew at that tramp like a hawk, grabbing a big mop as she went out. Around and around I saw them go; at last, the tramp got out front a way; the yard was enclosed with a high picket fence and he had no opportunity to undo the gate. Crack! Whack! The woman with her mop was tight at his heels. Of all the ducking and dodging! I never saw such before. He made another two circles of the yard before he was far enough ahead to leap the fence where a few broken

picket tops made a jump feasible. On down the street went the chase. I never saw a woman so mad or so fleet of foot in my life. She was beating and thwacking that poor fellow at every jump. The tramp turned to look over his shoulder, stubbed his toe and fell flat in the street. She was so close to him that she could not avoid tripping over his body and fell headlong in a scramble of flying arms; legs, skirts, mop and screeches. Back she came, swinging her mop, her hair awry, her own face wet with sweat, her angry eyes vigilant for mirth. All this time, I hadn't moved, but suddenly, I got very busy with the wood. She sailed past me into the house. When I was finished, she came out and paid me, without further ado, still spluttering away about the gall of that tramp -- gall -- plain gall! I was glad, believe me, to escape the place unharmed, even though still unfed. And so ended an October day in early Mattoon, Illinois."

* * * * *

"March 25, 1955 -- west of the Ryan Bridge that spans the Ambraw River and up on a knoll north of the road that marks the end of the wide, fertile river bottom, is a small, nicely kept but abandoned frontier cemetery of Cumberland County. I heard James and Margaret (Rodgers) Phipps were buried there; so when the snow melted after the severe blizzard of March 25, I drove over. I found their graves, both stones broken, but readable. It is to be hoped these stones will be repaired. They read: James Phipps, b. 1798; d. Oct. 14, 1873; age 75 yrs, 1 mo.; Margaret (Rodgers) Phipps, B. Dec. 1877, age 77 yrs, 3 months. It was the old burying place: There were the Chambers children buried there 1846; the Gills, 1847, 1849, 1850. The James Gills were prominent settlers who lived in a small pole cabin near the Ryan Bridge. There was Sarah E., wife of Isaac Taylor, d. Mar. 26, 1857, age 22 years. On Margaret (Rodgers) Phipps stone were the following words:

"Take them, oh earth, what is thine,
And in thy bosom let it sleep.
Thou cans't not claim the Soul Divine;
The joyous spirit cans't not keep."

"SHOOTIN' CORNERS"

Both George Rodgers and Sarah Phipps Hill have told of this place. George Rodgers told me that it is about 3 miles south from his present home. Sarah Phipps Hill said it was at the crossroads by her Grandfather Matthews' farm. On Sundays, the rough and tough young huskies, sons of the pioneers, met for shooting matches with real bullets. No one was ever killed though "Double Tom" Phipps had his horse shot from under him one Sunday. They really shot at one another. The object seemed to be that of shooting as closely as possible without "breaking the skin." It was a game to improve their skill at firearms. (Quite different from our youth's amusement today!)

Wild pigeons migrated yearly by the thousands, and our Phipps ancestors took their share of fresh bird meat along with their neighbors. These are only a few of the many stories I have from them.

PHIPPS

Going Back Another Generation to Parents of John - b. 1788

The generation of John Phipps¹ (b. 1788) parents has proven an enigma since the 1950's. Before that, I considered the lineage well established. My grandmother, Mary Frances (Phipps) Gass, her sister and some of her brothers with whom I came in contact told us that two Phipps brothers came to this country from England soon after the Pilgrims; one settled in Massachusetts and one in Pennsylvania; and that we descended from the Massachusetts family. In the 1920's, Charlotte Phipps of Massachusetts sent me "our lineage" back to Solomon Phipps who came to Charlestown, Massachusetts in 1642 from England. In 1840, Mr. Edwin White sent me the same lineage from his and Mr. Charles Owen's Phipps research. (See "Who's Who In American Genealogy"-1937 Edition for Charles Owens as well as myself). These men began farther back than Charlotte Phipps with William Phipps-b. 1550 in Worcester, Worcestershire England; came on through the Massachusetts Phipps family for me and on to my gr. grandparents, James and Sarah (VanMeter) Phipps. I had no doubt that the lineage was correct and I worked out the following allied families of the line: Danforth, Gardner, Moasall, Pickering, Plaisted, Stanyon, Withington and Wood of Massachusetts. The lineage included the coat of arms used on stationery by two of my great uncles, Ulysses Grant Phipps and Judge Marion Francis Phipps. The following notes and old letter which is of great interest substantiates this Massachusetts lineage.

These notes come from Mrs. Misenheimer (see report on "Old Bethel Cemetery") who was doing Phipps-Matthews research. I shall give only that pertinent to Phipps. (D.A.L.)

"Sarah (Phipps) Hill, daughter of Jesse, son of James Phipps (see p. 1, Census Records of Coles County, Ill. Jesse was nephew to John Phipps-b. 1788)... lived with her daughter Grace (Hill) Brewer in Toledo, Illinois. Sarah had the ill luck this summer (1956) to fall and break her hip and so is confined to her house. She and Grace have been invaluable in their help to me in tracing our family and bringing out the better points of our early pioneers. . . . Sarah was born on April 11, 1867 and when I was trying to solve the mystery of the small, private cemetery in our back lot, inadvertently, it was Sarah who gave me the clue that was finally the key to the puzzle.

"Sarah told me she and her family lived south of Janesville when she was a growing child and when they went for a visit on Sundays, or any day, the entire family went in a wagon and it was a great treat for the youngsters.

"One day, said Sarah, 'I recall we were going down the range line to visit friends or relatives, (range line: main road from Janesville to Toledo), and we were all packed in the wagon and having a great time. My brother Clint was older than I and was sitting in the back of the wagon watching anything that moved even if it was only the dust running like water around the tire rims.

(Continued on next page)

PHIPPS

Going Back Another Generation to Parents of John - b. 1788.

p.2.

Told Mrs. Misenheimer by Sarah (Phipps) Hill
(Continued)

" ' There was a ramshackle log house that had been abandoned a bit father back west than the present house of Lewis Clark, but a family of Belchers lived in it. 'Poor Mrs. Belcher; that poor Mrs. Belcher'; I remember was the way folks spoke of them. 'She has such a hard time, poor soul and works so hard for a living.' 'Too bad she didn't live today in the century of "The Great Society" and "Social Security". I can't recall what year it was, but I was a small girl and would not remember the incident at all only it was such a fast and violent encounter that it imprinted an indelible picture upon my mind.

" 'The ~~yard~~ was full of little Belchers with one larger boy among them, and as the wagon hove in view upon the dusty road, there arose such a clamor from the brood of bouncing, running children that we small Phipps huddled down in the wagon bed in fright. I'd never heard such a medly of sound and all of them scarry and rough. As we got in front of the house, the larger boy strutted back and forth and challenged Clint to do battle, 'Right now!'. . . Clint was larger than he looked and at last, he just rolled over the end edge of the wagon into the road and stretched, straighted to his full height, his arms over his head. The Belcher boy took one look, then ran 'zipping'! He shot into the house and slammed the door so hard that the old shack just reeled and rocked, and that ended the battle.' 'The Belchers are said to have been distant relatives to the Phipps, though I do not know in what way. This story does not speak well for the kindness of the relatives.'

.
"I kept urging her to recall just something of bygonne days that would give me a clue as to the Belchers. She at last said, 'There is something. It seems as though the Belchers were related through the Fuller family; I don't know how. (I do not know of a Fuller connection. D.A.L.) I'm sure Mrs. Belcher had no husband there. When we got Clint back in the wagon and drove on past the house, I remember Mrs. Belcher was washing, rub, rub, on the board. Her hair was damp and hung from her forehead. She looked utterly weary and I never forgot her. She had a chair turned down against the house wall and her tub on it.'"

"I told Sarah I'd spoken to my father of these graves on our farm and he had remembered my grandfather, Lewis Hill, had told him they were Belchers."

***** " 'My father was Jesse Phipps' said Sarah, 'a son of James and Margaret (Rodgers) Phipps. He was born in Marion County, Ohio on Dec. 14, 1833; d. Nov. 27, 191?. He married April 27, 1862, Elizabeth Anne Matthews, b. May 3, 1842; d. April 6, 1907. They had eight children. The Phipps came to Illinois and settled near Farmington, Illinois in 1840 north of the present Cumberland-Coles line.

.
"Grace told me the story of the early Phipps family that

Notes from Mrs. Misenheimer as told her by Sarah (Phipps) Hill.
(Continued)

her grandfather, Jesse Phipps, had told her years before. They were of the Boston Tea Party Phipps family, or 'The Boston Beans', said Grace. We laughed at the allegation but she said, definitely; they were of the Minute Men clan, and as the story progressed, I thought of Paul Revere's Ride and how I still thrill to the old poem by Longfellow, as I'm sure folks always will, young or old, and I yearn to tell these frontier stories stirringly.

"In speaking of their ancestors, Grace said she used to be with her grandfather, Jesse, a lot and loved to hear him speak of the olden days and pestered him for stories of the pioneers. One day, he told her the story of his own grandfather, though she heedlessly forgot to ask his first name.

" 'It was the 18th of April in 1775' said Jesse, 'and the British under the command of General Pitcairn left Lexington at midnight by greatest stealth planning on early dawn attack on Concord.

" 'My grandfather was a Captain in the Minute Men and had been alerted to the plans of the British. They had not been idle. They had prepared food and ammunition and had them stored at hand ready for use. When the Redcoats arrived, all looked calm and still and the soldiers began to pilfer and ransack the buildings when the Minute Men stepped into sight. What a surprise! What utter shock it must have been with the arrogant soldiers! A terrific battle for that day, ensued, and after many British had been killed, they were forced to retreat to the old North Bridge across the Concord River. . . . They ran and fired; reloaded and fired again. It looked as though a damn Yankee was behind every tree, fence, wall and rail, and they routed the British and so started the Revolutionary War. My grandfather was a Captain and served the entire campaign.

" 'It was a ravaged country and when the war was over, Grandfather collected his family and moved to Philadelphia, Pa.

" 'The oldest son and his bride began to talk of the frontier on farther west. At last, they decided to brave the wilderness and emigrate to Ohio.

" 'They had very little of the world's goods, but the bride was very proud of a few pewter dishes and packed them with all else in a saddle bag and placed them upon a pack horse on which the bride rode. . . . The bridegroom walked and led her horse over endless miles through timber, valley, glen, gully and prairie through rain and wind and chill. Those were weary days but they were young and happy and looking forward to a home on a new frontier.

" 'There were plenty of wild game, prairie chickens, quail rabbits and turkeys and even much larger, more dangerous game. Eggs galore for the gathering and fruits on the forest trees. Dead weary and so tired when night fell, they could scarcely prepare a camp. They slept (neath the forest trees and the stars and moonlight was their only light.' "

There is much more to the descriptions of the trip and setting up housekeeping, but it is similar to descriptions we often read. Then the story of buying the farm in Illinois.

PHIPPS

ONE GENERATION BACK OF JOHN PHIPPS -- born 1788.

Our equanimity about our Phipps ancestry was broken somewhat in the mid 1950's when a Phipps lineage, compiled by my great uncle, Judge Marion Francis Phipps, in 1904 came to light. It had been done at Newberry Library at Chicago, and, believe it or not - it took us back to the immigrant James Phipps who settled in Penmaquid, Maine on the Kennebec River before 1650. True, it went to the same English Phipps family of Worcester England, as James Phipps of Maine was the son of Solomon of Massachusetts. (See "The Compendium of American Genealogy" Varkas; Vol. V; p. 424.) The allied families along the way were all different, though Uncle "Marion" as we called him, had most of them named. I was quite skeptical that his line could be correct until the following letter and articles of notes also came to light:

From an old newspaper article found in an old Bible of the "Hardwick-Matthews" family. (Remember, the Matthews had inter-married with the Phipps)

"The annual Phipps family reunion was held at the home of Supervisor Samuel Phipps near Janesville, Thursday, August 22, 1912. " So wrote the reporter for the "Mattoon Star".

"The Phippses proudly boast of being one of the oldest families in America. James Phipps, the progenitor of the American branch of the family emigrated from Bristol, England prior to 1650, settled at Penmaquid, near the mouth of the Kennebec River in Maine where he pursued the vocation of a shipwright.

"James was a strong believer of the anti-race suicide doctrine, and he reared a family of twenty-six lusty children, all of whom but one were boys. (?)

"One of these, William Phipps, later was knighted for his discovery of an old Spanish bark off Bahama from which he removed 400,000 sterling of plate and gold, which he dutifully distributed among other subjects of the crown. Still later, he was made Governor of the Colony of Massachusetts in which capacity he was serving at the time of his death.

"Through the marriage of Jason Phipps to Rebecca Adams, the family claim lineal relationship to John and John Quincy Adams. Numerous other of the Phipps gained fame in one way or another during the early history of our country, and we find that no less than ten of them graduated at Harvard University from 1671 to 1848. Now, closely identified with Carnegie in his great steel monopoly, is a descendant of one of James Phipps twenty-five sons, and another is prominent in political affairs in Ohio.

"The local branch emigrated from Ohio when land was young, settling at Mt. Carmel first. There were five brothers in all. Three came to Illinois, one settled in Indiana and the fifth remained in the Buckeye State.

"Two of the originators of the Illinois branch, James and Thomas, entered upon land and settled near Farmington, Illinois. A third, John Phipps b. 1788 made his home near Kickapoo Point.

"James Phipps, the son of the above John, and the oldest

PHIPPS

ONE GENERATION BACK OF JOHN PHIPPS - BORN 1788.

p.5.

Newspaper article - continued.

settler in Coles County, still resides upon the farm in Lafayette Township to which he accompanied his father 79 years ago. This venerable old man, who is father of Judge F.M. Phipps, is still in good health, having never known a days sickness. The family is noted for Longevity and sturdy constitutions. The records show that few have died before the age of 70 and many have lived to be 90 and near 100."

(I think 1912 is too late a date for this article. Grandfather James Phipps and his wife, Sarah, moved into the town of Mattoon some time before Grandmother Sarah Phipps died in 1907.)

ANOTHER LETTER.

Written by Charles F. Phipps of Pasadena, California to his nephew, Raymond W. Phipps of New Britain, Conn.. Charles F. Phipps was grandson of Thomas Phipps, brother to John-b. 1788)

Pasadena, California
Sept. 10, 1943

"To Raymond W. Phipps
New Britain, Conn.

"Dear Nephew:

"I'm glad to get you letter of inquiry about the Phipps family history your Aunt Anna Grimes forwarded to me.

"Brief of the Phipps Family History" compiled by Gustave Anjou. Read the history of Anjou, Province under Geoffrey IV and Henry II of England.

"The name Phipps appears very early in English records. Johannes Phipps appears in a deposition of 1292, then recorded that he was about sixty years of age, hence born about 1232 A.D. The name does not occur from this time on until about two hundred yrs. later. Then we find it in Cemeeley: Somersetshire, a place mentioned in the incuisition in connection with the first Johannes Phipps. It would appear that the family continued in possession of the property in that country. However, that in the middle of the 15th century; the first information we have of the ancestral history of this family. The name is also spelled Fipps and Fips and Bhips."

[Then Charles F. Phipps gives the history according to the lineage of James Phipps who settled At Pemaquod on the Kenebeck River, Maine.]

"Now we come to a branch where-in we are related. Taken from an old sermon book published in Philadelphia, printed in German; also the handwriting is the chirography in German form. This old Dutch Bible or Sermon Book is owned by Clarence Phipps. He lives in Los Angeles, California.

"Via: David Phipps born May 11, 1761/67 Germantown, Pa." etc.

[There follows the quotations of the births, deaths and marriages as written in the Old Sermon Book as given previously. See them herein.)

PHIPPS
ONE GENERATION BEHIND JOHN PHIPPS- BORN 1811.

P Q

Letter from Charles F. Phipps-continued.

.

"John Phipps, who settled in Wrentham, Mass. (before 1700) was a nephew of Sir William Phipps."

Then Charles givesn the children of John Phipps, among whom was Aaron (Deacon). Among the sons of Deacon Aaron Phipps was one Samuel.

"David Phipps (b. 1761) father was Samuel, son of Deacon Aaron Phipps. . . . David and Polly's children are: Thomas, James, John and William-brothers.

"Thomas' children, by his first wife are: Joe, Ely, Alice, and by his second wife: Dan, Bill, Jesse, Henry, Jacob, Sally, Jane, John, Mapoleon (Pole) and Sam."

"James children are Eliza, John, Polly, Debby, Jesse, Margaret and George.

John's children are Jim, Mandy (Amanda married John Bates) Tilda and Malinda.

William's children are Jake, Tom, Marian, Mandy, Tilda, Sally and Martha.

"David and Polly Phipps, his wife, are our great grand-parents.

.

December 24, 1943.

Dear Raymond:

At last, I finally got out a brief on the Phipps family, that will help you to allocate information from some library on "Heraldry in America". Would advise, if you can, check the foregoing with other data and add the coat of arms. . . . Then send a copy to Bro. Bill and Anna Grimes.

"I'll be glad to hear from you. Guess you were a small boy when I was back ther in 1907. The 12 of December, I reached 74 years. Best wishes to you for the coming year. . . .

Your Uncle
Charles F. Phipps
657 N. Michigan Avenue
Pasadena, California.

[We found vital statistics, as well as received the same, from Doctor Frederick Lewis Weis, a Phipps genealogist and a descendent from James Phipps of Maine, showing that the Samuel Phipps so claimed as our ancestor was born in 1757, only 4 years before his supposed son, David, b. in 1761. However, this was the first I had heard that John Phipps Father was David Phipps; and that his mother was "Polly". Later, as already given, we received the Old Sermon Book and I have put a copy in the record of this Phipps History. Polly's real name was "Martha Lehma" as given for hir birth in the old book. See these records for review.]

PHIPPS

PHIPPS- ONE GENERATION BACK OF JOHN PHIPPS - BORN 1788.

When I made my 1962 visit to southern Illinois and the annual Phipps reunion, I met a cousin from the James and Margaret (Rodgers) Phipps line: named George Rodgers. He gave me a copy of a notarized Phipps History given to him in 1930-31 by "Old Uncle Sam". This Uncle Sam Phipps was the youngest son of Thomas and Eva (Sault) Phipps, so still quite close to the earlier generations. I shall give some quotes from it.

[George Rodgers' mother was a daughter of Jacob Phipps.]

"In the winter of 1930-31, I went down to see Uncle Sam Phipps who lived on the east side of the road one-half mile south of the S.W. corner of the Lincoln Log Cabin State Park. From him, I got the following information:

"My grandparents names were David (born May 11, 1761~~47~~) and Polly Phipps. his wife. They lived much of their lives in in Pennsylvania state. David had five children that I know of. They are William (Bill), John, James (Jim) and Tom who came to Illinois, and Sam who stayed in Ohio. ~~He~~ Samuel Phipps is listed among the children in the Old Sermon Book, so he must have been a great uncle.

Bill had six children: Jake, Tom, Marion, and three girls. Tom was quite a fighter. Most of Bill's children went to Texas.

*** "John, another son of David's came to Illinois first about 1828 and settled near Kickapoo Creek. He is buried in old Bethel Cemetery about half way between Lerna and Loxia(?) Illinois. The inscription on his tomb stone is: John Phipps- Died Feb. 11, 1841, aged 82 years, 10 months and 5 days. The inscription on his wife's grave is: Patience, wife of John Phipps. died Dec. 9, 1851, aged 69 years, 5 months and 9 days. Nearby is buried seven grandchildren by the name of Bates. One grandson (a Bates) has a government marker to his grave, showing that he belonged to the 128 Ill. Inf. serving in the Civil War. John Phipps had four children. They are Jim, ~~Aman~~ Amanda, Tilda and Malinda. Jim was known as "Kickapoo Jim" ^{girls} He was the father of 9 boys and three ~~four~~ One of Jim's boys was George Phipps that lived west of Lerna one-half mile. Aza Phipps who lived near Newby Station was a descendent. Several of his descendents live near and in Mattoon now. One in Mattoon was known as Judge Phipps. Amanda, a sister of Kickapoo Jim's married John Bates and lived her later life near near Ashmore, Illinois. Tilda and Malinda, sisters of Kickapoo Jim married Levi Doty. One married Levi Doty and died; then the other sister married him. Levi Doty, a brother of Jim Doty, was married three times.

"James (Jim), another son of David and Polly Phipps came here from Ohio. He married Margaret J. Rodgers. He was the father of seven children: Eliza, John (b. 1824), Polly, Debby, Jesse, Margaret and George. Eliza married first, a man by the name of Marion Brashiers. When Brashiers died, she married a Mathas. When Mathas died, she married Wesley, making her married three times. Polly married Milton G. Ryan. She was the mother of the preacher, Jim Ryan. Debby married Mike Taylor. She is the mother of Peggy Furry, Lisa, Lacke, Matt and Pole (Napoleon). Margaret married Charles Warden.

PHIPPS

One Generation Back of John Phipps-. b. 1788.
p.8.

The Story told by Old Uncle Sam Phipps-Uncle of John.(?)
(Continued)

She was the mother of Scott, Mora, George, Marion, John, Joe, Emma, Sylvia and Lisa. The families of John, Jesse, and George are well known. James and Tom Phipps must have come from Ohio about the same town around 1838 - 1840. They lived on adjoining farms. James lived on what is known as the Joe Phipps farm. Tom lived on the Pole Phipps farm. James is buried on the old Ryan cemetery east of the Ryan Bridge about one-half mile. His broken tomb stone says: James Phipps died Oct. 14, 1873 aged 78 years, 1 month 22 days. Just north of his grave is another broken stone of Margaret J. Phipps died Dec. 1, 1877, aged 77 yrs. 9 mo. and 28 28 days. Just south of James' grave is a stone undoubtedly that of his father-in-law. The inscription on it is: Thomas Rodgers-died Dec. 4, 1864 aged 87 yrs., 4 mo., 8 days; making him born in 1777. Nearby is Polly, the wife of Milton G. Ryan died March 11, 1856 aged 28 yrs. 13 days. Near by is John Phipps-19 yrs. died in 1869 and Vernon-8, died in 1864. These are the sons of Polly Ryan. Nearby is the grave of Sarah, second wife of Milton Ryan who died 1863. When Ryan married her, she was the widow of Dan Phipps who was the cousin of Polly, his first wife. Sarah was the mother of Alice Phipps who married Jack Justice.

"Tom, another son of David and Polly Phipps came to Ill. just prior to 1840. He married twice. His first wife's name was Katherine ? . She died in Ohio perhaps about 1835." [From D.A.R. Records of Marion County, Ohio: "Found in Smith Cemetery, Richland Tp. Marion County, Ohio: Phipps, Katherine, wife of Thomas Phipps, died July 30, 1830-age 25 yrs."] "She was the mother of two boys, Joe and Eli who came to Ill. with their father. Joe married ? Jeffers. Eli, born 1828, came to Ill. and married Polly Furry, sister of Peter Furry. Eli and Joe, with their families, moved to Missouri and later to Texas. Both boys were in the confederate army. Eli was a captain in a Texas company, was taken prisoner and died in a northern prison camp.

"Tom Phipps, the father of Eli and Joe, married Eva Sault. [From D.A.R. records of Marion County, Ohio: "Thomas Phipps married Eve Sult Jan. 17, 1833-Daniel Oborn, J.P."] "She was born in Pa., near Germantown in 1814 of German parents. She spoke the German language and had trouble speaking English. Her children were Jacob, b. in Ohio 1838, Dan, Bill, Jess, Henry, Sally, Jane, John, Pole and Sam. . . . Dan. d. at 22 yrs of age. Bill's family lived near Jewett, Ill. Bill and Jacob, served (each) 3 years in the 8th Illinois Cavalry during the Civil War, fighting against their own half brothers, Eli and Joe. Henry d. at 16 yrs; John went to Mo. and had a family there. Sally married John Barnes, a brother of her cousin Jess's wife. She and her family moved to Pueblo, Colo. Pole and Sam lived south of Farmington (Campbell) on the old home place of Tom Phipps. Tom and Eva are buried at the Shiloh cemetery about twenty feet S.W. of their old neighbors Thomas and Sarah Bush Lincoln. Tom. d, Sep. 18, 1870; Eva. Oct. 1835,

PHIPPS
p.9.
DAVID PHIPPS

Another Generation Back of John - b. 1788.

David's Relationship to the Movements of His Uncles Samuel and Aaron. (Aaron Phipps has been mentioned in several old family letters of the Phipps)

Aaron and Samuel both paid taxes in Chester County, Pa. until 1785, the county in which David was put under his grandfather Nathan Phipps, then his Uncle Jonathan.

Aaron Phipps bought 400 acres of land in Northumberland County, Pa. Nov. 16, 1785.

David Phipps was in the 1790 census of Northumberland County, Pa. with wife and one male child (John-b. 1788)
Samuel was also in the 1790 census of Northumberland County,

Samuel named his oldest son John and David named his oldest son John, probably for David's dec'd father; Samuel's son John named his oldest son David probably after his cousin. This latter David became a Judge in Pa.

Samuel is listed in Westmoreland County, Pa. in 1800 and David is listed there in a court case in 1805.

Samuel Phipps moved to Richland County, ^{in Ohio} in 1815; David was in Delaware County, Ohio in the 1820 Census. David was in Worthington Twp. which was only a few miles from the border between Delaware and Richland Counties of early Ohio. Later, both counties went into Marion County, Ohio.

"History of Richland County, Ohio" by Graham gives Samuel Phipps as one of first members of the Independent Baptist Church. David's family were also Baptists.

David and his sons James and Jacob were on the tax lists of 1826 Delaware Co. in the same portion of the tax book as Samuel and his son, Robert of Richland County showing their continued nearness of living location.

Samuel and Robert, his son, were workers in politics. The first voting in Richland County was in their home. The David Phipps line have been interested in politics, also. An old newspaper article said that they had been Whigs for many yrs.

Samuel Phipps lived to be 105 yrs. and his grave is marked in Richland County Constitution Chapter, S.A.R. as a Soldier of the Revolution. David's descendants have also lived to be of great age, many, many far into the 90's.

Samuel Phipps was on the pension list of the U.S. government until 1840 in which year, he was listed as a Revolutionary soldier of 104 yrs. of age. He died Jan. 5, 1841. Thus, he outlived David who died in July of 1830. Several of David's grandsons were born and lived in the same area.

SHOTTEN
P.I.

From "The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island" by John Osborn Austin.

Shotten, Sanson

d. 1643, Sep.; m. Alice ? (She m. (2) Ralph Cowland)
They had one dau. - Rachel who m. 3 Mar. 1665 to Robert
Hodgson; (he was b. 1626 and d. 10 May, 1696) Rachel d. 1696.
Rachel and Robert Hodgson had 3 children: Mary-b. 6 Aug.,
1666; Alice-b. Apr. 1668, and Robert Hodgson, Jr. who m.
Sarah Borden. (See Hodgson and Borden.)

Sanson Shotten has the following story given about him:

Portsmouth, Warwick, R.I.

- 1638 - Admitted as an inhabitant of the island of Aquidneck
having submitted himself to the government that is or
shall be established.
- 1639, Apr. 30 - He and 28 others signed the following compact:
"We whose names are underwritten, do acknowledge our-
selves the legal subjects of his Majesty, King Charles,
and in his name do hereby bind ourselves into a civil
body, politicke, unto his laws according to matters of
justice.
- 1641, Mar. 16 - He and 3 others were disfranchised and names
struck from the roll of freemen.
- 1643, Jan. 12 - Warwick. He and 10 others bought of Miantonomi,
for 144 fathoms of wampum the tract of land called
Shawomet. (Warwick)
- 1643, Sep. 19 - He and the rest of Warwick settlers received
notice from Massachusetts authorities informing them
that commissioners were to be sent from that colony to
Warwick, accompanied by a guard of soldiers.
- 1664, Nov. Will of Alice Cowland, wife of Ralph. She gave her
dau. Rachel Shotten, land, et cetera, her first husband
having died without making a will.
- 1667, Oct. 7 - Upon motion of Robert Hodgson, husband of Rachel
only child of Sanson Shotten of Portsmouth, some years
deceased (1643), in regard to lands of Shotten, the
Council examined and made diligent search and cannot
find Shotten made a will but died intestate, and find
Rachel sole heir to deceased, and administration was
given to Robert Hodgson and wife, Rachel therefore.

SPRINGER

Line of Descent

Springer, Christopher Of Stockholm, Sweden. M. Beata ?	Keller, Catherine n. 1816/18 to John Van Meter, Jr. 1764-1825. (See Van Meter.)
Springer, Carl (Charles) Christopher - b. 1658 in Sweden. d. 26 May, 1738. M. 22 Dec. 1685 to Maria Hindrichsdotter of Christina, Delaware	Van Meter, Sarah Hedges b. 1823. d. 1907 n. 1843 to James M. Phipps. (See Phipps)
Springer, Rebecca b. before 1693. d. 1771 m. Jacob Stille. (See Stille)	Phipps, Mary Frances b. 1852 d. 1942 n. 1880 to James Marshall Gass. (See Gass/Pendergast)
Stille, Mary b. 22 June, 1715. n. 12 Feb., 1736 to Charles Hedges 1712 - 1795. (See Hedges.)	Gass, Nina May b. 1883 n. 1900 to Claude Jeri Sherman (See Sherman)
Hedges, Moses b. 1740 n. 1766 to Mary Green Wood (See Wood)	Sherman, Dorothy Alice b. 1902 n. 1920 to Clarence Ray Lainson (See Lainson)
Hedges, Sarah Greenwood b. Frederick Co., Md. d. in Charleston, Ill. ca. 1838/40/ n. 17 March 1786 to George Keller. (See Keller)	

Continued above.

SPRINGER

From "Charles Springer of Christina" by Courtland B. and Ruth L. Springer in "American Swedish Historical Foundation Yearbook of 1949, as quoted in "Cross-Howell, Glover-Stoddert and Related Families" by Kate Annelia Cross Vandervelde

I. Carl (Charles) Springer - son of Christopher Springer and his wife Beata ? of Stockholm, Sweden, was b. in Sweden ca. 1658. While a student in London, he was kidnapped and sent to Va. where he was sold as a servant. Five years later, about 1682, at the close of his term of bondage, he went northward to find his own countrymen along the Delaware River. There, he settled and on Dec. 22, 1685, he m. Maria Hindrichsdotter.

For several years (1689-93) after all of the ministers of the Swedish congregation in the community had died, he served "the congregation and the church by reading the Word of God

and explaining it to the congregation on the basis of a Swedish book of homilies and the singing of hymns.² He owned and cared for two plantations "on which alone, I live and move about . . . in such manner that I and mine suffer no wants" Thus, he wrote his mother in Sweden in June 1, 1693 also asking her for two manuals and hymnals because he had none besides his own.

In July 1697, soon after the arrival of a representative of the King and two missionaries from Sweden, the congregation decided to build a new church and chose the location, Christina, later included in Wilmington. Though New Castle was a rival, "Charles Springer who was ever unwearied in the promotion of God's glory . . . won unity for all. . . . On Trinity Sunday, June 4, 1699, the building was consecrated and given the name, "Holy Trinity Church."

Bierch, one of the missionaries, wrote in 1699 that at the general meeting to choose church wardens, "they all stuck to Charles Springer . . . as they could not get along without his assistance in the church and wished that he would remain in office so long as God should spare his life." He continued as trustee 'till his death 26 May 1738 at the age of 80 yrs. His grave, close to the south wall of the church was later covered by part of the portico over the south doorway and "his earthly body became a part of the building he had loved so well."

II. Rebecca Springer, daughter of Carl Springer and his wife, Marie Hindrichsdatter, was born in Christina, Delaware before 1693. She m. Jacob Stille of Christina, Del. As she is not mentioned in his will, she must have died previously. His will is dated 13 Sept. 1771. (Their children are named in his will. See Stille.)

Charles Christopher Springer.

From "Delaware - The American Guide Service - Federal Writers Project" pp. 267, 276, etc. as quoted in the genealogy by Kate Annelia Cross Vandervelde, as mentioned above.

"Wilmington was meant for a farmer's town, a place of trade and for the service of ships and mills. A ropewalk and a small loft were among the immediate enterprises. Free ground for a markethouse which the townsmen might erect was offered the first group of lot-owners. The Swedes, much interested in the sale of lots because their globe land would be in demand as the town grew, made Charles Christopher Springer their attorney and trustee to act with the church wardens in promoting their interests.

For many years, the celebrated case of the Springer heir has provided the city with thousands of lines of newspaper publicity throughout the Nation. In relation to Wilmington property, Charles Christopher Springer is known to the local descendants and to students of early Wilmington history as the legally constituted agent of the congregation of the OLD

SPRINGER

p.3.

Swedes Church, charged with leasing and selling the glebe lands about the time Wilmington was laid out in 1731. He gave deeds in fee simple and on lease at a low annual rental. During the 18th and 19th centuries, all of the glebe, the old Pickering Tract from Christina to Rattlesnake Run in a broad, diagonal strip, became incorporated in the city, remaining claims of the church being satisfied and clear titles obtained by individual owners. Publicity in connection with a title deed soon after the Civil War, may have misled some of the many lineal descendants of Charles Springer, born and living at a distance from Wilmington. As a result of their efforts to establish a claim they honestly believed to be just, the claimants were eventually brought together by a group of shrewd promoters who saw in these unsuspecting persons an opportunity for a huge and widespread confidence game. The background of the scheme was well prepared. It was discovered that Charles Christopher Springer had been kidnapped in youth, while attending an English school, brought to this country and was unable thereafter [false] to establish connection with his parents in Sweden. To this was added a story that he bought from the Indians at the site of Wilmington, Delaware, the land that was confirmed to him under a grant from William Penn. The supposed grant occupied a tract of some 1,900 acres of land, 228 of which ran through the center of Wilmington. The promoters elaborated on the scheme, held meetings and talked of an estate which ran from \$80,000,000 to as high as \$150,000,000. The interest of the victims was kept alive by constant increases in the estimated value of the estate and the adding of fictitious tales such as the one relating that Charles Christopher Springer had been a Swedish Baron to whose credit \$100,000,000 in treasure remained deposited in a Stockholm bank.

The scheme flourished in spite of many setbacks on the part of the "heirs" who were many and had been recruited from all sections of the country. Meetings were held and large sums of money extracted from the prospective millionaires to prosecute the claim, but to no avail. Court records proved that Charles Christopher Springer had not been a landed member of the original settlement and that the land reputed to have been his was actually the property of the Old Swedes Church through the gift of the family of John Andriessen Stalcop, the original Swedish owners." (See Stalcop. They are also our ancestors.)

Andriessen, Anders
of Sweden.

m. Christina
Goolbrandt, a
Hollander.

STALCOP

p.1.

LINE OF DESCENT

Stallcop, Jan Andriessen
b. 1627
d. 1686
m. to Christina Carols.

(See Sherman)

Stalcop, John
d. 1700
m. Annaka Erickson

Sherman, Dorothy Alice
Compiler of this family
history.
m. Clarence R. Lainsen
(See Lainsen)

Stalcop, Catherine
m. Joseph Hedges at
New Salem, N.Y.
(See Hedges - *)

Hedges, Charles -b. 1712(?)
m. 12 Feb. 1736 to
Mary Stille.
(See Stille)

Hedges, Moses
b. ca. 1740
m. 1766 to
Mary Green Wood
(See Wood)

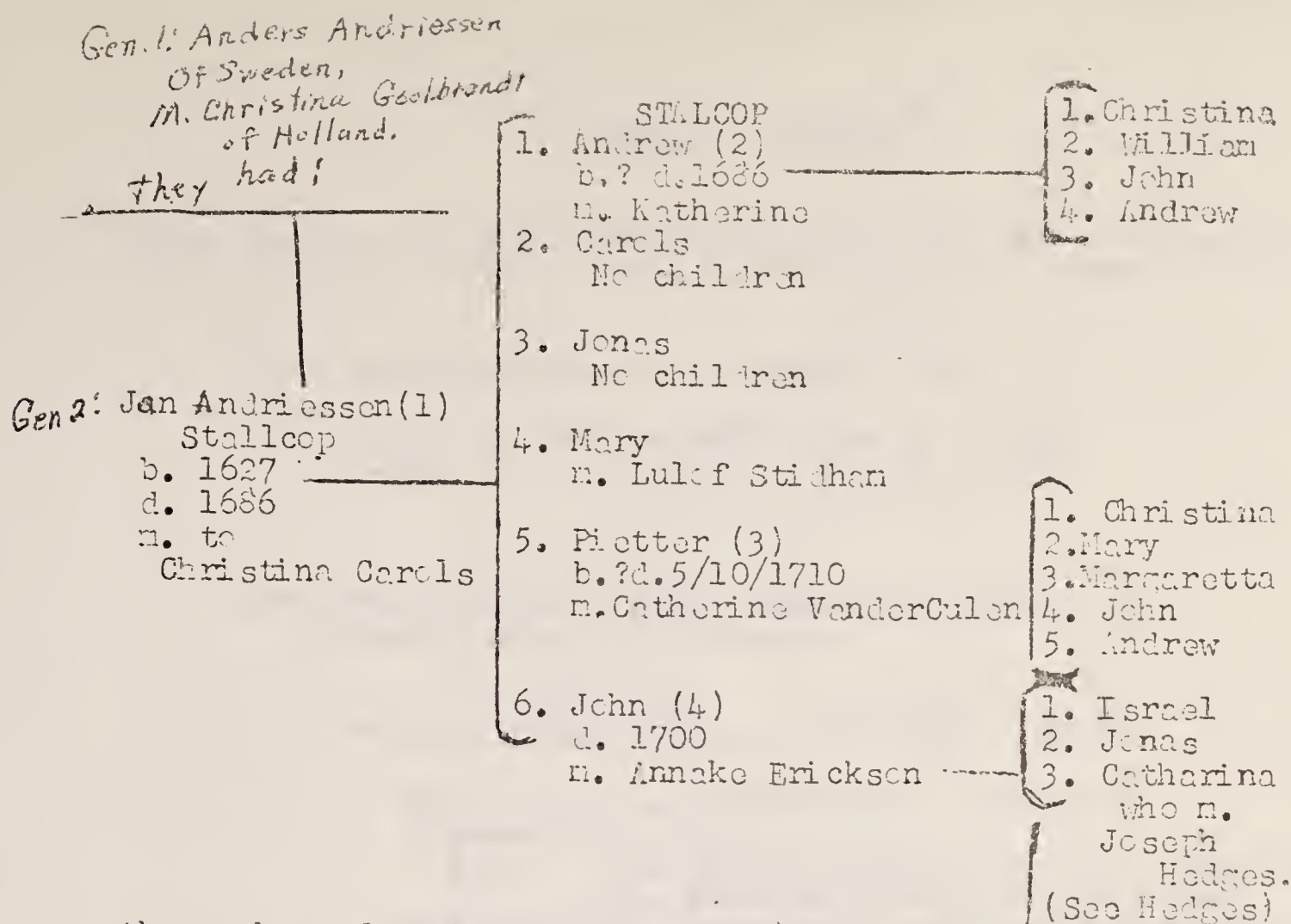
Hedges, Sarah Greenwood
m. 17 March, 1786 to
George Keller.
(See Keller)

Keller, Catherine
m. 1818 to
John Van Meter, Jr.
(See Van Meter)

Van Meter, Sarah Hedges
b. 1823
d. 1907
m. 11 Nov., 1842 to
James Monroe Phipps
(See Phipps)

Phipps, Mary Frances
b. June, 1852
m. 2 June, 1880 to
James Marshall Gass
(Pendergast)
(See Gass of Pendergast)

Gass, Mina May
b. 4 Mar, 1883
Living.
m. 23 Aug., 1900 to
Claude J. Sherman (Continue above)



Above chart from L.D. Stallcop, 308 W. Lafayette St. Tampa, Florida. He is compiling a "Stalcup-Staulcup-Stallcop" history

Notes from his letters.

"As to the data that I have on the early Stallcop families, I got it by research in Scharf's "History of Delaware"; Ferris' "Delaware History"; records of the Old Swede Church and also had some research done by a genealogist in Wilmington, Del.

"Jan Andriessen Stallcop (1) was a son of Anders Andrei-son, a Swede, and Christina Goolbrandt, a Hollander.

Sincerely yours,
L.D. Stallcop

"The Stallcop family originated with one Jan Andriessen who embarked as a cook on the Swedish ship, 'Key of Kalmar' on its third expedition to America in 1641. Particulars of the voyage are wanting, but the story goes that on the voyage, He wore a woollen cap which he frequently used instead of a towel. It became soiled, greasy and glossy, giving it the appearance of polished steel. On account of this, the crew nicknamed him "Staelkappe" meaning; "Steelhead". After landing in America, he retained the nickname and was known as Jan Andriessen Staelkappe. He applied for land in 1661 as Jan Andriessen Stallcop. The first land grant in Delaware in 1671 includes a tract to him as John Anderson Stallecap. Thus began our family name. . . . He married Christina Carols and was the father of eight children, all of whom kept the name of Stallcap. He died about 1686. . . .

The second son John gave the land on which the "Old Swede Church" was built in 1698. This church is still standing; This John Stallcop married Annake Erickson of Saken Creek, N.J

STILLE, STILLY *

Mary Stille who married Charles Hedges, was the daughter of Jacob Stille. Proof of this is from his will, thus:

From Delaware Calendar of Wills, p.74 :

"Jacob Stilly, yeoman 9 - 14 - 1771
K-114 2 - 7 - 1774

From "New Castle County, Delaware" compiled by
Colonial Dames of Delaware:

"Jacob Stille - yce. - 1771-1774 #K-114

Son	1. Andrew Stilly (executor)
2 sons-in-	
Law	2. Charles Hedges (wife & 2 children), 3. John Bird (wife & 3 children)
Dau.-in-law	4. Mary Stilly with children Andrew & John.
Daus.	5. Elizabeth Stilly, alias Pollard. 6. Margaret Stille, alias <u>?</u> . 7. Catherine Stilly, alias <u>?</u> .

The name was written Stilly, Stilley, Stille and Stile.

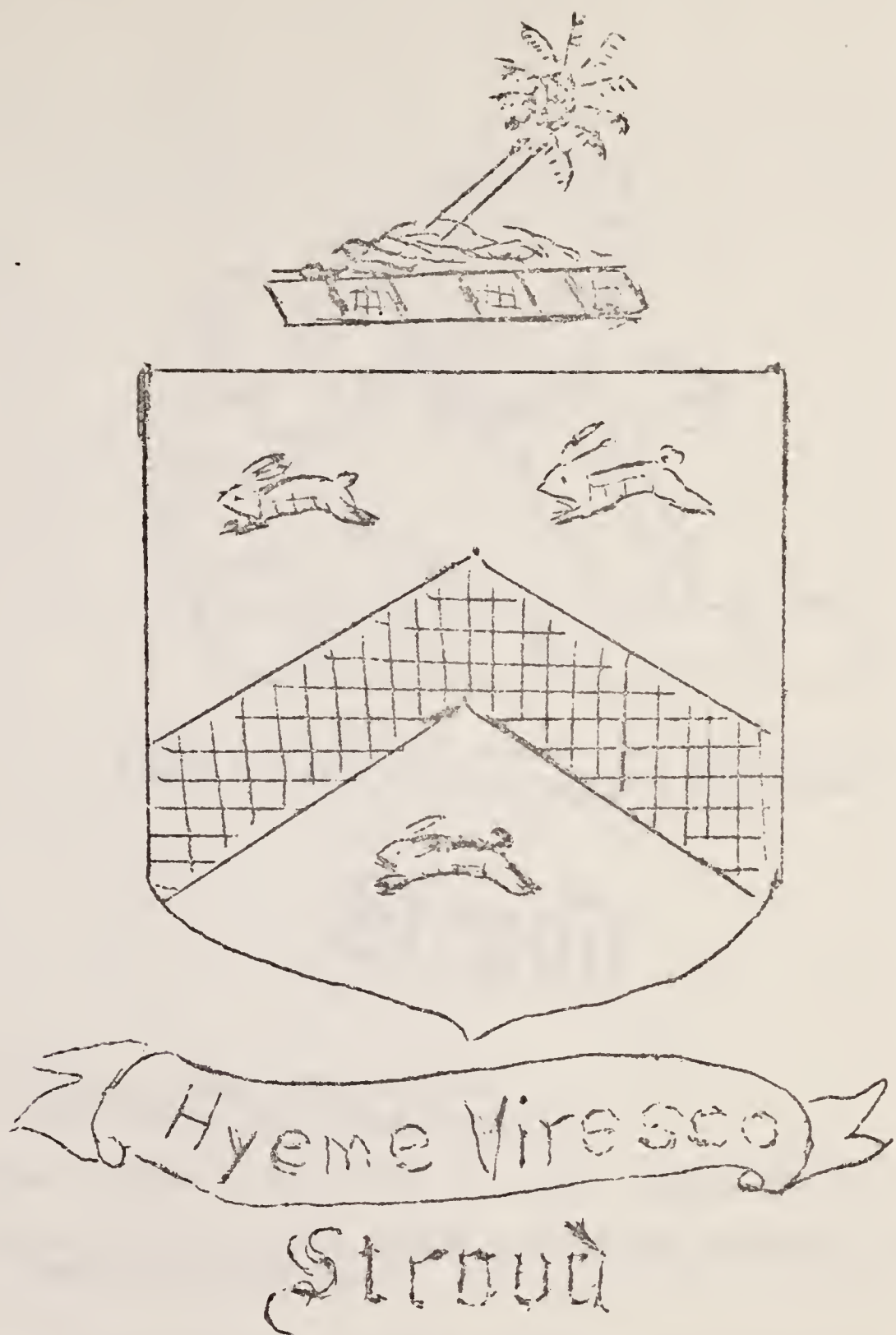
Jacob Stille who died in 1774
 married

Rebecca Springer - 1693 - 1771.

(See Springer.)

(Also see Hedges.)

* See Springer for Line of Descent.



From "The Strouds in England and America" by James Stroud
Eaton" who wrote "The Stroud arms were registered in
in England five hundred years before there were
any Huguenots in France.

Arms: Argent a chevron between three conies (rabbits) courant
(running) sable (black).

Crest: On a mount, a savin tree vert (green) fructed
(bearing red fruit).

Motto: Hyeme Viresco.

(See also Pl.52; Cr.6 of Fairburn.)



Malo Mori Quam Faedari

Stroud

STROUD CREST: a demi lion coupé.

MOTTO: Malo Mori Quam Faedari.

From "Book of Crests" by Fairburn; Plates 10-12.

The name has various spellings: Stroud; Stroude; Strode; Strood and Stroode.

Many families had a crest which was used for personal identification: i.e. carriage doors; stationery; stained glass windows or on doors of their mansion houses. These were often different from the coat of arms taken from their battle insignia, such as here in the Stroud family.

Meaning of Motto: I Would Rather Die Than Be Dishonest.

STROUD (STRODE)

A FREE-POSTLUDE.

On Feb., 17, 1966, my Van Meter-Stroud cousin wrote me: "Look what I found in Will Henton's Papers!" (Will Henton was another Van Meter-Stroud genealogist with whom I was working through correspondence in the early 1930's, before our house burned. He died a few years later before he got his book finished; and his sister recently gave his papers to Ruth Sims to edit.)

Inclosed in Ruth Sims' letter of Feb. 17th, was an old letter which I had written Will Henton Dec. 4, 1935. In that letter, I had inclosed a letter from a Stroud descendant which had been sent to my friend and distant cousin, Anna R. (Mrs. J.E.) Butter of York, Nebraska who was helping me with my family history and was the one who really succeeded in finishing my Van Meter and James Stroud supplemental lines in D.A.R. I shall quote below from these letters which show that my memory was correct in that we descended from the English "Stroud" family and not the French "Strode" family. (I leave out the first part of the letter to Mr. Henton as it was about the Phipps family on which he was also working.)

"About the "Stroud" family. Mrs. Butter and I finally succeeded in proving James Stroud to be the father of Letitia (Stroud) VanMeter and I had a D.A.R. supplemental accepted on him last summer. The southern genealogist, though, wants \$15.00 to send us the "Stroud" line. It has four affidavit copies of the family wills including that of James Stroud in which he made his grandson, John Van Meter, one of the executors, and a sketch of the historical data giving the line of ancestry from the early progenitor, whose grandfather was a member of King Charles parliament, and who settled in Amwell, New Jersey, thence to Berkely County. Says they were all very distinguished people of whom we can be proud. I can't afford the \$15.00 alone, but am wondering if several of us can go together and get it. Would you consider sending me something toward it? If so, whatever sum you can afford; then I shall write Mrs. Kuns and Mr. Tobb. With what I can put in, we could get it; then I'll send each of you an affidavit copy of it. I have a friend who is a notary and she takes care of all of my affidavits for nothing. Please let me know.

Best wishes,
Dorothy Lainson.

A STROUD LETTER FROM ELKHORN, WISCONSIN.

The latter part of this letter is missing so we do not know who the writer was. I wrote to Ruth Sims and asked her to look in Will Henton's papers for the remainder of the letter which she did, but could not find it. Here is the quote from that which we have:

(See the next page.)

STROUD

A PRE - POSTLUDE
P.2.

Elkhorn, Wisconsin
August 20, 1932

Mrs. J.B. Butter
651 East 7th St.
York, Nebr.

Dear Madam:

As I am a member of the American Genealogy Society of Chicago and in a late edition of their magazine, I noted that you made inquiry regarding James Stroud of Va. I am quoting from what I found in a book of mine: "The Strouds" written by A.B. Stroud of Florida who passed away about two years ago.

I, too, am interested in the Stroud Genealogy and am anxious to find where my great grandfather came from. While I know where he and his wife are buried on one of their son's farm in northern Wis. in 1850 - 57, all of their descendants have gone where I am unable to gain any information relative to their particular lineage.

My father was Alfred Stroud, born in 1846; died in 1909. Has one brother living past eighty years of age so you see, I have started a little late to learn much about them.

His father was Wm. Stroud and my uncle thinks his grandfather's father's name was Jacob Stroud. I am at sea as to the names as no one lives who could tell me that I know of. (A cousin tells me the old people came from Pa. to Wis.)

All records were lost or destroyed by a cousin after my grandmother passed on. In fact thirty years ago. We were not so interested in our genealogies as today.

I belong to the D.A.R. through my father's mother. She was a Sherburne from Vermont and I have been able to trace that lineage back nine generations in this country and three in England.

The following is copied from this book, "Strouds in the State of Va." Quote:

"While Va. was the first southern state in which the Strouds located, there are, at this time, a very few of them residing in that state. Southward and Westward, seemed to beckon them and now, every state has a few of our people.

"Joseph Stroud of Windsor Isle of Wright County, Va., b. April 26, 1850, son of John Stroud, grandson of Dixon Stroud, is of the few remaining in the old Dominion. His mother was Miss Martha Powell; his grandmother Miss Annie Murphy. He married Josephine Carbell, Nov. 30, 1881. They have only one child, Orie (Ida) Stroud, born Sept. 12, 1882.

"In all probability, Joseph Stroud is a descendant of James Stroud, brother of the elder John Stroud of the first generation born in New Jersey.

(Continued on next page)

STROUD

A PRE - POSTLUDE.
p.3

A STROUD LETTER (Continued)

Origin of the name Stroud

"Until the Thirteenth Century, sur-names were not in general use. A man was known only by his given name such as John, James or Mark. To designate any particular John, you would have to speak of him as John the Baker, William, the Goldsmith, James of Stafford. Occupations, residences, or some locality would be used to fix the identity of the person spoken of. Persons belonging to the nobility were indicated by the name of their estate, Castle et cetera: Sir John of Castle Wynham. Thus, we are enabled to trace those belonging to more remote periods.

"To this subject, the author has given much study and most thorough research and the conclusion here reached may be accepted as Authentic as to the origin of the name Stroud.

"The name is of Saxon origin "Strougd" being the original. This was the way of spelling the name in the Tenth Century, this being the first mention of the name we have been able to find. Its transition from the original was Strod, Strowde, Strode and Stroud.

"In English history, the first record we have is in 1304. At this date, the place was known as Stroud in Gloucestershire and was made a Parish. From that old date, births, marriages and deaths were recorded at this place.

"The original composition of the founding of this town is written in Latin and is referred to as "Habitatores Castellae Strode" literally translated being, "The Inhabitants of the Chapeiry of Stroud".

"However, there was a Castle Strode in Scotland before the founding of the town of Stroud, which leads to the belief that the family first lived in Scotland and there is much to substantiate this view.

"There was a Lord of Stroud-Stode; being the name of a Manor. Alan del Strode, Lord of Lyham, was high sheriff of Northumberland in 1354, and warden of the borders. His son William lived in Castle Strode in Glendale.

"The English Strouds, like all English nobility and Landed Gentry, affected a coat of arms and those of our family who are so afflicted with rules of Heraldry have the right to do so.

"The English Strouds were all Church of England communicants and so remained after coming to America for some time. The first generation all adhered to the Episcopal
(continued-next page)

STROUD

A STROUD LETTER

p.4.

Church. John Stroud and his brother Jacob were both of this faith and so remained during life; but the sons of John all joined the Baptist Church after settling in North Carolina. Up to 1845, all of the family adhered to that faith, but at this time, the Baptists split on Foreign Missions and the younger members nearly all went to the Missionary or Methodist Church while the older members remained with the Mother Church. There have been but few Presbyterians in the family and no Catholics that I have ever known of.

"Characteristics of the Stroud Family."

"The Stroud Family was characterized very strikingly in one essential feature which is 'Aim In Life'. Other characteristics of the Stroud Family are Energy and Will Power.

"Another characteristic they are modest, unostentatious, and perhaps, a little sensitive when principle is involved. They have courage of their convictions and are no respectors of persons. They pride themselves upon their Honor, Veracity and Family Reputation.

"In the days of slavery, the Strouds of the South owned many slaves and no greater calamity could have befallen these slaves than come upon them in their liberation.

WILLIAM STROUD, M. P. MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT.

"To those who desire to know more of this illustrious kinsman, we refer them to Lord Clarendon's 'History of the Rebellion'; to Richard Green's 'History of the English People'; Foster's 'Statesmen of the Commonwealth'; 'The Debates on the Grand Remonstrance' and the 'American Encyclopedia'.

"Charles I was finally beheaded and the Commonwealth was established under Cromwell. After his death, he was succeeded by Richard Cromwell who proved to be totally unworthy and incompetent and he re-established the monarchy, which followed as a consequence and Charles II became King.

"Those who had been prominent under Cromwell fell under the ban and were made to suffer for the past. In the meantime, Sir William Stroud had died and had been buried in Westminster Abbey along with Cromwell. As soon as Charles II was restored, he had the bodies of Cromwell and Sir William Stroud disinterred and treated with great indignity. After the restoration of the Monarchy, for a number of years, those who were related to those who had been at all prominent in the rebellion were treated with great harshness by Charles II. It is stated that there were no less than seventy thousand political executions in England between the time of the restoration in 1660 and 1683.

(Continued on next page)

STROUD

A PRE -- POSTLUDE.

p.5.

A Stroud Letter - C ntinued.

"

"It was about this time that our Ancestors were brought to America. There was no safety for them in England, at the time for anyone bearing the name Stroud.

From Lee's "History And Genealogy of New Jersey."
Vol. II; page 524.

"From the records of proceeedings of the English House of Commons, we learn that on Wednesday, April 16, 1621, Sir William Stroud moved that Tobacco be banished wholly out of the Kingdom and that it may not be brought in from any part nor used amongst us." This was during the reign of King James I and shows that even then, the Knight was imbued with the fact that he kept his seat through the stirring days of the reign of Charles I.

"Many descendants of Sir William Stroud are now found in Great Britain, especially in the town of Stroud, County of Gloucester, and it is said to be from among his grandchildren that the Strouds of Pennsylvania and New Jersey are descended.

The Crest of the Stroud Family was a Demi-Lion Couped. Motto: Malo Mori Quam Faedari. (Meaning "I would rather die than be dishonest. A copy of the same can be seen in the Fairburn "Book of Crests", Plate 10 - 12.

STROUD COAT OF ARMS.

Arms: Argent a chev. between three Conies (rabbits) Courant (running) Sa.(black).

Crest: On a Mount a Savin Tree, Vert (green) fructed gul. (fruited red.)

Motto: Hyerne Viresco" Pl. 52; cr. 6.

Seat: Newham Park, Devon.

Crest:



This ancestry has been contended for as many years as I have been working on genealogy; i.e. since about 1925. At the time that I began, the main objective of several of us was to get an ancestral line with a Revolutionary War soldier so that we could join as charter members, the David Bryant Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution which was being organized in York, the organizing regent being our dearly loved Mrs. Anna R. Butter for whom the chapter honored by taking the name of one of her ancestors for our name, David Bryant. I was fortunate in being able to get two lines at once through a second cousin, Harriet (Sherman) Carleton of Waukisha, Wis.; those of my 3rd great grandfather, Hon. Roger Sherman, "Signer", and his son, John Sherman. After the organization, we took a new interest: seeing how many supplemental lines we could establish. I used to paint coats of arms for several genealogists in return for their doing research for me. Too, I had several relatives working on family history and with whom I exchanged data. By the time of our home fire, I had 5 lines established and had my 5 golden bars to represent them. Also on my ribbon were my past regent's bar; (I was regent of David Bryant Chapter, D.A.R. in 1932 and 1933). This group of golden D.A.R. jewels were burned in our home fire later. The supplemental lines beyond Roger and John Sherman were David Austin, father-in-law to John Sherman, Jacob Van Meter, Sr. my mother's great, great, great grandfather, and James Strode (Strode) the latter's father-in-law. Here is the story:

Mrs. Butter liked very much working on genealogies. She used to go to Chicago, stay at the Y.W.C.A. across from Newberry Library for quite a period and work on it. It was she who did much of the work of finding those last three lines. When we sent in the first supplemental paper on James Strode, it was turned down with the statement that the James Strode of the so-named services would have been too young to have been father to my ancestress, Letitia (Strode) VanMeter.

On a subsequent visit to Newberry Library, Mrs. Butter assembled material which National Society, D.A.R. accepted which proved that there were two James Strode (Strode) men: that the one lived in the same location as our Jacob VanMeter and wife, Letitia and that he furnished wheat for the Revolutionary army, along with Jacob Van Meter, during a three-yr. period when the younger James Strode (Strode) was away with the army; and, too, that the younger James Strode (Strode) had never lived in the Van Meter area, (Berkeley (Frederick) Co., Va.

In recent months, I have found two very interesting relatives through their writing to me about the James Strode line. One of these is Mrs. Ruth (Lee) Sims of Frankfort, Ky.; the other Mr. J.L. Haw of Columbia, Mo. Mrs. Sims is fully convinced that my James Strode is correct and has sent in a D.A.R. supplemental line on him. Mr. Haw does not accept it. It seems that there has been a struggle for many yrs. to prove this Strode line. I shall give what I have for my proof, as assembled by Mrs. Butter and let others accept, reject, or continue to work on it. I believe that Samuel Gorton Smythe, in his Duke-Sherman-VanMeter Genealogy, was the first to say that Letitia's father was James Strode. I am convinced that Mrs. Butter proved this to be true.

* See pp. 2 and 3 for Line of Descent.

STRODE-(STROUD)

Copy of my supplemental paper of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution - for James Strode (Stroud)

Application received by Treasurer General May 27, 1935.
2 2 Organizing Secy. Gen., same date.

Application verified and approved July 17, 1936
Lue Reynolds Spencer, Registrar Gen.

LINEAGE

I am the daughter of

1. Claude J. Sherman, born 10/5/1878 at Colfax, Iowa and 1st wife, Nina May Gass, born 3/4/1883 at Mattoon (Coles Co.), Illinois. Married Aug. 28, 1900. Living

2. The said Nina May Gass was the child of James Marshal Gass, born 1858 at Sevierville, Tenn. same location, and 1st wife, died ca. 1894 Mary Frances Phipps, b. June 26, 1852/3, Coles County, Illinois married June 2, 1880.

Proof for generation 2; supplemental paper on Jacob VanMeter under D.A.R. no. 222090.

3. The said Mary Frances Phipps was the child of James Phipps, born 2/14/1817, Wabash County, Illinois died Mattoon, Coles Co., Ill. 12/29/1912 and his 1st wife Sarah Hedges Van Meter, b. Grayson County, Ky. 2/4/1823; d. Mattoon, Coles Co., Ill. 1/21/1907 same location. married 11/11/1842.

Proof for generation 3: See same paper, 222090, D.A.R. paper.

4. The said Sarah Hedges VanMeter Phipps was the child of John Van Meter, Jr. b. 1790, Hardin (Grayson) County, Ky. died Grayson Co., Ky. 1825 and his 1st wife, Katherine Keller b. ca 1794, Frederick County, Md. died Coles Co., Ill. after 1848; married 1819. Proof for this generation - on same 222090 D.A.R. Paper.

5. The said John Van Meter, Jr. was the child of John Van Meter, Sr. b. 1764 in Frederick County, Md. died Grayson County, Ky. 1806 and his 1st wife, [Error; 2nd wife.] Dinah (Holtzelaw) House, born 1766, Prince Wm. Co., Va. died at Marengo Ind. 1822; married in 1784. Proof for this generation on same 222090 D.A.R. paper.

6. The said John Van Meter, Sr. was the child of Jacob Van Meter, Sr. born 3/1723 at Somerset (Salem) Co., N.Y. died Hardin Co., Kentucky 11/16/1798 and his 1st wife, Letitia Strode (Stroud) b. 8/30/1725, Frederick Co., Va. died Hardin Co., Ky. 12/25/1799; m. 1741. Proof for this generation - same 222090 D.A.R. Paper/

7. The said Letitia Strode (Stroud) was the child of James Strode (Stroud) born ca 1700 at ? died probably Berkely Co., Va. 12/1739.

Do not know more vital statistics about him.
Proof for this generation: certified data attached to this 222090 D.A.R. Paper; Duke-Shepherd VanMeter Genealogy by S. Gordon Smythe, P. 122; History of Shepherdstown, pp 60 - 71.

Copy of James Stroud D.A.R. paper, continued.

Under "Children of Revolutionary Ancestor.

(Written in by myself from my records:)

Letitia born 1725 Married Jacob Van Meter, Sr.
(Added by the Registrar's General Office, at Washington, D.C.)
James, Jr. born 12/26/1727 Married
(1) Anna Hamilton Foreman
(2) Unknown.
(3) Elizabeth Fryatt.

From page 4 of the D.A.R. Paper:

ANCESTOR'S SERVICES

My ancestor's James Strode (Stroud) place of residence during the Revolution was Berkeley (Frederick) County, Va.
My ancestor James Strode (Stroud) assisted in the establishment of American Independence during the War of the Revolution as follows:

"He furnished 'eighteen and a half bushels of wheat' while living in Berkely (Frederick) Co., Va. the said wheat 'for the use of the army'. This was on the '29th day of Sept., 1780'. Nearly a month earlier than this, his son-in-law, Jacob Van Meter, Jr. furnished wheat for the same purpose. (See Natl. no. of D.A.R. 222090 - Jacob Van Meter, Sr. supplemental Paper).

"See photostat copy of records from claim papers which was furnished to me by Robert A. Stewart of the office of Historian and Genealogist; Society of Colonial Wars in Virginia; Richmond, Virginia.

(This photostat copy of claim papers is on file at Natl. Society, D.A.R., Washington, D.C.)"

(There follows the usual ending with sworn statement for national society of D.A.R.)

COPIES OF THE PHOTOCOPIES FOR JAMES STROUD AND JACOB VANMETER

(No. 86 _____)

Certificate. Berkeley County, Virginia.

I do hereby certify that I have received from James Stroud of the said County, Eighteen Bushels and a half of Wheat for the Use and on Account of the State of Virginia, for which the said James Stroud is entitled to receive from the Treasury of the said State, the sum of three Hundred and Seventy Penns - - - - current Money agreeable to an Act of Assembly, entitled, "An Act for procuring a Supply of Provisions and other Necessaries for the Use of the Army.

Given under my Hand this 29th Day of September, 1780.

L 370. .0 -James H. Cahiter, Jun(?) for my father, Charles Morra (?) Commissioner. (Names not clear.)

STRODE - STROUD

p.4.

The Certificate for Jacob Van Meter uses the same printed form as that for James Stroud except the number for Jacob's is 305;; the amount of wheat he furnished for the army of the Revolution was "Three Bushels of Wheat" for which Jacob Van Meter was paid 60 pounds. This certificate was signed by James M Coletter (? difficult to make out). Jacob Van Meter's certificate was signed "the 24th day of October, 1780."

Figuring the price per bushel shows that the state of Virginia paid 20 pounds per bushel. If the "Pound" was worth between 4 and 5 dollars as it has been recently, they really received a very high price for their wheat.

Now, I give you a copy of the notarized letter which we sent to National Society, D.A.R. with this James Stroud Supplemental paper to prove that our James Stroud was a different man than the younger James Strode who fought in The Revolutionary War:

"York, Nebraska

July 6, 1935

(The left margin is darkened so is difficult to read.)

"To the Registrar General, National Society, D.A.R.

In reference to Supplemental Paper for James Strode(Stroud) see National Number 222090, I give you the following quotations:

"Jacob Van Meter⁴, (Jan Joosten¹, Joest Janse², John³) youngest son of John and Margaret Van Meter, b. in Somerset or Salem Co., N.J. 1723 [N.Y.], d. near Elizabethtown, Hardin Co., Ky. 16 November 1798 (See Wither's Chronicles, p.123; Collins' History of Kentucky, Vol.II, p.312); he m. . . (can't make out) to Letitia Strode (Stroud) daughter of James Strode (Stroud), an early settler of Frederick Co., Va. who lived circa 1770 near Mecklenburg, Va. "Letitia died in Kentucky Dec. 25, 1799. She was born Aug. 30, 1725." This date(?) was sent to me by Mr. Byron Tabb, Box 643, Santa Maria, California; he is a Van Meter - Tabb Genealogist.

"Now to settle the question which arose because a James Strode served in the Revolutionary War from Berkeley Co., and if a father of a Letitia would have been most too old to have served, I give you the following:

"There were two James Strodes (Stroud) in Berkeley Co., Va. This was proven by the finding of the claim paper where James Stroud sold wheat for the use of the Revolutionary Army; (see photostat copy of this transaction). This transaction took place in the same neighborhood as a similar transaction of Jacob VanMeter; (also see photostat). The James Strode who served was away for three years from Sept. 11, 1777, and thus would not have had wheat to sell to the army in 1779. See, quoting from a letter of Robert S. Franklin, P.O.Box 191, Charleston, W.Va. which he wrote Feb. 26, 1932, as follows:

"James Strode of Frederick (Berkeley) County, Va. was my an-

STROUD - STROUD

p.5.

ancestor. His daughter Phoebe, married Capt. Josiah Swearingen, my gr. gr. grandfather; and Rachel, another daughter, married Capt. Henry Bodinger, also my gr. gr. grandfather. In other words, my gr. gr. grandfather James Strode Swearingen (son of Josiah) married Nancy, daughter of Capt. Henry Bodinger and his (J.S.S.) first cousin. So you see, I am double connected to Capt. James Strode.----- James Strode never lived at Mecklenburg, (Shepherdstown), Va."

"Please note that in this latter family, the spelling "Strode" is maintained for the son, Capt. James Strode Swearingen (son of Josiah) while the spelling "Stroud" is used for the son "Stroud Van Meter" son of John and Dinah Holtzclaw House.

Note: I retrace my quotation here as I inadvertently omitted an earlier paragraph which comes just before the discussion of there being two James Strodes (Stroud))

(This should be the 3rd paragraph)

"To prove that the spelling of our ancestors should be Stroud.

"John Van Meter, (11th son of Jacob and Letitia), b. 1764 in Frederick Co., Va. (now Berkely Co.), L. Grayson Co., Ky. after 1806; m. 1784 to Mrs. Dinah (Holtzclaw) House, b. ca. 1766, died 1822 Marengo, Ind.; buried there. of their issue. . . 9th Child, Stroud, b. April 4, 1804; d. 1855 Marengo, Ind.; m. March 5, 1822 at Marengo to Jane Centre, b. Jan. 6, 1802; d. Feb. 14, 1873"

"The above record sent to me Sept. 18, 1931 by Mr. Will Henton, Canton, Mo., who is preparing a Genealogy of all the descendants of Jacob and Letitia (Stroud) VanMeter."

(Now I take you back to where I stopped before in order that I might insert this paragraph to show that our ancestors spelled the name "Stroud")

"The photostat proves that James Stroud lived in the same neighborhood as Jacob Van Meter, while Franklin says his James Strode never lived in that neighborhood. Therefore, these were two distinct men of two different families.

"On another note marked "Notes from Robert S. Franklin, Charleston, W. Va., I find the following:

" 'Letitia Strode, dau. of James Strode of Mecklenburg, Va. 1770, b. _____ died in 1789' This would fix the date of death of James Strode (Stroud) which I did not have on the supplemental paper.

"I have a copy of the will of James Strode of Berkely Co., who was the ancestor of Robert Franklin. I think it is the one you mention having found. It gives the children as follows:

" 'To dau. Susanna Magowan, grandson James Magowan; dau. Eleanor Shepherd; dau. Rachel Bodinger, sons James and John (received lands near Strode Station, Ky.) dau. Anna,

STRODE - STROUD

186.

granddaughter Eleanor Sweeting, granddaughter Amer(?)
Magowan; and Phoebe Sweeting. This from Records of
Augusta, W.Va., Vol. II, by Chalkley; p. 135. Again, this is
not our James Stroud.

"Signed -

(Mrs.) Dorothy A. Lainsen

- "We have gone over the records with Mrs. Dorothy Lainsen and
we find that she has copied them and made her statements
correctly.

"Anna R. Butter

Registrar Pro-tem

"Hattied M. Rankin

Treasurer,

David Bryant Chapter, D.A.R.

"Signed in my presence this 12th day of July, 1935.

"Anna J. Thompson

Notary Public."

"Notary's
Seal."

From "The Strode (Stroud) Family in England and America" by
James Strode Elston. The Tuttle Pub. Co., Inc. Rutland, Vt.

Chapter 4: "Virginia and Kentucky Families - Including Mil-
flin Co., Pa. Earliest Data.

p. 35: The principal account of these Strodes was in 'The Ky.
Citizen', Paris, Ky. (Newspaper) April 11th and June 20,
1944 - taken from an old manuscript in the possession of Mrs
Joseph Ewelt with additional notes from the files of Mrs.
W.B. Ardery.

"The traditional ancestor of the American branch was Sir.
William Strode who was one of the five members of the memor-
able 'Star Chamber' during the reign of Charles 1st. [J.E.
says misinterpretation of the manuscript.]

"... according to the sketch written by Jeremiah Strode
of Texas in 1846, and later published in the Courier-Journal
his gr. gr. grandfather chartered a vessel and set sail for
America one hundred and sixty years ago (1686) before the
writing of this article: He died at sea on the 'Paysay'
leaving William, George, Samuel and Edward. It is thought
there was a dau. Martha who m. Morgan Bryon. It is possible
Martha was the granddaughter rather than dau. of the 1st
Strode of the Paysay', wrote Jeremiah Strode.

"This information was received by my uncle Capt. James
Strode of Berkely County, Va. and John Strode of Culpepper
who procured the records in A.D. 1791. Their coat of arms

is a sun, moon and stars. The mansion House still stands 11 miles south of Strasbourg in France. They were of the most noble and ancient families, belonging to the Huguenots, the protestants of France. . . . The Strodes went to England and had their arms recorded. (The Strode arms were given in England before - [probably 500 years] before there were any French Huguenots. J.S.E.)"

[Note: the family could have returned to France long before the Protestant Reformation. D.A.L.]

Now, I give you the other side of the story which some, like Mr. Hew, insists is correct:

After William Strode died at sea, the other Huguenots on board the Peysay, made up of his family, relatives and friends who were Huguenots, all of whom were fleeing from France, on the Peysay which William Strode, a very wealthy man, had hired and fitted up at his own expense, for the escape) the other passenger, as I wrote, went on to Virginia, caring for the orphaned children. No mention is made whether there was a mother. The only records found have been of Edward, the youngest, supposedly. The following are records on him:

"Children of Edward III and Eleanor Strode of Berkeley, Co, Virginia, are as follows:

"Susanna - born May 29, 1721.

Edward III - born June 2, 1723

James - born Dec. 20, 1727; died 1795.

John, born Jan 11, 1730; d. 1805/06; married Polly Boyle.

Jeremiah-b. July 4, 1732; d. 1785; married Margaret Foreman.

"James, the second son of Edward and Eleanor, married Ann Foreman who was a daughter of General Foreman. Their children were:

Susannah-b. June 14, 1756; m. James McCowan

Phoebe -b. Dec. 8, 1757; m. Josiah Swearingen.

Learner-b. June 27, 1760. m. Abram Sheppard.

Rachel-b. Oct. 19, 1762; m. Henry Bedinger. "

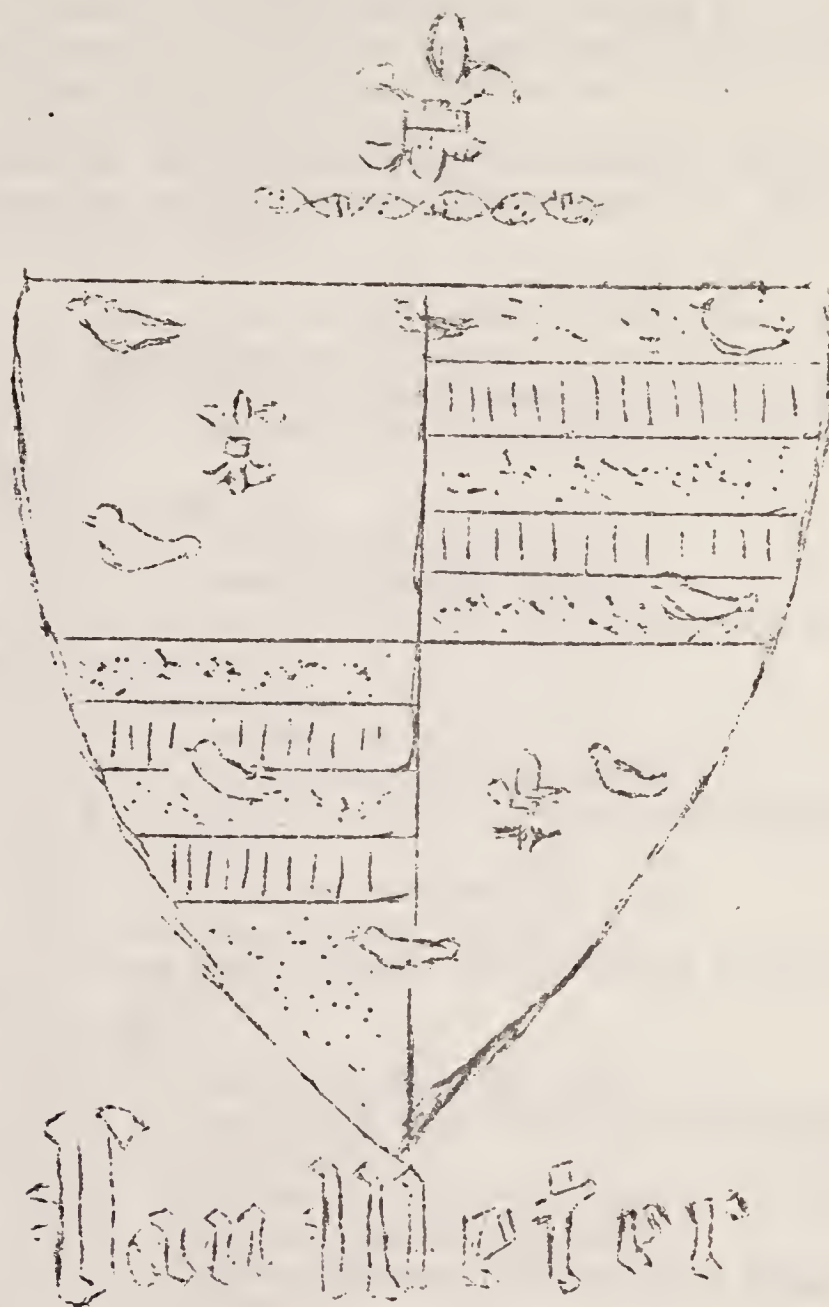
[Thus confirming the family of ancestors of Mr. Franklin.]

"John Strode, third son of Edward also had a son named James, born May 22, 1765 who m. Margaret Foreman.

"Letitia Strode, born 1775, daughter of Capt. John and Mary Boyle Strode, and she married William Lender."

[These notes sent me by Gertrude (Mrs. Horace M.) Craig, City Collector, Columbia, Missouri, a descendant of Edw. and Eleanor Strode. She insists the following claim can not nor is it true.)

Claim: that our Letitia Strode who m. Jacob VanMeter was also the daughter of Edward and Eleanor Strode; and that her birth in 1725 was inadvertently omitted in the records; that it came between the births of Edward III b. 1723 and James, b. 1727. I shall leave any further research to you other descendants. I still think our ancestor was James Stroud. There is a Stroud genealogy which I should like to see.



Van Meter Arms: "quartered, first and fourth of silver, with a fleur de lis, gules; with second and third of gold, with two fesses, gules, accompanied with eight martlets of same color arranged in orle"; that is to say, around the outer rim of the shield.

The crest: a fleur de lis [the royal emblem of France] gules.

From "Origin and Descent of an American Van Metro Family" by Samuel Gordon Smythe; p.4: He states this is the armorial bearings of the van Metere family of Holland.

(Note: Martlets are a kind of swallow without feet denoting cadency -- a younger son)

VAN METER

Descent in AMERICA

1. Jan Joosten J.M. Van Meteren of Thielerswaardt, Gelderland, Holland.
 a-m. 1646 to Macyken Hendrickson of Meppelen, Province of Dreuth in Holland.
 b-To America in 1661 when he served on a committee with Jan Gerritsen, Roosa Gerritsen and Illard Huymans to superintend the enclosing of village of Nieuw Dorp, Ulster County, N.Y.
 c. Returned to Holland for his family and arrived back at New Amsterdam, New Netherlands on Ship Vos(Fos) 12 April, 1662.
2. Jooste, Jans, J.M. of Metered (John, Sr. Americanized)
 a. B. in Gelderland, Holland.
 b. m. 12 Dec. 1682 in New Pals, N.Y. to Sara du Bois, dau. of Louis du Bois of New Pals and Kingston, N.Y. (See du Bois)
3. Van Metre, John, Jr.
 a. b. Oct. 14, 1683, Kingston, N.Y.
 b. d. 1745 in Frederick County, Ky.
 c. m. (2) Margaret Mulinaur (Molenaar or Miller), dau. of Henry Mulenaar.
4. Van Metre, Jacob, Sr.
 a. b. 1723, Somerset Co., N.J.
 b. d. 15 Nov., 1798, Elizabethtown, Ky.
 c. m. 1741 to Letitia Stroud (Strode) (See Stroud)
5. Van Meter, John, Sr.
 a. b. 1764 in Frederick County, Va.
 b. d. Grayson Co., Ky. ac. 1810.
 c. m. 1786 to Mrs. Dinah (Holtzclaw) House. (See Holtzclaw.)
6. Van Meter, John Jr.
 a. b. 1790, Va.
 b. d. 1825 in Grayson County, Ky.
 c. m. 1816/19 to Katherine Keller. (See Keller.)
7. Van Meter, Sarah Hedges.
 a. b. 1823; Grayson Springs, Grayson Co., Ky.
 b. d. 1907, Mattoon, Coles Co., Ill.
 c. m. 1842 to James Mohroe Phipps (See Phipps.)
8. Phipps, Mary Frances
 a. B. 1852, Coles County, Ill.
 b. d. Feb. 22, 1942 at Freeport, Ill.
 c. m. June 2, 1880 to James Marshall Gass. (See Gass)
9. Gass, Nina May
 a. b. March 4, 1883, Mattoon, Coles Co., Ill.
 b. Living.
 c. m. August 28, 1900 to Claude J. Sherman. (See Sherman)
- 10/ Sherman, Dorothy Alice.
 a. b. May .2, 1902. Hastings, Adams Co., Nebr.
 b. Living; compiler of this book.
 n. m. July 16, 1920 to Clarence R. Lainsen (See Lainsen)

VAN METER

p.1.

TWO INTERESTING VAN METER LETTERS.

(Van Meter descendants knew that they descended from the nobility. I grew up hearing about it from my grandmother, Mary Frances (Phipps) Gass. [See Du Bois, Hedges, Phipps, Wood, and other families herein. D.A.L.]

"This letter was written by Mary Woolfolk Wale of Jasper, Missouri. She was the daughter of Susan Van Meter (Woolfolk) McCutchen who was Jacob Van Meter's, Jr. daughter. It is dated March 17, 1894. [Letter sent me by Mr. Will Henton, another Van Meter descendant and genealogist.]

" 'Can you tell me about my great Uncle John Van Meter's descendants? Dr. Samuel, his grandson, is so stuck up that he will not answer letters of his poor relatives, nor those of D.S. VanMeter who is writing a history of the Van Meter families in the U.S. I have written Mrs. Mary Ann Williams and Mrs. Sarah Phipps [see Phipps] of Mattoon, Illinois who are sisters of Dr. Samuel but they will not answer my letters either. Do you know Dr. Samuel and his sisters? If so, please obtain records from them and send them to me. I hear that Dr. Samuel's mother was a granddaughter [gr., gr. granddaughter] of an English nobleman by the name of Hedges. If Dr. Sam's relatives are of the nobility, he can wear the honor and he should not be so selfish. I don't know of the Van Meters being stuck up. It must be the English in Dr. Sam."

Mr. Will Henton wrote Doctor Samuel Van Meter and received the following reply:

" 'My grandfather's name was John Van Meter, also. His brothers' names were Nathan, Stroud, Moses, Cyrus; his sisters were Inge (a step sister) Letty, Nancy, Zilla, Cynthia And Atersa. They were my uncles and aunts. On my mother's side, my mother's maiden name was Katherine Keller, daughter of George Keller/ His wife's maiden name was Sarah Greenwood Hedges. [When Geo. Keller married this lady, she brought many other families of the nobility into the family as can be found in this history.] Most of them were born in Berkely County, Va. They moved to Kentucky in Daniel Boone's days. Uncle Nathan and my father were in the battle when the great Chief Tecumsha was killed/ My brothers and sisters are Mary Ann, Sallie [Phipps], George R., John and myself, the baby. Sister Mary is 82 yrs. old. Our hair black as a raven's. Grandfather John VanMeter's wife's maiden name was Dinah Holtzelaw/ My great grandfather was Jacob VanMeter - his wife was a Stroud. As there were two Jacob VanMeters, to distinguish them, my grandfather was called "Valley Creek Jake" and the other [his nephew] was called "Curly Head Jake". This "Curly Head Jake" married in 1793 in Hardin Co., Ky. to Rebecca Rowlings, a grand daughter of Jacob Van Meter, my gr. grandfather and his cousin." [This letter was Jacob Van Meter, Senior,] When you read the following pages, plus the histories of Du Bois, Hedges, Wood and the others, you will see that the above it all true as to the nobility and royalty. Live up to them!

VAN METER

1.2.

Introduction

The Van Meter, family, like the du Bois family, has been very extensively written about. I do not have a very large share of the many family histories about the family, but even from my own, it is with difficulty that I choose for inclusion or exclusion for this story.

One of my rarest possessions is a copy of "The Origin and Descent of An American Van Meter Family" by Samuel Gordon Smyth compiled from "Civil, Church, Military and Family Records" in 1923. My cousin on the Van Meter line, Ruth Bruner (Mrs. Lee) Sims of Frankfort, Kentucky made this possible for me. She says that a copy of this book today is worth at least \$50.00 as it is so rarely found now. It includes the Royal line of the Louis du Bois family as worked out by Monsieur Le Turque of the Genealogical Institute of Paris as well as the noble background of the Van Meter family. The du Bois of the nobility of France and the Van Meter of the nobility of Holland were joined through the marriage of Sara du Bois, daughter of Louis du Bois, and Jan Joost J.M. von Metered, son of Joost Jans, J.M. von Metered.

Other genealogical notes in this story come from "Genealogies and Biographies" by B.F. Van Meter; "The Van Meter Family in Kentucky" and "Jacob Van Meter, Sr." by Ruth Bruner, (Mrs. Lee) Sims; "Nancy Haycraft Ventrees and Her Van Meter Ancestry" by Jess M. Thompson; "The Van Meter Family Bible" copied by S. Gordon Smyth; "History of Jacob Van Meter, Sr. and the Goshen Baptist Church" by S. Gordon Smyth; "The Story of Elizabeth Rawlings Hart Who Was Stolen by The Indians" by Ruth Bruner (Mrs. Lee) Sims; "Jacob Van Meter, Sr." by W. Burton Corley of the Hardin County (KY.) Historical Society; "Jacob Van Meter, Sr." by Samuel Haycraft, Jr. (grandson of Jacob Van Meter, Sr) and "Jacob Van Meter, Sr." written for the Hardin County (Ky.) Historical Society" by Will Henton, a VanMeter descendant and genealogist; "The Van Meter Relatives" by John Henton Van Meter, great grandson of Jacob VanMeter's brother, Henry.

Even though this section of our family history book is long, it scarcely scratches the story of the Van Meter family; a great family; I can give only the highest spots in this story about them.

The names-VanMeter, VanMetre, von Meteren- all are synonymous.

The Gradual Emergence of the Van Metre Family:

From "Ridderedels" or "Knighthood Rolls" which began in Holland in 1250, we find the following:

- 1.;253.Sept.-"Meteren" in a deed by Otto, Count of Bentheim - to Otto, Count of Gelre, along the Earldom of Bevan-Asperen of the ancient family and estate of the Cuicks as recited at a later deed of 1265.

"Meteren" was the manor house in the province of Ties-terband belonging to the estates of the family of Van Cuick van Meteren lying between the Rhine and the Waal.

Van Meter
p.3.

2. Nearly 50 yrs. later, Meteren was under the direction of William, Duke of Gilre and Cuick. After the death of Jan V Lord of Cuick who was at odds with his father, the succession to the Cuick von Meteren estate went to his sister, Johanna. In 1394, Johanna became Lady of Cuick and Grave and she also took possession of the manor house, Meteren, in which was held her wedding to Wallem, son of the Duke of Mechteld, Dec. 24, 1394.
3. Johann von Meteren at Meteren- knight in list of 1548; listed as "dead" in 1555. He and Otto van Haeften, heirs of Johanna van Cuick van Meteren had a suit against Count van Buuren because of a flood on the Waal in 1546/7.
4. Jasper van Meteren-knight in the lists of 1563-1578. Listed as "dead" in 1578.
Willem van Metere and Johan Cuick van Meter listed in the same year's records as knights.
5. Jasper van Metere-knighthood list of 1570-had 5 sons and 1 daughter.

Second Section

1. Cornelius van Meteren-knighthood list 1578;
Had 4 children: Capt. Johan van Meteren; Roelof; Barbara; and Gertruida van Meteren-living in 1624.
2. Jan Van Meteren-was living in 1613.
3. Jr. Jasper van Meteren-justice of Deijl-1610;"wealthy"
4. Johan van Meteren, living 1625 and Willem Cuick van Meteren listed on the nobility roll for 1600-1618; then on the roll for 1619-21 as "dead"
5. Willem van ^{Cuick}~~Cuick~~ van Meteren was also in the Knighthood list for 1598 to 1618. In records of Deijl, he is mentioned as Lord of Meteren, and a justice. In his will, he names his brother Cornelius' son, Captain Johan van Meteren as heir to the manor of Meteren; his nephew Roelof and the latter's sisters, Mary, Barbara and Gertruida, as joint heirs "otherwise". Capt. Johan van Cuick van Meteren also inherited from his Uncle Willem V. certain legacies in which are mentioned Capt. Johan's children: Melchoir- in Knighthood rolls 1615-24; Anneken who m. Maas Janzoon; Balthaser; Adriaan; Johanna who m. Jr. du Bois van Houten; Joan whose will was made 1641; and Hendrix van Cuick van Meteren who m. 1624 ? ; Capt. Johan van Cuick van Meteren, son of Cornelius I and heir to his Uncle Willem, m. Diske van Meteren. Their son Melchoir van Cuick van Meteren m. Anneke Ariens in 1630 and had sons Justice-b. 1640, d. 1650 and Goosen (Jooste) van Meteren van Cuick.
Goosen was admitted to the Ridderschap (Knighthood) of Heijmegen June 26, 1651

VAN METER

p.4.

Other dates about van Meterens:

1612-1615

1612-1615-Melchoir presented to the Ridderschap (Knighthood)
Melchoir also held a political office in 1630 for which he
was re-elected in 1633 and 1630. He was signed on the list
and also in the Book of Heraldry as "van Meteren van Cuick"

Other inhabitants of the manor of Meteren:

1540-Jacov van Meteren - m. ? van Boxmeer.

1541, 10 Dec. Jan van Meteren-justice at Meteren.

1541-Melchoir van Meteren-justice & also 1560-1563.

1544-/5 Gysbert van Meteren m. Jutten van Merujnen.

1565-Willem van Meteren, justice.

1567-Cornelius van Meteren aft of Deijl.

1634-Johan van Meteren, master of horse at Tielerswaard.

1500-Cornelia van Cuick, van Meteren m. Otto van Boeste.

**7 June, 1571, in "General State Archives", the seals and
arms of Jan van Meteren can be found.

1634-Johann van Meteren, Sergeant-major of calvary in Thieles-
waardt.

27 Dec. 1646, Michael Jordaan de Cahiliser and Lady Josina
van Cuick van Meteren were m. at Hertogerbosch, the capi-
tal of the province of North Brabant.

20 October, 1671, is entered in the records that "Maxamill-
iaen van Meteren is considered absolutely knightly."

From "Armorial Generale" by Riestap, arms of Cuick van Meter-
en described as follows: "Shield gules with 2 fesses argent
accompanied by 3 martlets of the same arranged 2 and 1" In
plain English, a red shield with 2 horizontal bands silver
and white, and 3 martlets-swallows without feet denoting the
cadence of a youngest son.

The coat of arms of our van Meter family from Holland
is quartered: 1st and 4th of silver with a fleur-de-lis
gules (red) with 2nd and 3rd quarters of gold with 2 fesses
gules (red) accompanied by 8 martlets of same color arranged
"in orle" that is, around the outer rim of shield. The
crest is a fleur-de-lis gules (red). The fleur-de-lis is the
royal emblem of France and this quartering denotes union
with a noble family of France.

Cornelius van Meteren had a son, Jacob van Meteren of
Breda, a printer, a linguist and a scientist. He was asso-
ciated with Miles Coverdale in the translation, printing
and publishing at Antwerp of the 1st version of the English
Bible, a work that is today, literally worth its weight in
gold. Jacob Van Meter, m. Ortilia Ortels, the dau. of Wm.
Ortels of Augsburg and grand dau. of Abraham Ortels, the
famous geographer.

Thus was brought to the son of Jacob and Ortilia (Ort-
els) van Meteren, a lineage most worthy which was reflected
in their gifted son, Emmanuel. Emmanuel van Meteren, great-
est of early Dutch historian whose "A History of the Nether-
lands" has been translated and published in several languages.
He was the first to chronicle the travels of Henry Hudson to
the western hemisphere. He served his country as Dutch consul
at London during the reigns of Edw. VI and his sister, Mary
of England. It was Emmanuel Van Meteren who declared that
"English is only broken Dutch" and again, "Hulson in 1608"

Knew

scarcely a word of Dutch". In 1583, Emmanuel van Meteren was chosen to be Chief Consul of the "College of Dutch Merchants" of London, meanwhile, carrying on his business, his duties as consul until his death April 3, 1612, in the 77th yr. of his age. He is buried at St. Denis Church in London. His widow and 9 children erected a monument to him.

Emmanuel van Meteren m. (1) 1562, Miss Van Loobek who had been imprisoned at Antwerp for her religious convictions to the Reformed Faith to which Emmanuel also belonged. She d. within a year. He m. (2) 1564 Esther Van der Corput, dau. of Nicholas van der Corput, who was secretary of Breda and gr. daughter of Johannes van der Corput, a mayor of Breda.

Little is written about the residence of Emmanuel van Meteren in Holland but one sketch has been obtained of the old Meteren manor House "Huisse Van Meteren" showing it to be a very stately structure and home for many generations of van Meterens. It stood in beautifully parked grounds of magnificent trees some of which were of great height and dimension. The mansion was rebuilt in 1768/9, but it has served its day. It was sold in Dec. 1906 and has been torn down. A study of the map shows that within a radius of a few miles lies the fatherland of the Van Meterens; and one of the chief towns of the Thielwaard Province is Gilderland some 15 miles from Amsterdam from which city our own Van Meteren ancestors came. Thus, though we do not have the exact connection, we may be sure that because our ancestors came from the Thielwaard Province, from its chief city, Gilderland, and came for religious freedom to worship according to the Reformed Church of the Dutch, that they were of the same family of which we have been writing who lived in this area with the manor house Meteren, whose family name was "van Cuick van Meteren."

From "Genealogies and Biographies" by B.F. Van Meter; from letters by Mrs. C.C. Foster, and from "The Origin and Descent of An American Van Meter Family" by Samuel Gordon Smythe,

THIRD SECTION: THE VAN METERENS IN AMERICA.

Jan Joosten J.M. von Meteren from the van Meteren group of Gelderland in the Thielwaardt, with wife, Macyke Hendrickson of Meppelen Holland, and 5 children, arrived in New Amsterdam on the ship "Vos" (Fox) 12 April 1662. Jan Joosten J.M. von Meteren was a man of means and from the time of his arrival, became a leader in all the facets of life in the new world. He was one of the wealthiest patroons or "landed proprietors" holding several thousands of acres of land grants in Esopus, Ulster County, N.Y. the Tassemaker Lands grants in East Jersey and in New York, and unsurveyed land grants on the south branch of the Raritan River and an 1835 acre plantation near the present city of Somerville, county seat of Somerset County, N.Y.

Gelderland in the Thielwaardt, was a fortified area in Holland. His wife, Macyken Hendricksen was of Meppelen in the province of Dreuth where they were married and where their children were born. She is recorded as having been a sister of Femmetjen Hendricksen who m. Jooste Andriensen of

VAN METER

p.6.

Pynneker, Holland on the 20 of March, 1663/4. Upon the death of Jooste Ariencesen of "Boswick", Long Island ca. 1635, Jan Joosten van Meteren was appointed administrator and tutor of descendants (children) and arbitrator in proceedings of sale of land which had belonged to Ariencesen.

The children of Jan Joosten J.M. van Meteren and his wife, Macyken Hendricksen were:

Lysbeth-who m. ? Crom and died before her father. Her Crom children received her share of his property in his will.

Cathrin-

Geertje

Jooste Jans J.M. von Meteren - our ancestor and the eldest son and heir-at-law of Jan Joosten J.M. von Meteren.

(Five children were mentioned in the ship's log. There may have been others, also, but I have no record of them.)

JOOSTE JANS J.M. von METEREN

Jooste Jans, J.M. von Meteren was born in Gelderland, the oldest son of Jan Joosten and thus entitled to a double portion of his father's estate. When a small boy in New Amsterdam 1663, he had an adventure with the Indians which colored his entire later life.

The story of the captivity of Jan Joosten's son, Jooste Jans was a harrowing one but makes for thrilling reading today. On the 7th of June, 1663, while the men were away from the village of Esopus working in the fields while the women remain in the village, the Minnisink Indians made an attack on the village and others in the vicinity, raiding, burning and carrying away women and children. Jan Joosten and his family had settled at Wyltwick (now Kingston) one of the areas attacked. Jan Joosten's wife and son Jooste Jans being among those captured. Another captive woman, with her child, was Catherine Blanchan, wife of Louis du Bois and her baby daughter, Sara. (The great romance: Jooste Jans J.M. von Meteren and Sara du Bois, who as children were co-captives by these Indians, grew up and were married.)

The captives associated with the Indians about 3 months and it is recorded that Jooste Jans gained a love of Indian life and knowledge of their way on the trails, their plans and feuds with other tribes during this captivity and the love and interest in the Indian way of life lasted him throughout his lifetime. As it may be, his was such a restless spirit that he was away on long expeditions sometimes lasting for several years. Hence, the records of his life are scarce though hints of various travels are found in deeds of land, even in Va.; lands in which his son Jan (John) Vaniletre, Jr. dealt and described as from his father. Jan Jooste's restless spirit caused him to fail to look after business matters, leaving them to his wife, Sara du Bois. Such must have left her a lonely woman through the years

But to return to the story of the Indian captivity: the husbands of the captive women and children made many weary journeys searching for their loved ones. Louis du Bois is mentioned repeatedly as one of the leaders. Finally, Capt. Martin Kreiger, with a company of Manhattan soldiers arrived to assist the searchers.

The Indians had hidden well in the fastnesses of the Catskill Mountains. On Sept. 3, 1663, to celebrate their supposed victory, the Indians decided to burn some of their victims. Mrs. Catherine (Blanchan) du Bois and her baby, Sara, were chosen to be the first victims. As a cubical pile of logs were arranged, Catherine began to sing the 137th Psalm for a death chant. She had a very beautiful voice and the Indians withheld the fire to listen; then they demanded more. The husbands and the Dutch soldiers were led to the spot by hearing her singing. The savages were surrounded, killed and the captives released. The story was found written in the diary of Capt. Kreiger as he had recorded it after the battle.

As was written above: Joost Jans J.M. von Meteren and Sara du Bois were married. The banns of their engagement were published in the Dutch Reform Church at Kingston, N.Y. 18 Nov. 1682 and followed by the marriage announcement thus:

"Jooste Jans, J.M. of Meteren, b. in Gelderland; residing in ~~Mormer~~ (Marbletown) and Sara du Bois, J.D. of Kingston, residing in Nieuw-Pals (New Paltz, N.Y.) married in the Pals 12 December 1682."

Sara du Bois was the dau. of Louis du Bois, and his wife, Catherine Blanchan, members of fellow Huguenot families. Sara had been baptized at Kingston Sept. 14, 1664. All of the families had fled their European homelands for the religious freedom in this country where they could worship according to the reformed faith: the van Meterens from Gelderland, Holland, the du Bois and Blanchans, Huguenots from Artois France. (See du Bois and Blanchan) Due to the du Bois family being of the royal and nobility descent of France, Sara did not take the name of van Meteren in her marriage to Jooste Jans, but continued as Sara du Bois. Joost Jans also shortened his family name and he became known as Jooste Jans Van Metre.

Issue of Jooste Jans and Sara:

1. Jan (John)-bapt. 14 Oct. 1683-sponsors-Jan Joosten
Macyken Hendricksen
2. Rebekka-bapt. April 26, 1686-sponsors-Jacob du Bois
3. Lysbeth-bapt. March 3, 1689-sponsors: Gysbert Crom
Catrynda du Bois
4. Isaac-bapt. circa 1692-sponsors missing
5. Hendrix-bapt. Sept. 1, 1695-sponsors-David du Bois
Janekken Molenaar

Baptismal records from the Kingston Dutch Reform Church

Joost Jans J.M. von Meteren -continued.

As before stated, the records of Joost Jans are scarce. It is known that Sara du Bois, wife of Joost Jans, established a home in Salem prior to 1709, thus intimating that her husband was dead. Another bit of evidence to this effect are the records that the business of the farm home at Salem was taken care of by Jan or "John" as he became known under the English form of the name, and his brother Isaac, the two oldest boys. They listed their cattle in the "Eare Mark Book" of Salem County, and other business deals are on record, with John being the leader, understandable since he was the older. John was also very active in various community offices in Salem. The co-working of these two brothers paved the way for their later land deals made together.

JAN OR JOHN VAN METRE.

Jan Van Metre, bapt. 14 Oct. 1683, had become John by the time he reached adulthood. He, too, had the explorers blood of his forebears and we find records of his having explored long distances of strange lands, and handling large areas of land. He had inherited much of his father's lands as well as his father's restless spirit, he moved often and also became a large landed proprietor. He was in Ulster County with a stop on the Monocacy River in Md. In 1727, he was in Spottsylvania County, rendering advice to the settlers of Germanna. He helped survey the forks of the Shenandoah westward, ending in the valley through the gap of the Blue Ridge between Robert Carter's and Mann Page's grants.

John Van Meter seems to have been as friendly with the Indians as was his father, Jooste Jans; We read that "Mr. John Van Metre of New York, accompanied the N.Y. Delaware Indians on their raid against the Catawbas and that they passed up the South Branch of the Potomac on which he afterward settled. (See Cartwell's "History of Frederick Co., Va. p.12; and W. Va. Hist. Mag.; vol II; p.7; vol.III, p.191.

Mr. Kercheval, a prominent and reliable historian in the early years, and who derived his facts from early descendants says: "John Van Meter, a Dutchman from the Hudson, spied out the Shenandoah Valley about the same time as Gov. Spotswoods Expedition in 1716. He equipped a band of Delaware Indians at his own expense and traveled into the area.. On his return, he advised his sons to take up land in Wappatomaha Valley on the South Branch.

"In 1727, he was in Spottsylvania County advising the colonists of Germania. In 1731, he and his brother, Isaac obtained a grant of 40,000 acres of land from Gov. Gooch. After keeping what he and his sons needed, he transferred the remainder of the land to Jost Hite, whose wife, Anna Maria du Bois was a near relative to John Van Metre's mother, Sara du Bois. Thus, the 1st settlement of the Shenandoah Valley along the placid Potomac is traced to our ancestor, John Van Metre.

While still living in Somerset County, N.Y., John Van Metre m. (1) Sarah Bodine from a French Huguenot family of that area. They had three children, born in Somerset Co. as shown by baptismal records of the Dutch Reformed Church at Raritan: Sarah-bp. Oct. 30, 1706; Johannes-bp. Apr. 23, 1708;

VAN METER
p.9.

JOHN VAN METRE,
(continued)

and Marie-bp. April 26, 1709. Sarah Bodin died about this time, perhaps at the birth of Marie. Afterward, John VanMetre married Margaret Molenaur (Mulinaer - Hiller - used synonymously) (In passing, it is needful to say that among the Dutch families residing on the South Branch of the Raritan River were several related to Jan Joosten J.M. von Meteren. They should be mentioned because of their later associations and intermarriages and also because of their showing the French influence, their being French Huguenot families: the de la Meters, (not French) the du Bois, the Bodines, the Traphagens, the Molenours, and the Powelsens. (History of Somerset Co., N.Y. p. 561.)

Margaret Molenaur to whom John Van Metre married (2) was said to be the dau. of Hendrix (Henry) Mulinaer, a fellow settler and co-business partner with the Van Metres. The Mulinaer family had preceded the Van Metres in the move to Salem County, N.J.

John Van Metre had inherited land on the Raritan River from his father Jooste Jans, part of which was a tract of 335 acres that the government had granted his grandfather, Jan Joosten von Meteren in 1700. John Van Metre, and Margaret, his wife, signed a deed on 16 Nov. 1719 of part of this land to Hendrix Mulinaer, his father-in-law, thus showing the family ties working together.

We learn that John Van Metre moved on southward by a deed made on 25 March, 1730 in which "John Van Metre of Prince George Co., Md. conveyed to Cornelius Newkirk of Salem, N.J., 200 acres of land, part of the original 3,000 acres of a grant made by Col. Cox to the duBois and Van Meterens in 1714.

Records are also found of a deal he made on Nov. 8, 1726 for 300 acres of land in Frederick Co., Md. of a tract which he named "Metre" on a stream they named "Metre's Run". This area was really in Prince George Co. in 1726; but when Frederick County was divided out of the area, the John Van Metre purchase fell in the latter purchase.

But John's restless spirit plus memories of early explorations soon led him to cast a wistful eye on the virgin meadows of the Valley of Virginia. Thus developed the plan by the two Van Metre brothers, John and Isaac, to launch out in developing a plantation for relatives and friends resulting in their obtaining the 40,000 acres grant on 30 June, 1735 - said to be "unappropriated and unsurveyed land in Spotsylvania County in the Northern Neck of Va. where white men had never trod." This was an error of course as Gov. Spottswood's "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe" expeditions had preceded them.

John Van Metre established a very fine manor house on one of the choice spots in the valley he reserved for his immediate family - one of 1,786 acres; the other 335 acres on the west side of the Shenandoah River. He called it "Specquin" after the creek nearby. The remainder of the grant was colonized under the "Hite Company" - (Hite, a relative of John). The colonization developed very rapidly.

Isaac Van Metre returned to Salem County for a time, then returned to the Shenandoah colony. He was killed by the Indians in Virginia in 1757.

John settled permanently on Opequon Creek in Frederick County, (now Berkely County) Va. His roving spirit seemed to have quieted and he became a "gentleman farmer". The raising of blood-ed stock was almost a passion in the Van Metre family, so besides having become a landed proprietor, John had a passion for breeding of fine stock, especially fine horses of which he raised a large number in the fine limestone valley that was peculiarly adapted for such a purpose.

Issue of John and Margaret Mulinaer) Van Metre: (8 children)

- 1/ Abraham-m. (1) Ruth Hedges; (2) Mrs. Martha Wheeler.
2. Rebecca-m. Solomon Hedges, Esq., brother of Ruth Hedges.
They lived in Potomac.
3. Elizabeth-m. Thomas Shepperd.
4. Henry-m (1) Eva Pule; (2) Hannah Pyle; (3) Elizabeth Pyle,
widow of Eva's and Hannah's brother.
5. Rachel-m. John Lessige who left a son John Lessige.
6. Isaac-m. Alice School of N.J.
- ****7. Jacob-m. Letitia Stroud, dau. of James Stroud. Our ancestors; {see Stroud}
8. Madalena-m. Robert Pusey and emigrated to Hardin Co., Ky.,
perhaps with the company of 100 people who came to Ky.
with his brother Jacob, Sr. and wife, Letitia Stroud.

When John Van Metre realized that the time of his death was approaching, he executed a "deed of gift" dated Sept. 17, 1744 in which "for love and affection" he distributed equally among his surviving children and the heirs of those deceased, all of his fine stock and he names his sons in the order of their birth, mentioning that Johannes, the eldest (wife of 1st wife, Sarah Bodine) as deceased, and continues "to Isaac, my eldest son, Henry my second son, Abraham my 3rd son, and Jacob; my 4th and youngest son; Madelina, wife of Robert Pusey, my youngest daughter; Solomon Hedges, Esq.; Thomas Shepperd, James Davis and son Johannes, dec. and John Lessige, son of my dau. Rachael, dec'd.

John Van Metre died on one of his larger Opequon farms between 13th of Aug., 1745 and 3rd of Sept. 1745, dates between execution and probating of his will. John's will of 1745 is a very famous one because of its length and intricacies. In it, he states that his eldest son, Abraham who was to be his heir-at-law-, is the son of his wife, Margaret as Johannes, the only son of his 1st wife, Sarah Bodine, predeceased him. The will is a verbose document of several pages and very carefully drawn. Analysis shows that in it, he disposes of 3,350 acres of which 235 acres were in the homestead. It was improved and contained orchards, arable and grazing fields. Each heir's part was very carefully written out. S. Gordon Smythe gives the part which Abraham received which was the lion's share of 775 acres in spite of Isaac once being named as oldest son and heir-at-law.

The will was made in Frederick Co., Va. dated 13 Aug.,

1745-probated at Winchester 3 Sept.1745 and signed "John Meter".

Abstracted here below is the section of the will for our ancestor, Jacob Van Meter, Sr.

"Seventh Item, I will, devise; give and bequeath unto my son Jacob Van Metre and his Heirs, lawfully Begotten, one piece of land being part of a Tract whereon I now dwell. Beginning at a bound Hickory standing at the end of the Eighty Poles in the first Line of the Original and running thence until the said Line North Thirty Degrees West Fifty six Poles, then South seventy one Degrees East two hundred and twenty four Poles, then North sixty-six Degrees East twenty four poles then North Eighty-two Degrees East eighty Poles, then North eighty-five degreed East one hundred and forty Poles then North fifteen Degrees west twelve Poles to a Black Oak being one of the corner trees of the original Tract, then North Forty-two Degrees West Eighty two Poles to a Hickory, then North sixty-eight Poles until it intersects Isaac Van Metre's line, Thence Traversing the several courses of the said Isaac a line to the Beginning Containing by estimation two hundred and thirty three acres of land with that part of the Plantation whereon I now dwell together with all the houses, Orchards on the said Parcel Tract of Land excepting as before excepted unto my wife to hold and enjoy the same under the same restrictions and Limitations as is aforementioned unto my son Abraham and His Heirs. Also, I give, Devise and Bequeath unto my son, Jacob after my wife's third part of my Movable Estate and Legacies are paid, an equal proportional Child's part arising therefrom as well as my lands which are to be disposed of there.

his Signed: John Meter, S.S.
 Witnesses: Edward(X) Morgan
 Andrew Corn
 Joseph Carrell.
 Executors: son-in-law, Thomas Shepherd and sons Abraham and Jacob.

JACOB VAN METRE, SR.

Jacob Van Metre; Sr., youngest son of John and Margaret (Molenaar) Van Metre, was born in March, 1723 in Somerset County, N.J. and died Nov. 16, 1798 in Hardin County, Ky. He married Aug. 30, 1741, Frederick County, Va. to Letitia Stroud, born Aug. 30, 1725, died Dec. 25, 1799, daughter of James Stroud (Strode) of Frederick County, Va. (From "Who's Who in Hardin County," by Will Henton, Van Meter genealogist. The license and marriage record of Jacob Van Metre, Sr. and Letitia Stroud (Strode) is most likely at Martinsburg, W. Va. the seat of Berkeley County, formerly Frederick Co. There, the Strodes lived, neighbors to the Van Metres. (From a letter from S. Gordon Smythe-Feb. 14, 1927.)

Jacob Van Metre, Sr. became one of the most colorful and heroic members of the Van Meter family. Those of us who have done research of the Van Meter family, and on him,

believe that Elizabethtown and Hardin County, Ky. have failed to properly honor this brave pioneer who was the real originator of their community. I shall give Jacob Van Meter Sr., a "lion's share" of the Van Meter section of this book.

S. Gordon once wrote of Jacob's father John that his "career was the culmination of his thought and the ambition of his life together with that restless spirit inherited from his father and grandfather with their vision and advice about the beauty of the lands uninhabited by white men which inspired two Van Metres (John and Isaac) to migrate to Virginia." Now, we see two more Van Metres being likewise inspired: their son and grandson, Jacob Van Metre, Sr. and his nephew and namesake, Jacob Van Metre, son of Jacob's brother, Henry.

Soon after his father's death, Jacob Van Metre, Sr. located a group of family, relatives and friends on some bottom land not far from Muddy Creek, a tributary of the Nonogahala River. He and a relative, John Swan, Sr. built 2 forts there called "Fort Van Metre" and "Fort Swan".

Like the Patriarch Jacob in the Bible, we find our Jacob Van Metre establishing places of worship wherever he went. He moved from Frederick County, Va. in 1769, but we know from old letters in the Historical Society of Waynesburg, Pa. that he began negotiating for churches in 1767 and 1769 with results that two Baptist churches were organized in the colonies he established: one at Muddy Creek and one at Garrards Fort which was about 8 miles from the 1st named. The church at Garrards Fort later became the "Goshen Baptist Church" and a small village is there today.

A cemetery with quaint inscriptions surrounds the Goshen Church. Examples: the wife of Rev. John Corbley, the 1st minister, and their baby, were massacred by the Indians. On their gravestone, one reads, "Elizabeth Corbley, consort of Rev. John Corbley, departed this life May 10, 1782, age unknown. Beneath the Indian tommy hawk me and my babe we fell. was hurried suddenly away with Jesus for to dwell." Another reads "Joseph Morris, son of Joseph and El, his wife, departed this life 7 July 1804, aged 11 years 26 days - a blooming youth, i . . . hood, Bid fair for longer date, but death prevented my manhood by my most speed fate." Thus, in their quaintness, we read of their heartaches, but also of their faith in God.

The two original record books of the Goshen Baptist Church are in the possession of Mr. J.L. Garrard of Waynesburg, Pa. a descendant of Rev. John Garrard, one of the early ministers. The books are about 9" X 14" and are bound with deer skin still having the hair on it. Each has about 50 pages. The records begin in 1771 and the names of Van Metres are very prominent among them. Jacob Van Metre, Sr. was first chosen deacon. Other Van Metre members of the church were: "Lettice" Jacob's wife, Rebecca Van Metre Rawlings and her husband, Edward Rawlings; Susan Van Metre Gerrard and her husband, Elder John Gerrard; Margaret Van Metre Haycraft and her husband, Samuel Haycraft; Mary Van Metre Henton and her husband, David Henton; Abraham Van

Metre, Jacob Van Metre, Jr.; Elizabeth Van Metre Vertrees and her husband, John Vertrees; and 2 slaves of Jacob Van Metre, Sr. - Bambo and Dinah. Probably the other of Jacob's 13 children were also members. All of the Van Metre group were given letters of "dismissal" according to their request in Sept. 1779 "with words of love and affection added. They were leaving to go to the land of "Kaintuck" beckoned with the great promises of that land. Again; we find Jacob Van Metre leading a company of over 100 persons of family, relatives and friends to Ky. in 1779. On the minutes of the Court of Yaboghanian County, Va. of March 23, 1777, it is recorded that "Jacob and Abraham Van Metre have recommendations from the court of Monongalia County, Va. to pass unmolested to the Falls of the Ohio" (Louisville, Ky) which was read and approved. It is recorded in Collins "History of Kentucky" vol. II, that Jacob Van Meter moved this large group down the Ohio from the waters of Muddy Creek in Southwestern Pa. where he had resided for several years.

A sad incident of the trip down the Ohio River was that Jacob's son-in-law, David Henton, wife of Mary Van Metre, was drowned in a mishap of some unknown kind. Mary Van Metre Henton, called "Polly" later married William Chenoweth. She had children by both marriages. [See Van Meter - p. 22.]

In Ky., the group settled on the Severns Valley Creek, the area which afterward became Hardin County. (See Hardin section):

Again, one of the first things Jacob Van Metre did was to help organize a place of worship, "The Severns Valley Baptist Church" on June 17, 1781, it being the first church of any denomination organized west of the Allegheny Mountains. The preacher was John Gerrard, Jr., son-in-law of Jacob, husband of Susan Van Metre. We find the same Van Metre family names and those of the slaves list on the church books of this new Baptist Church.

Severns Valley Creek is about 2 miles above the present site of Elizabethtown. Jacob Van Metre erected a fort as did others. His fort was called "Van Metre Fort" and was the scene of Indian trouble in Oct. 1790 (Collins "History of Ky" pp. 307, 308)

From the fact that there were two Jacob Van Metres, our Jacob, Sr. and his nephew, Jacob, son of Henry, both of whom were in Muddy Creek, Pa. and now in Severn's Valley, Ky. and each built a mill, the older man was distinguished as "Valley Creek Jake" and his nephew as "Miller Jake".

Jacob built his fort and settlement near a big spring of very fine water and defended his family and friends there from the Indians. The spring he owned and used is still the water supply for the city of Elizabethtown, Ky (1963), 164 years after he settled there.

Jacob Van Metre, Sr. built his home just outside his fort where he lived until his death Nov. 16, 1793. Dr. Jillson's "Book of Land Grants to Ky. Soldiers of the Revolution" gives at least 20 grants to Jacob Van Metre;

VAN METER

p.14.

several of 1,000 acres each, one for 3,000 acres; one of 2,675 acres; one of 1,230 acres, several of 400 acres, 337 acres and 295 acres.

Jacob Van Metre did much to help establish our American Independence during the War of the Revolution. He was one of the "Committee of Observation" for Washington County, Pa. which met at Pittsburgh May 16, 1775. He was a Captain in George Roger's Clark's Ill. Regiment in the Kaskaski Co. campaign and in the N.W. Territory campaign in 1778. I have in my possession, a photostat copy from the records of Virginia Troops in the Revolutionary War for "Pay Roll" for Jacob Van Metre, Captain and his company for service in Clark's Ill. Regiment of Va. State Troops. (Receipt no. 49478) under the command of General Clark amount 53 - 8 - 0/I also have a photo stat record for a service which looks rather selfish for Jacob Van Metre, Sr. as well as his father-in-law, James Stroud, to both of whom were in on the deal. They furnished "wheat for the use of the Revolutionary army. When they were paid for the wheat in 1780, my photostat copy shows that they received 20 pounds (English money) a bushel for it. The receipt of payment is from Berkeley County, W. Va. Records.

Jacob Van Metre, Sr. is also credited with service in the 12th and 8th Va. Colonial Troops in which he was in the same group, even under the command of his nephew, Col. David Shepherd.

In his younger days, Jacob Van Metre, Sr. served in Capt. Richard Morgan's Company from Necklinberg, Va. in the French and Indians Wars. (See "Shepherds Town Register-published Jan. 14, 1913)

Mrs. H. McGrimes states that he was a sargeant of the 12th Va. Regiment in 1771, designated as the 8th Va. Regiment in 1778. Some question this because of his move to Muddy Creek, but at that time, the Muddy Creek area as well as the Ky. area was part of Va.

Jacob Van Metre, Sr. was under Gen. Clark when Old Vincennes was taken by the British from the Indians. He commanded a company in Clark's expedition against the Indians renegade Girty in 1782 and was on the Coshocton Campaign in Col. Wm. Crawford's company under the command of his nephew, Col. David Shepherd.

Authorities for Revolutionary War Services:

1. Sheppards Papers-Vol.V-p.3.
2. Withers Chronicles-p.133
3. Shepherdstown Register-pub. 1913.
4. History of Westmoreland Co., Pa.-p.450.
5. Pa. Archives-6th Series-vol.II, p.3.
6. Duke-Shepherd-VanMetre Genealogy" by S. Gordon Smythe-pp.122,126.
7. Jacob Van Metre and His descendents" by Will H. Henton.
8. National D.A.R. numbers:222090; (Dorothy (Sherman) Lainson);210956; 193083; 100607;225414;237360; and 100007.

VAN METER

p.15.

Jacob Van Metre, Sr. held many prominent positions in both church and community affairs throughout his life in Ky. Many of these are listed in Collins "History of Ky"

Issue of Jacob and Letitia (Stroud) VanMetre.

1. Eleanor-b. Oct. 1742; m. Jacob Cline (Kline)
 2. Abraham-b. June 13, 1744; m. Rebecca Cline (Kline)
 3. Rebecca-b. Sept. 1746; m. (1) Edward Rawlings; (2) Enoch McKenzie. (Note: grandmother of Ruth Bruner (Mrs. Lee) Sims, Registered Genealogist of Frankfort, Ky. who did the research and wrote several articles about Jacob Van Metre, S)
 4. Susannah (Susan) b. July 2, 1750-m. (1) Rev. John Gerrard (2) Maurice Brady.
 5. Rachel-b. ca. 1753; m. Isaac Pritchard.
 6. Elizabeth-b. ca 1756; m. (1) John Swan, Jr.; (2) Thomas McNeill; (3) John Vertreese.
 7. Mary (Polly) b. Feb. 11, 1757; d. June 29, 1832 in Nelson Co., Ky.; m. (1) David Henton; (2) William Chenowith.
 8. Margaret (Peggy) b. Dec. 27, 1759; m. Samuel Haycraft.
 9. Isaac-b. Feb. 1761; m. (1) Martha Hubbard Hoagland; (2) Jane Carson.
 10. Jacob, Jr.; b. Oct. 14, 1762; m. Elizabeth Thoades.
 - *****11. John - b. 1764; m. Dinah (Holtzclaw) House, widow - m. 1784, John d. 1839; Dinah b. 1766; d. 1822. (See Holtzclaw) (Our ancestors) [See p. 22 of Van Meter.]
 12. Alsey (Alcinda) b. ? ; m. Jacob Rhoades, brother of Elizabeth Rhoades, above.
 13. William - b. ? : m. Phoebe Hart.
- All of the children were born in Va.
(Records from Mrs. Ruth Bruner (Mrs. Lee) Sims.)

Jacob Van Metre's will was proved in Court, Dec. Term, 1798; Will Book A, pp. 80-84, 216. Inventory of Estate is 4 pages long; With Jacob Van Metre, Jr. (his son), and Samuel, his son, as Executors. Letitia Stroud Van Metre died Dec. 25, 1799 and was buried beside him on their farm land near Elizabethtown.

The home which Jacob Van Metre, Sr. built near his fort at Elizabethtown in 1779/80 became one of the historic places of Hardin County. A large, 10 room, two-story home with a wing at the back for the negroes, it was originally built of logs, which were later faced with brick from kiln on his own land. After many years, it passed out of the Van Metre family. The last owners were J. Frank Stricker and his son, Richard, who also owned 80 acres of the land surrounding their house. This historic house was destroyed by fire on Thursday, March 18, 1965 after having stood for 187 years.

About three months before the fire, Harold R. Cannon of Louisville, Ky., a Van Meter descendent, decided to visit the old Van Meter home at Elizabethtown in search of a souvenir - a memento to denote its antiquity. He was rewarded by finding over one of the old doors, a "Home Fire Mark" which he excitedly removed. As listed in Bulau's "Footprints of America", it is one of the most rare of Home Fire Marks. How fortunate that Mr. Cannon obtained it before the fire!

Jacob and Letitia, his wife, buried on the land near their old home, came under the disturbance. Their former land was sold for a new subdivision in 1964. Several descendants, led by Mrs. Ruth Bruner (Mrs. Lee) Sims, could not bear the thought of the disturbance of the resting place of these wonderful ancestors, so money was raised to move the graves from the old home stead to the Elizabethtown Cemetery. The old, original headstone, as carved by their son, was also moved. Thus, their remains were not desecrated by the diggings. It was of interest that their graves had been lined with brick, no doubt, also from the kiln on their own farm.

His grave marker was made of original sand stone from the farm and is still in good condition with the wording engraved on it very, very plain. (I have a picture of it.) The words read: "Here Lizes the Body of Jacob Van Mater Died died in the 76 yare of His Age November the 16, 1798".

It is appropriate to close the story of Jacob Van Meter with the words of one who knew him personally as to his qualities. Samuel Hancraft, Jr., his grandson, wrote in his history book in 1870 these words: "It is more nearly 72 years since the death of my grandfather and like the patriarch Jacob, his descendants have multiplied like a fruitful vine that ran over the wall for they are scattered East, West, North and South and may be found in every state and territory in the Union. The last calculation was that they amount to at least 3,000 souls.

"My grandfather was buried on his own farm. I was present at his death and at his interment and have distinct recollections of the occasion. His son, Jacob, procured a sandrock and cut a tombstone which is yet in a good state of preservation, and every letter distinct at this day. (1962) And as the inscription itself on the stone is a piece of antiquity particularly as to the orthography, I will give something like a facsimilie of it. (See the inscription in the previous paragraph as given exactly as it is)

"The spelling is rather of the normal style of that day and is an honest attempt to carry out the sounds precisely as old Jacob always pronounced the words for nearly 83 years; (as "lizes" for "lies" and "Yare" for "year".) Therefore, let no man pretend to criticize or alter it. It is a jewel to me; so, all mankind, let it alone. It is the honest homespun epitaph of a good man and Christian who braved all the perils and dangers of his day, honorable, kind, hospitable and generous and truly a patriot."

Jacob's will is listed Will Book A, as previously given. It names his sons Jacob and Isaac and his son-in-law, Samuel Haycraft as exedutors. The record of the will covers pages 216 to 219. It names all of his children and his slaves Daniel, Mark, Isaac and Delilah with stipulation that they be set free at 30 years of age or at the death of his wife, Letitia. It also names 2 other slaves, evidently older ones.

Van Meter Indian Experiences.

The Van Metres, as our other ancestors, suffered much from the Indians. We have already told of the Indian captivity of Mrs. Jans Joostern Van Metre and her small, Jooste Jans along with Mrs. du Bois and Baby Sara; also, that Jacob's Uncle Isaac was killed by the Indians in Va.

The Van Metre family Bible was given to Abraham as he was the oldest son. He was killed by the Indians at Boon's Station in 1787. Scouts had brought word that 500 Indians under the renegade Simon Girty, a white man who had been raised by Indians and was more cruel than they, were coming to attack Boon's Station. It was decided that the garrison was not strong enough to resist so a hasty move was arranged to Louisville 40 miles away. Valuables were hastily packed or hidden in bedding and with women and children on horses, they hurried away. The Indians overtook them at Long Run Creek and a horrible battle followed. Letty Van Metre wrote of her memories of its horror; as she ran, a man pulled her behind a tree and said, "Stand here, Honey". She saw a terror stricken young man try to pull a woman off a horse. He was told he would be shot if he tried that again, so the frantic young man tried to ride a colt without saddle or bridle and fell into the creek. Letty fell in, also, as she watched him, but was rescued by her mother who grabbed her by the hair and pulled her out.

After the battle, the men returned to the settlement for their valuables. All were lost including titles to their properties in the old country. The Indians had torn out the things hidden in the bedding and even ripped up feather beds. One thing had been missed: the old Van Meter family Bible. It had fallen to the floor and had a bloody footprint on the fly leaf. Letty Van Meter married Thomas Ashby in 1790 and moved to Montgomery County, Iowa, taking the old Bible with her. One of her granddaughters gave the old Bible to the Iowa Historical House in Des Moines where it could be preserved for posterity. It is still there, and to be seen today. The birth register of the Van Metres is at the end of the Bible on a torn and ragged half-page. The writing is partly legible, giving the following:

"Jacob Van Metre was born .. day of March, 17..;
Lettice; wife of Jacob born 30th day of August, 1725;
Ellener, Abraham born 13 June 1744; Rebkah born ,;
September, 1746; Hannah . . born . . 2 July, 1750,
A 25 Oct., 1752".

On the margin of the page are the names: "Isaac Van Metre;
John Van Metre; Abraham Van Meter, his holy Bible; Letty
Ashby, her Bible"

The above verbatim copy was furnished by Samuel Gordon Smythe, the Van Metre Genealogist.

One of the saddest experiences with Indians' brutality came to Elizabeth (Rawlings) Hart, dau. of Edward and Rebecca (Van Metre) Rawlings, and great, great granddaughter of Joost Jans J.M. van Meteren and his wife Sara du Bois, J.D. who were stolen by Indians when children.

Because Miles Hart, Elizabeth's husband, was one of the best Indian fighters, including among his victims, an Indian chief, his death was ordered by the Indians. They attacked the Hart family in early morning during breakfast. Miles and the 12 yr. old son, Joe, put up a brave fight, killing the leader and several others before Miles was killed, and Joe was overcome. Elizabeth was pregnant and there were 2 younger children, Miles, Jr. and a little girl. All the remaining family was carried away into captivity. The 2 younger children were put to death because they could not keep up. Elizabeth Rawlings was given very heavy work, such as a slave. Her baby was born in the snow as she was unattended, and she was required to keep up her work just the same, and carry the new born baby. She had been considered a delicate woman but she had unsuspected strength. The baby lived 6 months. After its death, Elizabeth went out from the camp and dug a grave in which she buried her baby. The next morning as she went to fetch water, one of her daily tasks, she found her baby's body lying in her path. The Indians had disinterred it and placed it there. She again buried it. The next morning when she went for water, the baby's head, cut from its body, lay in her path. Realizing she would continue to be taunted as long as they saw her grief, she pretended not to care. Pushing the head from the path with her foot, she went for the water. She never saw the baby's head again.

The relatives in Ky. had continued to search for her and the children. Joe was first found and returned to home, but the mother continued in slavery for quite a long while. She finally succeeded in escaping with the help of a French trader to whom she promised that her family would pay a good sum. Arriving back home in Ky. at last, the family did give the French trader a very fine sum for her return. The Indians had taken her as far north as into Michigan.
(From "The Story of Elizabeth Rawlings Hart Who Was Stolen by the Indians" by Ruth Bruner (Mrs. Lee) Sims.)

JOHN VAN METER, SR.*

There is not much to write about our next Van Meter ancestor, John Van Meter, Sr., son of Jacob and Letitia (Stroud) Van Meter. He was born in 1764 in Frederick Co. (now Berkeley) County, Va. By his day, the spelling was yet more Americanized to Meter rather than Metre. The most interesting item to his history is that of his marriage in 1784 to Dinah (Holtzclaw) House, a young widow with a dau. Inge. (See Holtzclaw.) Dinah Holtzclaw was born about 1766 in Prince William County, Va. She was the granddaughter of Hans Jacob Holtzclaw, one of the main leaders of Germanna Colony in Spottsylvania County, Va. Germanna was settled in 1714; hence, Jacob Holtzclaw was living in that colony in 1727 when John Van Meter, grandfather to this John Van Meter, stopped there and gave the Germanna colonists help and advice. Here, we find, 2 generations later, the Van Meter and Holtzclaw families are united in the marriage of John Van Meter, Sr. and Dinah. Inge, Dinah's dau. by her 1st marriage to Mr. House, was raised as one of the Van Meter family.

* See p. 22, Van Meter which gives more about him including his 1st marriage to Rebecca Strode, probably his cousin.

VAN METER

p. 19

The Van Meter family and descendants, even to myself and my family, are well written about in "Holtzclaw Family" by Doctor B.C. Holtzclaw of the University of Richmond, Va. and published in 1936; and in Doctor Holtzclaw's second genealogy, "Ancestry and Descendants of the Nassau-Siegen Immigrants to Virginia - 1714 -- 1750" published in 1964 by "The Memorial Foundation of the Germanna Colonies in Virginia, Incorporated"; P.O. Box 786; Harrisonburg, Va.

The John Van Meter under discussion was called "Senior" to designate him from his son who was called "John Van Meter Jr."

John Van Meter, Sr. - m. (1) Rebecca Strode (Stroud), dau. of Samuel Strode (Stroud). No issue. He m. (2) Mrs. Dinah (Holtzclaw) House, a young widow who was b. in 1764/66 in Prince William Co., Va.; d. 1852 in Marengo, Indiana. She had a young dau., Inge House, who was raised along with her Van Meter children as one of that family. John and Dinah were m. in 1784.

Issue:

1. Nancy - b. 1785. Never married.
2. Letitia (called "Letty") b. Feb. 3, 1786. She was named for her grandmother, Letitia (Strode or Stroud) Van Meter. She was b. in Hardin Co., Ky; m. 11 Feb., 1809 to Joseph Swank and had 11 children. She d. Feb. 11/18, 1857, Montgomery Co., Ind.
3. Nathan - b. 1788; d. Edmonson Co. Ky.; m. Nancy Meridith. Was in battle when Chief Tecumseh was killed.

* 4. John Van Meter, Jr. - b. 1790 in Grayson Springs, Grayson Co., Ky.; m. 1819 to Catherine Keller. (See Keller); 4 children: (See below.)

5. Zillah Van Meter - b. 1793; m. John Keller; had 13 children. (See Keller)

6. Cynthia Van Meter - b. 1795; m. Frederick Keller. (See Keller)

7. Atersa Van Meter - b. 1798; m. Isaac Ross had 3 children.

8. Moses Van Meter - b. 1800. He m. ? according to Mrs. Lee Sims records; unmarried according to Holtzclaw and Fisher records.

9. Reverend Stroud Van Meter - b. Apr. 4, 1804 in Ky. d. June 4, 1855 at Marengo, Ind.; m. 5 May, 1823 to Jane Condra who was b. July 6, 1802; d. Feb. 14, 1873; 7 children.

10. Cyrus Van Meter - b. Apr. 11, 1806, Ky. d. June 15, 1877, Marengo, Ind.; m. (1) Polly Jewell; had 2 children; m. (2) Mary Vance - had 7 children; m. (3) Rebecca (Condra) Weathers - had 7 more children.

VAN METER
p.20

JOHN VAN METER, JR.

Next down in our Van Meter lineage was John, Jr., no. 4 in the previous family. He was b. 1790 in Grayson Co., Ky; a county cut from Hardin County; m. 1819 (some say 1816) to Katherine Keller who was b. 1796. (See Keller)

Issue:

1. Mary Ann - b. 1818(?) or 1820(?); m. Captain Robert Williams; lived in Coles Co. Ill. "Captain" was part of his name and not a military title. He was called "Uncle Cap." by his nieces and nephews.

*2. Sarah Hedges Van Meter - b. 1823. (See Phipps for her story.)

3. George Keller Van Meter - raised with the ^{Williams} ~~Clarke~~ children of his mother's 2nd marriage, in Coles Co., Ill.

4. Doctor Samuel Van Meter (an M.D.); m. Fannie Hutchinson; lived in Charleston, Ill. Had a son, John, who m. Katherine Whetstone and lived in Pasadena, Calif.

Note: the family trait, carried on here again, of giving children the surnames of parents and grandparents; i.e. "Hedges", "Keller". Remember "Sarah Greenwood Hedges, Katherine (Keller) Van Meter's mother! Also: Martha Greenwood Williams. (See Keller - p. 3)

An interesting genetic fact in the life of John, Jr. inherited from his forebears; that of raising and breeding fine livestock, especially horses, as mentioned in the life of his gr. gr. grandfather, John Van Meter of Opecquon, Frederick (Berkely) Co., Va. This love cost John Van Meter, Jr. his life in 1825/6. When riding a spirited young horse, the horse ran under a tree and broke his neck. (See Keller - p. 3.)

His widow, Katherine left with her brood of small children, moved to Coles Co., Ill. in 1829 with her Keller parents and relatives. She was a "much marryin' woman" and had two other marriages: to William Williams with whom she was in the 1830 census of Coles Co. Ill; and (3) to William Clarke with whom she was in the 1850 census of Coles Co.

Sarah Hedges Van Meter, the 2nd child of John and Catherine (Keller) Van Meter, was b. in Grayson Springs, Grayson Co., Ky. on 4 Feb., 1823. (See her obituary under Phipps). She was brought to Lafayette Twp., Coles Co., Ill. after her father's tragic death where the family settled on Kickapoo Point and she lived with her mother and step father, Wm. Williams until her marriage Nov. 11, 1842 to James Phipps. (See Phipps for the interesting account of her life where records from the family and in her obituary are quite lengthy. Her dau., Mary Frances Phipps, called "Fannie", my grandmother, was b. June 6, 1852; m. June 2, 1880 to James Marshall Gass (See Gass of Pendergast). Nine May Gass, their dau., b. 1883; m. 1900 Claude Jerri Sherman. (See Sherman) The latter were my parents. Father, Claude Sherman, died in 1946; and Mother lives with me.

THE VAN METER FAMILY:
A
PIONEER FAMILY
OF
"THE TENMILE COUNTRY"
or
THE UPPER MONONGAHELA VALLEY.

p.21.
From: The Tenmile Country and its Pioneer Families" - by
Howard L. Leckey, Historian.

"About 1767, Thomas Gist led a party of Maryland and Virginia people to the Tenmile Country to settle on land which had been sold Dec. 12, 1757, by John Owens, Indian Trader at Fort Pitt, to Abraham Teagarden of Frederick County, Md. The subsequent transfers of this land have not been found to show . . . but John Swan, pioneer, obtained the land which he later patented. The party led by Gist included in addition to Gist, the VanMeter family, the James Hughes family, the Hillers, the O'Neals and probably the Thomas Foster family, half brother to John Swan, pioneer, all of whom settled close together between the Tenmile and Muddy Creek." p.9.

Two Van Meter families were in the group as the Van Meter had a yearning to reach out to new lands "beyond": Henry Van Meter and Jacob Van Meter, brothers and sons of John and Margaret (Mollenaur) VanMeter; (John's 2nd marriage). Both brothers had tracts of land in the area; Henry in Tenmile and Jacob in Muddy Creek.

On page 38, Prof. Leckey gives the history of Jacob Van Meter and his wife, Letitia Strode (Stroud). He gives all dates and names the same as I have them from other genealogists, including S. Gordon Smythe. He, too, confirms the records that Letitia's father was James Strode of Frederick County, Va.

"In April 1769, he (Jacob VanMeter) was granted land on the west side of the Monongahela River but may not have settled there immediately for in 1770, Jacob and Letitia Van Meter were among those who instituted the Great Bethel Baptist Church at what is now Uniontown, Pennsylvania. Then in December 1773, Jacob and Letitia Van Meter, with their married children and a few others, organized Goshen Baptist Church in what is now Greene County, Pennsylvania. At that time, they were living near Carmichaels close to what is known as Baily's School House. Here, probably the following year, they erected the Jacob Van Meter Fort on the high ground just south of Baily's School House where at one time, there was in existence one branch of Goshen Baptist Church about which there was a cemetery which has since disappeared.

"On September 18, 1779, Jacob Van Meter with his wife and most of their children -- three sons and seven daughters with their husbands and wives, -- were granted certificates of dismissal by Goshen Baptist Church, preparatory to leaving for Kentucky. They left soon after in what was to prove an ill-fated journey to some, in a party reported to have consisted of 27 flat-boats and ended their eventful journey in the Severn Valley, near present Elizabethtown, Ky. Here, with
(Continued on next page)

Note: Van Meter child- VAN METER:
 rem 12-Jacob, Jr. & A
 13, Wm. lived she- PIONEER FAMILY
 cessful lives in of
 Ky. "THE TEN-MILE COUNTRY".
 p. 22.

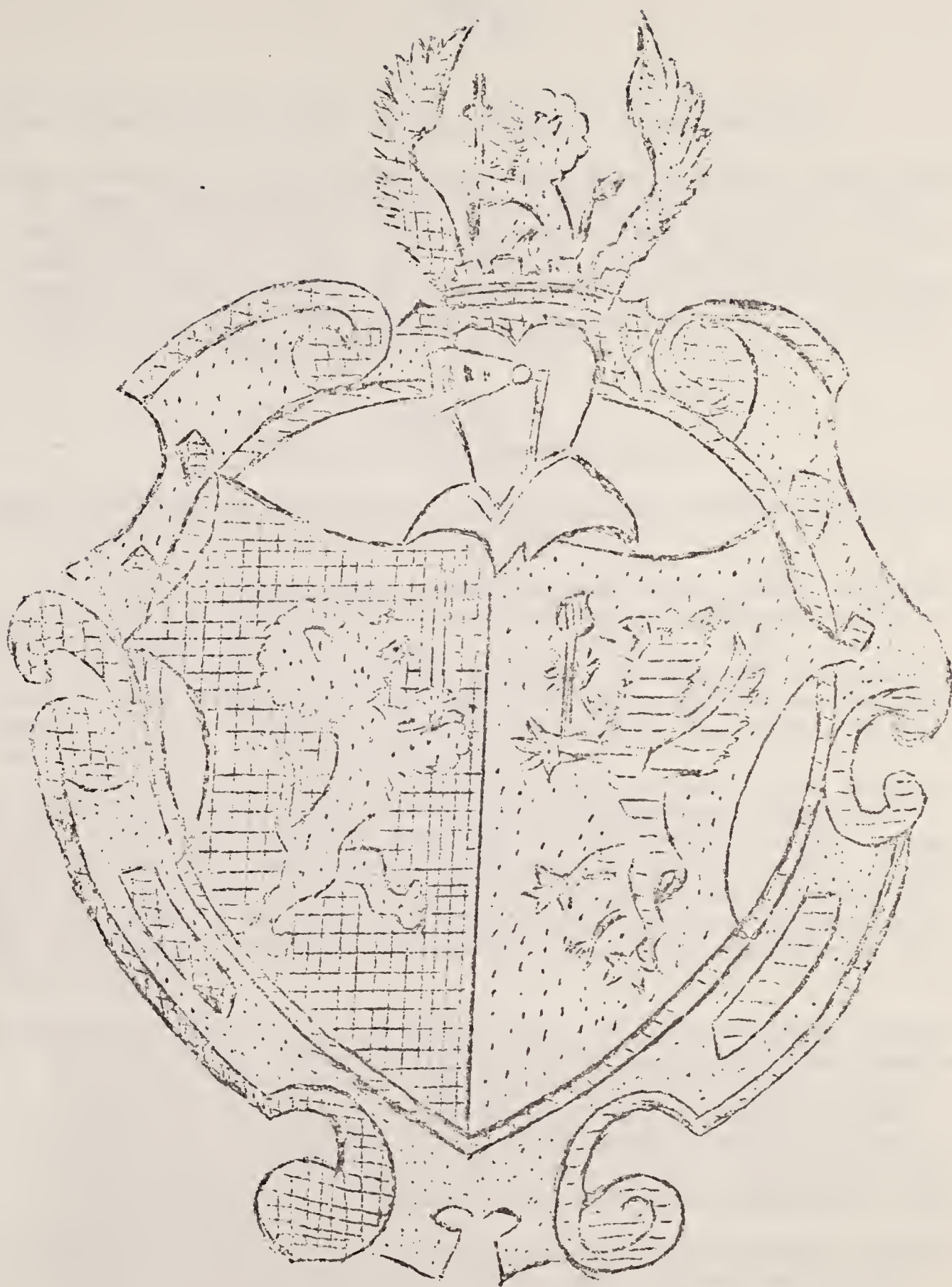
Several others of their party, they erected three forts, each about one mile from the other, at a time when they were the only inhabitants between the Ohio and the Green Rivers."

Pages 38 to 46: brief notes:

1. Eleanor Van Meter-b. Oct., 1742. Only child of Jacob and Letitia to stay in Greene County, Pa.
2. Abraham Van Meter-b. June 13, 1744. Killed by Indians a short distance from his father's fort in 1781 in Ky.
3. Rebecca Van Meter-b. Sept., 1746; m. Edward Rawlings; they went to Ky. with the party; helped to start the Severn Valley Baptist Church just as they had helped start the Goshen Baptist Church back in Pa. Edward Rawlings died soon after.
4. Elizabeth Van Meter; b. 1748; m. John Swan, Jr. who had a pathetic death on the trip down the Ohio River. Elizabeth Van Meter then m. (2) Thos. McNeil who d. after birth of 2 children; she then m. (3) John Ventrees.
John Swan was killed by an Indian's arrow as he sat on a flat boat holding his small daughter.
5. Susan Van Meter-b. July 2, 1750; m. Rev. John Garard (Gerard), one of members of Goshen church, and first minister of Severn Valley Baptist Church, the 2nd Baptist Church. Rev. Garard was captured by the Indians and was never heard from again.
6. Ailsey Van Meter; b. Oct. 25, 1752; m. (1) James Rhodes; (2) ? McIntyre. She d. Grayson County, Ky.
7. Rachel Van Meter, b. in Va. 1754; m. Isaac Prickett (Pritchard)
8. Mary Van Meter, b. Feb. 11, 1757; m. David Henton. He was drowned while they floated down the Ohio River to Ky.
9. Isaac Van Meter; b. Feb. 2, 1759; lived in Grayson Co., Ky. to his death in 1840.
10. Margaret Van Meter-b. Dec. 27, 1759; m. Samuel Haycroft; both lived well into the 19th century.
11. John Van Meter-(our ancestor); b. 1761.

This book brings a surprise to all of us in that he was married previously to his marriage to Dinah (Holtzclaw) House. On p. 44, Prof. Leckey says he m. Rebecca Strode, dau. of Samuel Strode who patented a tract of land next to Henry Van Meter in Ten-mile country. He [John] and Rebecca were among the organizers of the Goshen Baptist Church. Two of his children may have been from this marriage: Moses and Strode. He accompanied his father's party on the voyage to Ky. Prof. Leckey says that Ky. sources give the record of his marriage to Dinah Holtzclaw. Rebecca Strode was probably a cousin, and her father Samuel, his uncle, brother to his mother, Letitia. She evidently died young; perhaps in childbirth.

* According to dates we have, none of his children could have been borne by Rebecca.



Verlet

Coat-of-arms of the Varleth or Verleth Family.

From: "Pillars of Maryland". Richmond: The Dietz Press, 1950.
Plate op. p. 206; (Varlet Arms.) pp. 190 - 250; text about
the family; a Huguenot family of Cologne which fled to
Holland during the persecutions of the Protestant Reformation.

VARLETH
P. 1.

From: "Armorial General" by Riestap; Vol. II; pp. 900, 991.

Verlet: Parti: au 1 de sa. au lion cont. d'or, tenant de ses pattes la garde d'une epee d'argl. garnue d'or, in pal; au 2 d'or un griffon d'azur bq. d'or, tenant de ses pattes une chandelle allumee au nat. Cq. cour. C.: un lion assis d'or pose de front, tenant de chaque patte une epee d'arg., garnie d'or, en pal; entre un vol de sa. et azur. L.: a dextre d'or et de sa., a sen d'or et d'azur.

VARLETH

By William J. Hoffmann F.G.B.S.

From "New York Genealogical & Biographical Record"; Vol. LXXI; 1940; pp 117 - 119. (Notes from them.)

A rather comprehensive genealogy of this family appears in THE RECORD, 1878, p. 54 ff. and reprinted in Purples "Ar-
cient Families of New York."

The following additional material rounds off what has already been published. (See the 1878 notes following these.) Herein, we have valuable information about one of the prominent families of New Amsterdam.

Among the manuscripts in the collections of the "Koninklijk Nederlandsch Genootschap voor Geslacht-en Wapenkunde" at the Hague is a Family Register of the Varlet Family mainly treating of the descendants of Pieter Varlet of Amsterdam and Utrecht. From the records contained therein and a search in the archives of the city of Utrecht and other collections is the following pedigree: (Copied only the parts pertaining to our lineage.)

I. Nicolaes Varlet, d. at Cologne Dec. 18, 1605 and was buried in the Geuzenkerhof, the Protestant cemetery. ("Geuzenkerhof" was the name of a famous organization among the people of the Netherlands which displayed such heroic part in the struggle for independence of the Northern Provinces. See Motley's "The Rise of the Dutch Republic" It was translated 'beggars' and was also applied to the Protestants.)

Nicolaes Varlet m. at Cologne Jan. 12, 1590, Francina Jacobs who d. at Wesel Oct. 19, 1612, and was buried there. (Note the name "Francina" which was given to Francina Herman by her mother, Judith Varleth, dau. of Casper and granddaughter of this couple.)

At Cologne, there was a large settlement of Protestant Refugees from Southern Netherlands and to this group the Varlets undoubtedly belonged for the name is found at an early date in what is at present the Belgian Kingdom. The family was of French origin.

VARLETH

p.2.

Children of Nicolaes Varlet and Francina Jacobs:

1. Pieter Varleth; b. Cologne Aug. 18; 1598; d. Amsterdam Oct. 29, 1661; m. Utrecht Nov. 21, 1626, Machteltje Janz van Bree. She d. Amsterdam Jul. 21, 1643 in childbirth.
2. Daniel Varleth; d. at Duinkerken, Belgium. He m. Sara Staflmeker who d. at Hoorn, North Holland Jul 21, 1664.
3. Catherine Varlet, d. May 18, 1652. She had m. Jacques .

** 4. Caspar Varlet (our ancestor), the American settler. was b. at Cologne. He m. at Utrecht as a J.M. from Cologne, living in Utrecht, on Oct. 17, 1615 (int. Oct. 17) to Judith Tintenier, a J.D. from Cologne; the daughter of Abraham Tintenier (Taintenier).

Caspar Varleth, burgher of Utrecht, bought on Nov. 17, 1624, a house and lot in Utrecht. Like his brother Pieter, he engaged in the silk industry. He requested on Jan. 25, 1625, the Amsterdam authorities for permission to establish his silk mill at Utrecht. This would indicate that at that time, he was a member of the Amsterdam Guild. His dau., Catherine, when she married at New Amsterdam in 1657, indicated that she was "from Amsterdam".

While living at Amsterdam, he made on May 26, 1638, before a Notary Public, Gorrit Houtman, of Utrecht, an agreement in regard to the manufacturing and delivery of lamfers or crapes. (Vol. I: p. 57)

From a paper passed before Not. Publ. J. van de Ven of Amsterdam on Aug. 11, 1650, it follows that Caspar Verleth and his son Nicolaes. were about to set sail for New Netherlands. Guiliam Varleth was already there and running a distillery.

From another paper passed in 1650 before Notary . J. Publ. J. Weer at Amsterdam (p. 255) it appears that Jonker Adriaen van der Donck and Cornelis Mollijn, together with Caspar Varleth, had chartered a ship to convey prospective settlers to New Netherlands.

For the children of Caspar Varleth, see notes following these.

VARLETT

p3.

From "Cross-Howell, Glover-Stallert and Related Families" p124
by Kate Annelie Cross Van der Vels

I. Caspar Varlett, was a native of Utrecht, Holland. In 1663
her resided in Dutch "Fort Good Hope"
on site of Hartford, Conn. Later, he was a merchant in
New Amsterdam, and prior to 1665, he settled in Bergen,
N.J. In 1666, he was a member of Gov. Carteret's Coun-
cil. He died in Fort Good Hope.

He and his wife, Judith, had a dau. Jannetje.

(N.J. Hist. Soc. Proc., Vol. 11-12, 2nd Ser., p. 23.)

II. Jannetje Varlett, dau. of Caspar Varlett and wife, Ju-
dith, was born in Utrecht, Holland. She
married Augustine Herman Dec. 10, 1651* (See Herr-
mann.) His second will, dated Nov. 8, 1665, mentions her
as deceased.

*Samuel S. Purple, M.D. "Records of the Reformed Dutch Church
in New Amsterdam and New York. Marriages from Dec. 11,
1639 to 26 August, 1801.

Data from "Lineage of Col. Joseph Wood" by Kenyon Stevenson.

From "Genealogical Dictionary of First Settlers of New
England, etc" by James Savage.
Vol. IV; pp. 365, 366.

Varleet, Verleth, Varlett.

Casper (or Jasper) was in Hartford in 1656. He was
a Dutchman of some consequences who seemed to have lived
there 30 years and died there Sept., 1662. He had a
wife, Judith who died before him.

Children: Nicholas, Mary, Judith [who m. Augustine
Herman] and Jane.

VARLETT
p. 9.

From "N.Y. Genealogical & Biographical Record" Vol. IX; pp.
54 - 62.

(Name also spelled: Varleth; Varlet; Varleet; Varlet; Verleth.

The name in the earliest records is unmistakably French; "Valet" with these other forms corruptions of the French. It was probably borne by a French exile who took refuge in Holland in order to escape the religious persecution in his native land of France.

The first members of the family in New Netherlands were natives of Utrecht and Amsterdam.

The first notice of the name found in the records is on the 21st of Sept., 1642, when Hendrick Van Dyck was mentioned as attorney of Peter Varlet & Co. and July 17, 1647 in a report of differences between Augustine Hermans, agent for Catharina Verlet of Amsterdam and David Provoost, respecting a legacy. Other Varletts mentioned in records were: Anna Verlet, probably a sister of Casper Varleth who m. George Hack (Hawks), prominent in Va.; Abraham Varlett, probably a brother of Casper, mentioned in records of 1751, a sponsor at the baptism of the son Abraham of Nicholas Varleth.

1661 Casper or Jasper Varleth (Varlett), our ancestor, was an early resident of the Dutch settlement of Fort Good Hope at Hartford, Conn. Mr. Savage records that he was there at the completion of the Fort in 1653. He had lived, at least for a time, in New Amsterdam as a list of his furnishings is found in an inventory there July 1651. His son-in-law petitioned for a deed to the house and lot of his father-in-law 17 Oct., 1661 on the Fresh water, Manhattan Island sold to him, Paulus Schtick, by his fath-in-law, Casper Varleth. Savage mentions Casper Varleth as a "Dutchman of some consequence at Hartford, Conn. in 1656 who had lived there for about 30 yrs; and that he [Casper Varlett] died there in Sept. 1662 "who had a wife, Judith who died before him and children Nicholas, Mary, Judith our ancestor who m. Augustine Hermann and Jane. He probably also had Catharina, born in Amsterdam who married Francois De Bruyn in New Amsterdam in Aug. 1657."

"A bill for payment of freight on the Ship Fortune made out to him and his son, Nicholas, Dec. 9, 1652, shows that they were in business together, at least to a limited degree. Casper Varlett was "an active business man at Hartford enjoying the respect of the English settlers there, and designated in General Court proceedings of the colony as "Mr. Varlett, an honorable distinction in those days - 'the prefix Master or Mr. corresponding very nearly in meaning to the English word, Gentleman or the title Honorable as at present used'" ("Col. Records of Conn." 1636-1665, pp. 322, 372, 387. Also: Hollister's "Hist. of Conn." vol. II, p. 424.) The respectful terms in the following note shows that he also enjoyed the esteem of authorities in New Amsterdam; even great friendship there:

(See next page)

VARLETT

p. 5.

"To Casper N Varleth:

At the request of the Burgomasters and Schepens of the city of New Amsterdam, on the morning of to-morrow, the 21st inst., you will please repair to the Stadt house of this city aforesaid, and there show the pass which you received from Jan Jongh [John Young], in so doing will confer on us a friendship with which we remain your affectionately.

Signed by order of Burgomasters and Schepens,
Jacob Kip, Secretary."

"New Amsterdam,

20 March, 1654. (Valentine's Manual, 1853, p. 444.)

In Sept., 1652, Casper Varlett was helping his wife in a suit in which she was engaged at New Amsterdam. His wife, Judith was in a business with her daughter Anna (Varlett) Hack and the suit was over a number of negroes and other property which Mrs. Varlett had purchased in New Amsterdam, and a Capt. Geurt Tyssen had taken away in the night time. Thus, we see that Casper and Judith Varlett were enterprising, industrious and thrifty persons -- qualities of character for which their descendants have also been noted.

Their issue:

1- Nicholas -b. in Netherlands because his dau. Susanna was b. in Amsterdam. He m. (1) Susanna Jillis, sister of Margaret Jillis, who was wife of David Provost. She was mother of his children. He m. (2) Anna Stuyvesant sister of Gov. Stuyvesant by whom he had no children.

2. Abraham-bapt. Jan. 1, 1651, New Amsterdam. He was prominent in New Amsterdam, Long Island, and entered the Dutch East India Co. service. Died in the city jail at Ceylon.

*3. Jannetje or Jane Varlett (Varleth) b. in Utrecht. Married in New Amsterdam Dec. 10, 1651 (1650) to Augustine Hermans (See Hermann), a native of Prague in Bohemia, whose life and history fill no inconsiderable space in the early annals of New Netherland. He was a man of good education, a surveyor by profession, skilled in sketching and drawing; (a drawing by his of New Amsterdam, was engraved on Nicolas Jan Vischer's map of the New Amsterdam-Virginia area); an adventurous, enterprising merchant -- "the first beginner of the Virginia tobacco trade" and he possessed little or none of that phlegmatic disposition often ascribed to the Dutch settlers of New Amsterdam. Van de Donck speaks of Augustine Hermann as a "curious man and a lover of the country" who made an experiment in planting indigo seed near New Amsterdam "which grew and yielded much" samples of which were sent to the Netherlands and found to be better than common. (Coll. N.Y. Hist. Soc.; vol. I, 2nd ed.; p. 56.) His wife was a member of the church there and records show that he was a man of deep religious feeling to God.

No records are given of the other children of Casper and Judith Varlett, but the remaining 5 pages give the interesting history of Augustine Hermann similar to his story herein.



From Bolton's "American Armory" - p. 135.

Arms: Or, on a mound vert, a wolf stat sa. under an oak tree vert.

Crest: from a mural crown, a demi-nan holding in the dexter hand a griffin's head erased sa. and in the sinister a club sa.

This coat of arms was used as a Bookplate by Col. Joseph Wood of the Revolutionary Army.

WOOD

Worked out for us by Mrs. Ethel Close Buckey, a Genealogist of Baltimore, Maryland.

I. Joseph Wood

A-Came from Gloucestershire, England to Maryland.

Married after 1684 to Francina Herrman of Cecil Co., Md.
(See Herrman.)

B. Their children: Jenneken, bptz. Oct. 18, 1693-Dutch Reformed Church, N.Y.; and Robert who was born after they returned to Gloucester, England.

II. Robert Wood

Came from Gloucester, England to Bohemia Manor, the home of his grandparents, the Hermann's, before 1721. Evidently he became with an illness "unto death" because his will was made and proved in 1721 and mentions children under "21" with wife Catherine.

III, Joseph Wood, Sr.-"The emigrant" (Mistakenly called so because his grandfather Joseph Wood was here before 1684 when he married Francina Herrman in Cecil Co., Md. However, this date about his grandfather Joseph seems to have been long lost. No one knows how this Joseph Wood, III got possession of the tract of land "Francina" of the "Three Bohemian Sisters" which this Joseph Wood deeded as "from my grandmother Francina Herrman.")

Joseph Wood, III, was also called "Judge" to distinguish him from his famous son, Colonel Joseph Wood. (See Scherf's "History of Maryland", Vol. I, p. 616)

This Joseph Wood settled in Bohemia Manor, Cecil Co., Md. He was born in Gloucester, Eng. between 1700 and 1718, the latter date when his parents returned to America. He married 17 Feb. 1734/35 to Sarah Hodgson, also of Cecil Co., Md. (See Hodgson)

Their children were:

Robert-m. Catherine, dau. of Nicholas Dorsey.

Sarah, 1739-77, m. Nathaniel Wickham of Frederick Co., Md.
Joseph, the Colonel.

* Mary Green Wood-b. Aug. 7, 1746; m. Moses Hedges.

(See All Saints Parish Record, Frederick, Md.; also Hedges.)

Joseph married (2) Catherine Julien by whom he had 7 children.

Joseph Wood's deed at Elkton in 1753 states that he was the grandson of Francina Herrman from whom he obtained the tract "Francina". (Land Records, Vol. VIII, p. 101.)

He removed to Frederick Co., Md. 1755. Proprietor of Monacacy Manor at Woodsboro. He had been granted 1,450 acres of land in Frederick Co., in 1750. He was Judge of the Court of Appeals of Frederick Co.

He lent \$8,000 in silver to the Continental Congress for the Revolutionary War expenses.

He died in 1762 and was buried at Rockyhill Church, one mile south of Woodsboro.

IV. Mary Green Wood - born Aug. 7, 1746 in Frederick, Md. (See All Saints Parish Record); married Moses Hedges of Frederick Co., Md. about 1766. (See Hedges.)

They had a daughter Sarah Greenwood Hedges.

Will of
Robert Wood, Cecil Co., Md.

13th July 1721
18 Aug. 1721

To dau. Sarah Ellrode, personally.

*" ~~son Joseph~~ and heirs, dwelling plantation. . . , with half of land at age of 21; shd. he die during minority or without issue, to pass to son John and heirs., he or they paying to son Nicholas 10 lbs. at age 21.

" son Robert and hrs., residue of afsd. tract at age of 21; shd. he die during minority or without issue and son Joseph lives, his portion to go to son Joseph and hrs., son Joseph afsl. to pay to sons John and Nicholas 5 lbs. each at age of 21; shd. both sons Robert and Joseph die during minority or without issue, their portions to be divided between sons John & Nicholas.

" all children (dau. Sarah afsl. and dau. Margaret Allman included), personal estate, equally at age.

" wife, Catherine, executrix, 1/3 dwelling plant. afsl. during life and legal share of personal estate.

Test. John Chick, Charles Runsey, William Runsey. 16.466

Maryland Calender of Wills, Vol.V, p.58.

For Revolutionary Loan, Judge Joseph Wood, see D.A.R. no 89709, of Mrs. Marie Moore Patterson.

Copy of an affidavit, sworn and signed June, 1934, before Corried Stone, Notary, at Hastings, Nebraska by Mary Frances Phipps Gass: (See Hedges; also 222090, D.A.R. records.)

"My mother, (wife of James Phipps) was Sarah Hedges Van Meter, who was born 1823 (gravestone record), dau. of John Van Meter (b. 1790) and his wife, Catherine Keller. My Parents were married Nov. 11, 1842.

"My grandmother, Catherine Keller, was dau. of George Keller and his wife, Sarah Greenwood Hedges, the latter for whom my mother was named. My grandparents, the Kellers, were married March 17, 1786. (Book 2; Female Marriages from 1778-1865 in Frederick Court House, Frederick, Md.) George Keller was the son of John Keller of Frederick Co., Md. who emigrated to America from Switzerland.

"My great grandmother, Sarah Greenwood Hedges, was the daughter of Moses Hedges and his wife, Mary Green Wood, who were married circa 1766. They lived in Frederick Co., Md where Sarah was born. Moses Hedges . . . (See Hedges.)

"Mary Green Wood, wife of Moses Hedges, was the daughter of Joseph Wood, . . . and his wife, Sarah Hedgson. Mary Green Wood was b. Aug. 7, 1746. (All Saints Records; also "Pub. of Genealogical Society of Pa., vol. 7, 1918-1920, and West Va. Hist. Magazine, Jan. 1901."

From "The Distinguished Colonial Lineage of Col. Joseph Wood of Frederick County, Maryland" - by Kenyon Stevenson, Akron, Ohio.

"In spite of the fact that Scharf ('History of Western Maryland' Vol. I, p. 616) began his account of the Woods of Woodsborough with the father of Colonial Joseph, whom he calls 'Joseph Wood, the emigrant', these proprietors of Monocacy Manor descend from a distinguished line of American forebears who had been in the colonies for over a hundred years prior to the birth of the Revolutionary Colonel.

"For Joseph, the Elder, who moved from Cecil to Frederick Co., Maryland, and there became Judge of the Court of Appeals and during the Revolution loaned the Continental Congress \$8,000 in silver (Scharf) was the eldest son of Robert Wood of Cecil Co., who was in turn a son of Francina Herman, youngest daughter of the famous Augustine Herman, First Lord of Bohemia Manor, whose great estate extended over a large part of Cecil County, Maryland and New Castle County, Delaware.

"Because this recent find appears to supply a new page to early Maryland genealogy and history, the writer will recount briefly the evidence upon which the foregoing statements are based. In the summer of 1932, while browsing through the records of the old Elkton Courthouse for various ancestral lines, the writer noted the 1721 will of Robert Wood with sons Joseph, Robert, John and Nicholas, all under 21. Later, the writer . . . read Scharf's account of the Woods of Woodboro . . . In spite of the positively disarming statement therein that 'his father, Joseph Wood, the emigrant, was born in Gloucester, England, and coming to America, first settled in Cecil County, Maryland on Bohemia Manor; then married his first wife in January 1734 or '35', the writer felt sure that Joseph, the Judge, was none other than the son Joseph of Robert Wood of Cecil County, Md. Only recently, thanks to the generous help of Mrs. Wm. C. Buckey of Baltimore, and Miss Mollie Howard Ash of Elkton, this conjectured relationship was completely verified and the descent from Augustine Herman discovered. Only these references which go to prove the case will now be cited and given in abstract.

"From the will of Robert Wood of Cecil Co., Md., made July 13, 1721 (recorded at Elkton, Liber AA P. 141) 'To my son, Joseph Wood, land lying on the same side of the tract as marked on (Win) half of said tract . . . when he arrives at the age of twenty-one years. To my son, Robert Wood, the other half of the said Tract of Land. . . '

"A LEASE FROM Ephraim Augustine Herman to Joseph and Robert Wood, (recorded at Elkton, Land Records, Vol. III P. 509)'. . . whereas . . . 20 October 1718, Ephraim Augustine Herman did devise . . . unto a certain Robert Wood of Cecil Co., . . . all that tract of land called 'Fortune' being a part of Bohemia Manor, whereas the said Robert Wood is since deceased, did by will bequeath to his sons Joseph Wood and Robert Wood. . . the aforesaid tract of land, now . . . the said Ephraim Augustine Herman doth devise . . . unto said

Joseph & Robert Wood said lands containing 148 acres for their natural lives. . . . dated 4 June, 1722'.

"A deed made Dec. 15; 1753, by Joseph Wood of Cecil Co., and Cathalena, his wife, . . . land lying on north side of a creek called Back Creek, called Francina, being a part of a larger tract called the Three Bohemian Sisters, as was formerly willed by Augustine Herman to His daughter, Francina, Grandmother to said Grantor.'

"Now to show that Francina Herman was mother of Joseph Wood's father, Robert Wood of Cecil Co., Md., we refer to Edwin R. Purple's account of Augustine Herman in the New YORK Genealogical & Biographical Record of 1878, Vol. IX, p. 62:

" 'Francina Herman, bapt. March 12, 1662. She went from Maryland to Holland before 1679, but soon returned to this country. She joined the Dutch Church in New York by letter or certificate from the church in Old Amsterdam, Dec. 5, 1684 and was then single. She subsequently married Joseph Woodt (Wood) and had baptized in the Dutch Church in New York, Jenneken Wood, bapt. Oct. 18, 1693.'

"The career and ancestry of Francina's husband, Joseph Wood, are not yet known. . . . He was probably English from Gloucestershire, indicated by the fact that his son Robert must have been living in Gloucester prior to his returning to Bohemia Manor, or at least when his son, Judge Joseph Wood, 'the emigrant' was born; (between 1700 and 1718). . . . To have won the hand of Francina Herman, this Joseph Wood must have been more than a yeomanfarmer; perchance . . . he was a soldier or merchant adventurer whose lot fell in with that of his distinguished father-in-law, Augustine Herman, the surveyor, artist, merchant, privateer, and 'Lord' who was in America as early as 1633, when with Arent Corssen he participated in the Dutch purchase of the site of Philadelphia.

"The mother of Francina Herman was Jannetze (or Jane) Varleth, first wife of Augustine Herman, whom she married Dec. 10, 1651. She was the dau. of Casper (or Jasper) Varleth, native of Utrecht, who with his wife, Judith, was in 1633 a resident of the Dutch settlement of Fort Good Hope on the site of Hartford, Conn., and where he died Sept. 1662.

"To close this account the writer will record the . . . generations from 1633 to . . . marking the descent. . . from Casper Varleth of Fort Good Hope, Conn.:

1. Casper Varleth & wife Judith.
2. Jannetze Varleth m. Augustine Herman.
3. Francina Herman m. Joseph Wood.
4. Robert Wood m. Catherine.
5. Joseph Wood, Cecil Co. Md. & Frederick Co., married 1st on Feb. 17, 1734/35 to Sarah Hodgson, dau. of Robert Hodgson, etc: This Joseph became Judge of the Court of Appeals of Frederick Co., Md., and during the Revolution loaned Continental Congress \$8,000 in silver. He died 1782 and was buried at Rock Hill Church one mile south of Woodboro, Md. . . . etc.
Their dau. Mary, married Moses Hedges.

(See Varleth, Herman and Hedges.)

Notes sent by Mrs. Wm. G. Buckey, genealogist of
Baltimore, Md.

"Joseph, husband of Francina Herman, came from England. They made a return trip where Robert Wood was born in Gloucester. We wonder if he (Robert Wood) stayed in England because so many authorities say his son, Joseph Wood, the immigrant was from Gloucester, England. Yet Robert returned to America before his death because his will was probated in Cecil Co., Md.

"Robert Wood will - dated 7/13/1721 - probated 8/13/17
List AA Folio 141, Cecil Co., Md. 21.
Names children, all sons under 21; Joseph, Robert,
John, Nicholas. Will mentions 'when Joseph is 21'.
Daus. Sarah Ellrood, Margaret Allman!

The wife names these daus. in her will, also.

"Joseph, Sr. born after 1700, died 1782, buried in Rocky Hill near Woodboro, Md. In 1753, sold part of Bohemia Manor (see deed above). Came to Frederick Co., Md. 1755. Loaned the government \$8,000 for the Continental Congress. Judge of Court of Appeals. Granted 450 acres land in Frederick Co., 1750. Married 2/14/1734-35 to Sarah Hodgson.

"Children: 1. Robert
2. Sarah - b. Jan 10, 1738/39
3. Col. Joseph - b. Sept. 17, 1743.
~~4. Mary Green~~ - b. Aug. 7, 1746 - m. Moses Hedges
5. Catherine - b. 1747 or 49.

"Birth records from All Saints Parish, Frederick, Maryland and published by Genealogical Society of Penna, Vol. VII, 1918-20.

"Sarah, the wife died July, 1747, or 49, same year as birth of Catherine, probably from childbirth.

Joseph married second 9/11/1749 to Catherine Julien."

Consult Scharf's "History of Western Maryland",
Vol. I, p. 616.

THE WOOD HOME AT BOHEMIA MANOR.

Joseph Wood I and his wife, Francina Herman who inherited several hundred acres from her father, Augustine Herman (See Herman) on a tract of land called "Three Bohemia Sisters", built a substantial brick mansion on her land. It was much admired for its rich ornamentation, carved wood and chased cornices. Their son, Joseph Wood II with his family, and their grandson, Joseph Wood, III, with his family, lived in the mansion. The home was in the possession of the Wood family for 115 years. When it was demolished, "an atmosphere of ghostly mystery surrounded it."

From "Historical and Biographical Papers" of the Historical Society of Delaware - vol. I; pp 7 - 33; Section VII: Ancient Families of Bohemia Manor: Their Homes and Their Graves.

SECTION FOUR

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH
and
THE HISTORY OF HERALDRY
with
COAT ARMORIAL DESCRIPTIONS

by
Louise Anderson (Mrs. Carl Hedar) Lindstedt

I wish to express great appreciation to Mrs. Lindtstedt
for her kind permission to use this fine descriptive thesis.

Dorothy A. Lsinson; B.A.; M.M.
(Mrs. Clarence R. Lanson)

LINEAGE RESEARCH

BY

Partial notes on a course taught by Mrs. Lindstedt and used by permission of her.

Name _____

Address	Phone number
---------	--------------

Primary Line: Name _____ Place _____
Surname (Given)

Collateral: Name _____ Place _____
Lines _____ (List others on back of sheet)

YOUR REASONS FOR LINEAGE RESEARCH

Please number these IN THE ORDER OF THEIR IMPORTANCE TO YOU.

SENTIMENT
CURIOSITY
LEGAL RIGHT TO INHERITANCE OF PROPERTY.
ELIGIBILITY TO MEMBERSHIP IN PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES.
(Societies differ in some respects in requirements.
Please name the societies which interest you.)

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.

DESIRE TO DETERMINE DESCENT FROM NOBILITY OR ROYALTY.
HISTORICAL: May result in learning valuable information about early manners, customs, and social conditions.

RELIGION: In America, study of colonial settlements shows evolution of CHURCH practices. In the Orient, it is connected to Ancestor Worship.

PROBLEM OR QUESTION:

[The page contains faint horizontal lines, suggesting ghosting or extremely faded text.]

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH

p.2.

"A people that takes no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered with pride by remote generations."

- - - - -McCauley.

"The pride of ancestry is innate in nearly everyone."

- - - - -Crozier.

Genealogy is a fascinating subject, whether it be tracing a family history to establish eligibility in a patriotic society, to make a contribution to the preservation of local or family history, or any of the reasons listed previously, which cause one to be interested. GENEALOGY is described as a SCIENCE or an ART, and it MUST be historically accurate.

Although there has always been some interest in family history, as evidenced by the TRIBAL RECORDS of GENESIS and LEVITICUS, in the BIBLE, there is a current renaissance of interest. Two decades ago, there were twenty-three listed historical societies in Connecticut. Today, there are eighty nine which have joined the Connecticut League of Historical Societies. Other states are forming similar leagues.

Whatever your purpose in genealogical research may be, there are certain BASIC REQUIREMENTS. To reach a rewarding and satisfactory conclusion to your search, YOU MUST HAVE THESE REQUIREMENTS. If you lack any of them, you must strive to develop them. They are:

1. AN OVERWHELMING DESIRE.
2. DETERMINATION: NEVER GIVE UP!
3. INITIATIVE AND INGENUITY.
4. A WORKING KNOWLEDGE OF LIBRARY SKILLS AND TECHNIQUES.
5. REALIZATION that there will be SOME EXPENSE AND MUCH HARD WORK: THERE ARE NO SHORT CUTS.
6. EQUIPMENT: a. GOOD modern ATLAS.
(1) Knowledge of LEGEND and ABILITY to use it.
7. COMMON SENSE.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH
p.3.

GENEALOGY

1. ORIGIN of WORD: Greek, birth, race, descent, akin to GENUS; GENESIS.
2. Pronunciation According to Rule: GĒ-NĒ-ĀL-Ō-GY
3. According to WEBSTER: GĒ-NĒ-ĀL-Ō-GY
- \$. DERIVATIONS: genealogical; genealogically;
genealogist; genealogize.

MEANING

A. WEBSTER'S UNABRIDGED DICTIONARY.

1. An account or history of the descent of a family from an ancestor.
2. The enumeration of ancestors and their children in natural order of succession.
3. A pedigree.

B. WORLD BOOK ENCYCLOPEDIA.

1. The study of FAMILY RELATIONSHIPS and the PATTERN they follow back through the years.
2. The study of family pedigrees and the methods of investigating them.

WRITING UP THE HISTORY: KNOW THE RULES OF SYLLABIFICATION:

1. If there are 2 CONSONANTS between 2 VOWELS, divide BETWEEN THE CONSONANTS. In a syllable which has a vowel between 2 consonants, the vowel sound is SHORT.
2. If there is 1 CONSONANT between 2 VOWELS, divide IN FRONT OF THE CONSONANT. This forms a syllable which ENDS WITH A VOWEL. The VOWEL at the end of a is LONG.
3. There are EXCEPTIONS TO ALL RULES. GENEALOGY IS an EXCEPTION.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH

P. 4.

SUGGESTED PROCEDURE IN LOCATING DATA ON ANCESTORS.

1. American Genealogical-Biographical Index.

Compiled by Rider, in collaboration with the GODFREY MEMORIAL LIBRARY, 134 Newfield Street, Middletown, Connecticut. (Minimum charge for research in 1965, is \$2.50; hourly rate of \$4.00 for answering inquiries. MRS. EDITH B. GRANT, DIRECTOR.

Of the second edition, now in process of being compiled, our library has 51 volumes, which go only through the name EWING. The complete first edition is in the Wisconsin Historical Library at Madison, Wisconsin.

2. JACOBUS has compiled 3 INDEX BOOKS on periodicals.

3. GENEALOGICAL DICTIONARY OF THE FIRST SETTLERS OF NEW ENGLAND - by Savage: 4 volumes.

4. NATIONAL GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY QUARTERLY gives PENSION LIST of REVOLUTIONARY WAR VETERANS or their widows.

5. NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

116 volumes; 4 Index Books for volumes 1 - 50; 1 for places and subjects, 3 for alphabetized surnames. One Index Book, abridged, for volumes 51 - 112. The material in these books is excellent, and often contains lineages for several generations.

6. NEW YORK HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

This set contains excellent material. While it has an index "of sorts", I have found it very useful. Use the index in each volume; this has proven fruitful.

7. DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION MAGAZINE.

Formerly called the AMERICAN MONTHLY MAGAZINE, and the NATIONAL HISTORICAL MAGAZINE. Bound volumes contain excellent genealogical data. Index books for their use.

8. DAR Lineage Books.

160 volumes; 4 index books.

9. BANKS: ENGLISH EMIGRANTS TO 1650.

In most cases, it includes English town or shire from which the emigrant came; port of embarkation and debarkation, dates and name of ship.

10. CENSUS RECORD OF 1790.

This was the first federal census. There are on 12 as New Jersey records burned. However, some census records for New Jersey can be found in the NEW JERSEY ARCHIVES which can be found in Wisconsin Historical Library at Madison. Census records help pin-point the location of ancestors.

11. DIRECTORY OF HISTORICAL SOCIETIES IN THE UNITED STATES AND CANADA.

Published by the American Association for State and Local History, 132 Ninth Avenue North; Nashville, Tenn 37203. These directories are published bi-annually. The 1965 edition should have been ready for distribution September 1st. I have ordered a copy which will be available to you. Our library, too, probably will obtain one.

12. State Records of Revolutionary Service.

Our library contains such volumes for Conn., Mass., New Jersey, New York and Vermont.

1. Connecticut Men in the Revolution.

1 volume; although the title belies this fact; it contains records of preceding wars; including the Lexington Alarm, and succeeding wars.

2. Mass. Soldiers & Sailors in the Revolutionary War.

Alphabetized; 26 volumes.

3. Strycker: New Jersey in the Revolution. 3 volume

4. New York in the Revolution.

5. Vermont Rolls.

13. American & English Genealogies in the Library of Congress

Published by the Government Printing Office; 1910.

The above books are in the Historical & Genealogical Room at our Main Library. This room contains books that are priceless and, in many instances, cannot be replaced. You will find that there is more source material on New England than on any other section of our country.

GENEALOGY RESEARCH

p.6.

We have considered the first step in your research: collecting family data from your OLDEST LIVING RELATIVES. Let us stress the importance of PERSONAL INTERVIEWS, on a friendly basis, rather than correspondence, if possible. Most elderly persons enjoy conversation, and, if approached in the right manner, may provide a wealth of material. They even may bring forth a family BIBLE containing birth, marriage and death records which you are seeking. Copy these records ACCURATELY, OR if the owner is willing, have these pages photostated. Remember the TITLE PAGE and record the name and address of the owner of the BIBLE.

Conversely, many elderly persons dislike writing letters, and many are unable to do so. Mr. Everton states that, even though stamped, self-addressed envelopes are enclosed, THOUSANDS OF LETTERS are unanswered.

THE PERSONAL VISIT.

Little equipment is needed; - a notebook or work sheet and a pencil, - preferably a mechanical one. Compile, in advance, series of questions which you hope to have answered. But DON'T dive into them prematurely. Elderly persons enjoy reminiscences. Be a good LISTENER. Skillfully, you can guide the conversation on in the direction you want it to take. Mr. Everton says:

"To be a successful genealogist, you must be willing listener. You must train yourself to ask short, direct questions, then listen intently to the, perhaps, long drawn-out story of the interviewed relative. Be sure that you never offend or injure the feelings of the person being interviewed. . . . On the contrary, do everything possible to gain his friendship, good will and confidence. Remember that you are trying to get from him family information that is unknown to you.

"Keep your notebook handy, while he is talking with you. As you listen, carefully select from his story the POINTS OF VALUE AND INTEREST that you need for your records. Write them in your notebook WHILE HE IS TALKING. If dates and names are given, be sure to WRITE THEM CORRECTLY, being careful to get the right spelling of names and places. Don't take anything for granted. Whenever you're in doubt, ask questions and record the answers.

Don't be satisfied with information from ONLY ONE RELATIVE or a single source. Contact other family members and relatives and compare information they give you with what you already have gathered. NEVER DISCARD ANY INFORMATION, until you are sure it is wrong. GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH STANDARDS, by Derack Harland, will assist you in evaluating your records. It is also an excellent book to assist you in saving time in your research, in showing you how to organize and proceed to solve your problems."

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH

p. 7.

Although I have admonished you previously, I wish to remind you of necessary qualities of one performing genealogical research. Probably the most important attribute is DETERMINATION. However, we must keep in mind the fact that, if your records are not kept, there is no possibility of locating them. There can be no guarantee of success.

So, I quote Mr. Everton's comment in "The how book."

"The suggestions offered here may help you to find some of your ancestors. Again, they may bring you no results. No one can tell for sure where you can find genealogy. The best anyone can do is to suggest where you MAY find it. If you hire a professional genealogist, he will search where he thinks your records are. Regardless of how careful he may be, he will find nothing if your records are not there. No reliable genealogist ever guarantees to find any particular record, unless he definitely KNOWS it is there. Hence, you should not feel discouraged or cancel the search should you have the experience of paying for a search that brings you no results.

"Likewise, you may write thousands of letters without results. Most of them may never be answered, or others have nothing to tell you. Many family events, such as births, marriages and deaths, never were recorded where we would expect them to be. If you fail to find them at once, don't quit, but try the harder. Undoubtedly, they were recorded somewhere, and, eventually, you may find them, even if it should take years. By following the suggestions recorded here, many people have found the desired results."

FAMILY TRADITION.

Tradition is a statement, opinion, or belief, or a body of statements, opinions, or beliefs, that has been handed down from one generation to another by oral communication. Elder family members retold stories of ancestors and their accomplishments. These stories grew with each telling. Some are true, but others are based on inaccuracies and the vivid imaginations of the story tellers.

Never accept family tradition as fact. Trace every tradition to its origin, and strive to prove its authenticity. If it is founded on facts, you may be able to extend that family line, for such families have usually kept printed genealogical for many centuries.

Mr. Everton continues:

"Sometimes the interviewed person seems loath to discuss some member of his family. . . . Assure him quickly that you are not particularly interested in any "skelton-in-the-closet"; - that nothing like that will be mentioned or revealed by you. You are interested, primarily, in getting the statistical information about the person."

The How Book For Genealogists.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH
p.8.

Before starting your search, try to determine the answers to the following questions: (You may find that research has been done by other members of your family, and you might devote many hours to duplicating their efforts. Most people who are interested in genealogy take the "scientific approach" and are eager to share their findings with others who are interested - .

1. Is some other family member searching for genealogy on your branch of the family?

What family member has more genealogical data than you?

3. Does any branch of the family own an old family BIBLE containing any genealogical information?
4. Does any family member have in his possession copies of gravestone inscriptions from old, forgotten family grounds?

Note: If you locate any of these forgotten burial grounds, I would suggest that you take snapshots of the stones. One never knows when they will be destroyed. (Personal experience) If you find that the stones are eroded, making the inscriptions difficult to read, there are three methods of making them plainer/ One is to chalk the inscriptions. This will in no way deface the stones, for the chalk will wash away in the next rain. The second is to use aluminum foil, press in on the carving, thus making an imprint. Third, if you have no chalk or aluminum foil handy, mix some mud and press it into the inscription. This, too, will wash away in the next rain.

Some patriotic societies have undertaken surveys of cemeteries in their counties. Our library has one on McHenry County. Robert Hempstead Chapter, Daughters of American Colonists, has such a project underway for Winnebago County. It is a long, tedious time-consuming effort.

A PWA Project performed this task for every county in the United States, but ONLY FOR VETERANS OF ALL WARS. This report is in our own Court House.

PUBLIC RECORDS

A true researcher wants to get as close to the facts as possible, and to understand them as well as possible. That is why he prefers original sources to printed books. Inaccuracies often creep into printed material and transcriptions of manuscripts. Go to the most original source available. Microfilm is more trustworthy than a printed book. Printers can make mistakes; photographers cannot.

1. Go to the most original source available.
2. The arrangement of materials is a historical fact.
3. The way to use records for research is to know how they were used.
4. Records follow function. This is true of all levels and all branches of government.
5. Newspapers and sometimes periodicals are original sources, such as printed obituaries.
6. History happens in PLACES. Visit historic sites, but be sure to view them from the point of view of the historic event.
7. Artifacts of the period should be handled.
8. Never do work that someone else has done if you can help it.

Let finding aids that show where material is do your "legwork" for you.

10. Bibliographies and footnotes will uncover material.
11. Subject card catalogues can prove an immense saving of time.
12. Manuscript materials now have helpful guides.
13. Ask questions of a person who knows.
14. Organize your information.
15. Some very successful researchers keep notes on cards rather than using a notebook. Cards have mobility which makes "shuffling" of them easy.
16. Try to keep your own transcriptions at a minimum. You, too, may make mistakes in transcribing.
17. Don't be afraid to be ingenious.
18. BE SURE TO RECORD SOURCE OF INFORMATION.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

p.10

1. AMERICAN NEWSPAPERS. Lists library holdings throughout the United States.
2. NEWSPAPERS ON MICROFILM: Library of Congress lists who has microfilms of these newspapers.
3. UNION LIST OF PERIODICALS, third edition in 1965.
4. STATISTICAL ABSTRACT OF THE UNITED STATES, SINCE 1789
5. HISTORICAL STATISTICS OF THE UNITED STATES 1789--1955.
6. GUIDE TO REFERENCES BOOKS. with supplements, by Constance Winchell, published by the American Library Association.
7. GUIDE TO HISTORICAL LITERATURE, by Oscar Handlin and others; AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY.
8. THE HARVARD GUIDE TO AMERICAN HISTORY, by Oscar Handlin and others; American Historical Association.
9. THE DICTIONARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY gives brief biographies of famous Americans and suggests other sources.
10. THE DICTIONARY OF BOOKS RELATING TO AMERICA: often called BIBLIOTHECA AMERICANA, lists alphabetically pre-1866 books about America.
11. AMERICAN BIBLIOGRAPHY, 1639 to 1800, by Charles Evans, lists books chronologically.
12. LIBRARY OF CONGRESS CATALOG
13. HISTORY AND BIBLIOGRAPHY OF AMERICAN NEWSPAPERS, 1690-1820, by Clarence Brigham.
14. GUIDE TO PHOTOCOPIED HISTORICAL MATERIALS IN THE UNITED STATES AND CANADA, by Richard Hale.
15. INVENTORIES, issued by the Public Archives of Canada in Ottawa.
16. THE LAND RECORDS OF AMERICA AND THEIR GENEALOGICAL VALUE, by E. Kay Kirkham.
17. VIRGINIA HISTORICAL INDEX, by E.G. Swan.
18. GENEALOGICAL INDEX OF THE NEWBERRY LIBRARY.
19. TOWN AND COUNTY HISTORIES.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH

2.11

MISCELLANY

1. COUNTY HISTORIES Earlier histories were more authentic.
 2. DAR LINEAGE BOOKS, MAGAZINES, STATE DIRECTORIES, GRAND* PARENT RECORDS, alphabetized by soldier's surnames, cross indexed; in DAR Library in Washington, D.C. and Newberry Library, Chicago.
 3. DAR APPLICATION PAPERS If some relative has been a member, the lineage has been proved. Photostatic copies of these papers may be obtained from the Registrar General, 1776 D Street, N.W., Washington, D.C., 20006, for \$2.00. If the member is deceased, papers are available upon request. If the member is living, WRITTEN PERMISSION must be obtained and accompany your request. Often, a living member will GIVE you a copy of her papers, for DAR is eager to increase its membership.
 4. REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS BURIED IN ILLINOIS _____ with a Supplement by Walker.
- ROSTER OF REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS BURIED IN WINNEBAGO COUNTY, (ERROR: SOLDIERS OF ALL WARS; NOT JUST THE REVOLUTION) PWA PROJECT.
(In office directly across from office of County Clerk.)
7. CENSUS RECORDS.
 - a. First decennial census in 1790. Only the head of the family household is recorded by name. These early census enumerations are useful to establish specific places of residence.
 - b. 1850 CENSUS registers names of all members of the household, including servants. It gives the AGE and PLACE OF BIRTH of every member, - state or county, but not the town or county.
 - c. 1880 CENSUS gives birthplace of parents.
(Springfield has some census records for Kentucky.)
 8. Newspapers
 - a. ROCKFORD NEWSPAPERS, 1850 - 1965 in Rockford's Main Library, on microfilm.
 - b. ILLINOIS NEWSPAPERS. State Historical Library, Springfield, Illinois.
 9. Library of Congress early newspapers on microfilm.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN BOLLANY

SOURCES OF VITAL RECORDS.

1. MICROFILM RECORDS LIBRARY * 5501 Hanawalt Drive, El Paso, Tex.
2. SWARTHMORE LIBRARY, Swarthmore, Pennsylvania (Quaker Records)
3. HALL OF RECORDS, Annapolis, Maryland.
4. QUEENS BOROUGH PUBLIC LIBRARY, 89 - 14 Parsons Blvd.
Jamaica 32, New York, 11432
Marjorie H. Leek, Librarian
LONG ISLAND DIVISION.
An authority on LONG ISLAND AND CONNECTICUT is
Herbert F. Seversmith. (Consult Card Catalog)
5. The Genealogical Society of the Church of the Latter Day-Saints, Inc., 107 S. Main Street, Salt Lake City, 11, Utah.
6. DESERET BOOK COMPANY, 344 East South Temple, Salt Lake City, 10, Utah.. Genealogical supplies and books. They will send a price list upon request.
7. COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA, Virginia State Library
Richmond, 19, Virginia.
8. THE BERKSHIRE ATHENAEUM. 44 Bank Row, Pittsfield, Mass.
01202
9. THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, Reference Department, General
Reference & Bibliography Division,
Washington 25, D.C.

Excerpt from letter from above:

"Because of its obligation to perform reference and bibliographic services in many subjects, the Library of Congress cannot undertake genealogical or heraldic research for correspondents. . . . THE NATIONAL GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, 1921 Sunderland Place, Washington D.C. 20036, will refer inquirers to members who provide genealogical and heraldic research FOR A FEE, in the Library of Congress, the National Archives, and other information centers in the Washington area. In addition, the Society can refer inquirers to members throughout the Nation who are able to search pertinent local records.

10. THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, PHOTODUPLICATION SERVICE
Washington 25, D.C. (This is the office where you send requests for photocopies of newspaper articles. Send NO MONEY. They will bill you.

SOURCES OF VITAL RECORDS
(continued) *p. 13*

- 11/ THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, MILITARY DIVISION,
The adjutant General's Office, Boston 15, Mass.
War Records Section, 134 State House. (Military Records)
12. STATE OF NEW YORK; DIVISION OF MILITARY & NAVAL AFFAIRS,
112 State Street, Albany 7, New York.
13. COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA, DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION,
STATE LIBRARY, BOX 1601, Harrisburg,
Pennsylvania; Genealogy Section.

"Emphasis is on Pennsylvania families, particularly Pennsylvania Germans. Material must be used at the State Library, but duplication service is available. . . . The State Library DOES NOT compile genealogies, and the examination of books and records must be done by the individual or someone engaged by him. They will suggest additional sources of information, other than those you have located.

"The librarian will verify data the individual already may have, but the following information is required:

1. FULL NAME OF PERSON about whom you wish information.
2. APPROXIMATE DATES of his lifetime.
3. PLACE OF RESIDENCE: County or township; for Philadelphia and Pittsburgh, street or ward.

The Genealogical Collection includes:

a. MANUSCRIPTS.

- 1 Collection of headstone inscriptions and Cemetery Records.
2. Family records.
3. Miscellaneous church & parish records.
4. U.S. CENSUS MORTALITY RECORDS.
5. U.S. Census Records, 1790 - 1860, for Pa.
6. Family Genealogies.
7. Lists of IMMIGRANTS.
8. Parish Registers.
8. Membership Lists in hereditary, patriotic, and religious societies.
10. County Histories.

14. THE PENNSYLVANIA MUSEUM COMMISSION, Division of Public Records, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

MILITARY RECORDS PRIOR TO THE CIVIL WAR.

15. THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF BERKS COUNTY, 940 Centre Street
Reading, Pennsylvania.
16. GENERAL SOCIETY OF MAYFLOWER DESCENDENTS. * 4 Winslow St
Plymouth, Massachusetts 02360, P.O. Box 297.

GENEALOGICAL REFERENCE

(Continued)

p. 4

1. GENEALOGICAL BOOK COMPANY, 521 - 523 St. Paul Place
Baltimore, Maryland 21202
2. MAGNA CHARTA BOOK COMPANY, 5324 Beaufort Avenue, Baltimore
Maryland, 15
3. GOODSPEED'S BOOK STORE, 16 Beason Street, Boston, Mass.
4. PENNSYLVANIA FOLKLORE MAGAZINE
5. R.O. DENHYS, O.B.E., Rouge Croix Pursuivant of Arms,
College of Arms,
Queen Victoria Street,
London, E.C. 4, England.

Excerpt from letter:

"Perhaps I should explain that, in order to establish a right to particular Armorial Bearings, it is necessary to prove a direct male line of descent from an ancestor who in himself on record as being entitled to those arms. . . . A general search will have to be made in the official registers of the College to see what arms and pedigrees, if any, may be on record for the family. . . . Let me have the fullest information available to you on the family. This should be taken back, generation by generation, as far as you can. . . . The fee for this preliminary search and examination of the problem, together with my report, will be 30 dollars. No further expense will be incurred on your behalf without your knowledge, as all fees here are payable in advance."

6. YORK INSIGNIA LIMITED, 57 63 Goodramgate, York, England.

Brochure on wall shields.

Leaflet describing two new deluxe additions.

"It is not necessary to prove one's Right to any particular Coat of Arms before displaying it at home. . . . To claim proprietorship, one must prove direct male descentency from the original grantee, through the College of Arms, in London."

7. SOMERSET HOUSE, London, England.
Records of births, marriages and deaths.

GENEALOGICAL IN SCIENCE
(Continued)
p.15.

1. INDEX OF REVOLUTIONARY PENSIONS

Legend; W - Widow; S - Survivor; R - Rejected; BL -Bounty Land.

Act of 1818 - Military Service.

Act of 1836 - wider berth.

Bounty Lands caused a great surge of migration. The Development of Early Emigrant Trails is a publication of the DAR.

2. In New England, in Colonial times, TOWNS kept the vital records.

3. For early records of VERMONT, prior to 1790, check New York and other surrounding states.

4. CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY, 1 Elizabeth Street, Hartford 3, Connecticut.

They maintain a loan service for 50¢. Order through our library or contact Miss Marjorie E. Waterman, Chief of the Reading Room.

5. Economic urge caused the settlement of Maine and New Hampshire. Until 1820, when they were separated, Maine was a part of Massachusetts.

6. New Jersey- Records in counties.

7. Delaware - Hall of Records, Dover, Delaware (except deeds)

8. CALENDARS * In the Julian Calendar, the year started on March 25. The Gregorian Calendar was adopted by Catholic continental countries in 1582. It was adopted by England and her colonies in 1753. So, if you find a date written 15 January, 1731/2, it is because of this change in the calendar.

9. If you are interested in research in GERMANY, I can provide the names of some genealogical researchers. I am told that their fees are nominal. One man told me that the fee for tracing three generations was only \$2.00.

10. Land Ownership in Connecticut would qualify an applicant for membership in the National Society, Daughters of American Colonists. Land could be owned only by free-men who had taken the Oath of Allegiance. I should have to check on Massachusetts.

THE HISTORY OF HERALDRY.

"The origin of badges and emblems certainly may be traced to the earliest times. The enthusiasm of some of the primitive writers on this subject led them gravely to assert that even Noah and Japhet had distinctive armorial bearings." . . . Burke.

In the Old Testament, symbols were used by the Twelve tribes of Israel. - i.e., the Lion by the Tribe of Judah; the Wolf of the Tribe of Benjamin, et cetera. If you are inclined to agree with those who believe that HERALDRY originated in Biblical days, you will enjoy Reading Exodus 28.

Figures, symbolical and ornamental, singularly like some of those used in Heraldry, are found in remote times, and shields decorated with devices are described by both Homer and Aeschylus. Reference to the lion rampant, holding a battle-axe as a symbol of power, is found in the Bible. Symbols and shields are found on the Trojans' column, erected in Rome in A.D. 98 - 117, telling of deeds of valor.

One authority believes that the science of Heraldry was borrowed from the Egyptians. Another ascribes it to the Age of Charlemagne, 742 - 814 A.D. This authority believes that it began and grew with feudal laws, but possibly had its origin in the time of Jacob, who, in blessing his sons, gave them marks of distinction, which the Twelve Tribes afterward bore on their ensigns.

Animals and birds were among the subjects selected. For example, the Thracians used the SOB, the Romans used the Eagle; the Goths the Bear; the Flemings, the Bull; the Saxons, the Horse; the French, first the Lion, and later, the Fleur-de-lis.

Nothing that properly can be called armorial device was used on either shields or banners, however, before the middle of the 12th century. Armorial insignia were depicted on the shields borne in the Third Crusade, in 1189/. On the 13th century, the practice was introduced by embroidering the family insignia on the surcoat of a knight. The surcoat was the coat of heavy leather, which was worn over the knight's armor. This practice gave rise to a Coat of Arms.

This practice developed because, during hand-to-hand combat, it was difficult to distinguish friend from foe. Heraldic symbols formed a means of identification. Because most people were unable to write, these designs were used to authenticate official documents.

Originally, symbols were individually selected and represented the QUALITY or INCIDENT in the life of the owner of which he was justly proud. But, this selection by individuals caused duplication, which resulted in great confusion.

HISTORY OF HERALDRY
(continued)

Webster describes a HERALD as: One who charged with the care of genealogies of noble families and especially with armorial bearings.

Webster describes HERALDRY as: The art, practice or science of recording genealogies and blazoning arms or ensigns armorial.

THE WORLD BOOK ENCYCLOPEDIA describes HERALDRY as: The study of designs used to distinguish individual families and to authenticate official documents.

An article on HERALDRY, in 1847, for the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, states:

"HERALDRY is the science of conventional distinction impressed on shields, banners, and other military accoutrements; or it is the art of armory and blazoning, or what relates to the bearing of arms, and the laws and regulations appertaining thereto. Arms in HERALDRY are ensigns, armorial or marks of honor borne upon shields, banners, and coats of mail, in order to distinction. The Science of HERALDRY consists particularly in the appropriation of figurative representations, designed by suitable emblems, to exhibit the achievements of valor, the descent of hereditary honors, and the distinctions appertaining to nobility.

The Degrees of Honor existing in England in 1597, were nine: Five were NOBLE as GENTLEMAN, ESQUIRE, KNIGHT, BARON AND LORD; Four were EXCELLENT, as EARL, MARQUESS, DUKE AND PRINCE. The Degrees of Honor existing in England in 1847; are eleven; namely, Gentleman; Esquire, Knight, Baron, Baronet, Lord, Viscount, Earl, Marquess, Duke and Prince.

In his "THE GENERAL ARMORY" *, Sir Bernard Burke states:

"HERALDRY may be defined as "the art of blazoning, assigning, and marshalling COAT ARMOUR" or, more particularly, "the art of arranging and explaining in proper terms all that relates or appertains to the bearing of Arms, Crests, Badges, Quarterings, and other hereditary marks of honour." The marshalling of processions, the conducting of public solemnities, the declaring of peace and war, come also within the province of a herald's duties."

Simply stated, HERALDRY is the recording in symbols and colors, rather than in words, the dominant characteristics and achievements of men.

THE HISTORY OF HERALDRY
(Continued)

In 1483, by Proclamation of Henry V, the College of Arms was established. No longer was private selection of armorial insignia permitted. The regulation of armorial bearings was controlled by the College, which still exists, today.

The word, HERALDRY, is derived from German words meaning A HOST, an ARMY, and a CHAMPION. The term BLAZON, probably is from a German word meaning TO BLOW THE HORN. Whenever a new knight appeared at a Tournament, the HERALD sounded the trumpet. As the competitors attended, with closed vizors, it was the HERALDS duty to explain the bearing of the shield or coat-armor belonging to each. Thus, the knowledge of the various devices and symbols called HERALDRY. As the announcement was accompanied by the sound of a trumpet, it was termed "BLAZONING THE ARMS." The term was transmitted from Germany to France, and reached England during the Norman Conquest, 1066 A.D.

It has not been determined definitely, exactly when the bearing of coats of arms first became hereditary. The discovery of Norman Titles led some to believe that the period was of the time of the Norman Conquest in 1066 A.D. But, it definitely is true that it was not until the Crusades that Heraldry came into general use.

The earliest Heraldic Document that has been handed down to us is a ROLL OF ARMS, made between the years 1240 and 1245. It contains the name and arms of the Barons and Knights of the reign of Henry III. It is invaluable as offering contemporary testimony of the exact bearings of some of our most distinguished families.

With the decline of Chivalry, the study of Heraldry was neglected. A taste for the study of antiquities generally has revived gradually. The use of Heraldry as a key to history and biography is becoming increasingly acknowledged throughout the world.

"The pride of ancestry is innate in nearly every person and many incidents faintly written upon the pages of history would forever have remained dark but for the light flashed upon them by the torch of Heraldry."

The arms-bearing families in the United States are principally those who trace their origin to the Knickerbocker families of New York, the Cavaliers of the South, the Puritans of New England, the Quakers of Pennsylvania, and the Huguenots who were exiles from France of noble blood. The early settlers often styled as merchants and yeomen, were mostly men of good family. Their seals and much of the plate brought with them from the Old World were engraved with their arms. The Revolutionary War destroyed Britain's domination over the colonies, but it did not, and could not, abrogate the right of Americans to Coat Armor.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH
p.19
THE HISTORY OF HERALDRY.
(Continued)

The Pilgrims were NOT "of the poorer and illiterate types, or of low social position", as some writers have implied. Of the men on the MAYFLOWER, half perished, so only twenty-three left descendants. Of these, thirteen were entitled to coats of arms.

"No better proof that a certain Coat of Arms belongs to a certain family can be found than the stone cutting on an ancient tombstone. Across the ocean, and especially in England, this was not only a custom but a requirement. Many quaint carvings are pictured in county histories of the 17th and 18th centuries." Mabel Louise Keech, Hobbies Magazine.

The Denison Coat of Arms appeared on the Will of Major General Daniel Denison, in 1673, and on the tombstone of Reverend John Denison in 1742.

The Lord Coat of Arms appeared on the Will of the widow of Thomas Lord, who came to America in 1635.

If you believe that you are descended from a family which was credited with a coat of Arms, you can obtain a certified certificate of eligibility from the College of Arms in London, for a fee of thirty dollars. Just having the same surname will not suffice. Lineage must be proved.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: HERALDRY (In Rockford Public Library)

- | | |
|------------------|---|
| 929.8
B85 | Burke, Sir Bernard: <u>Heraldry - Great Britain.</u> |
| *929
F15 | Fairbairn, James: <u>Heraldry - Great Britain</u> |
| *929.3752
P23 | Parran, A.N.: <u>Registry of Maryland Heraldic Families.</u> |
| 929.6
B63 | Bolton, Charles Knowles: <u>Heraldry - United States</u> |
| *929.6
C83 | Crozier, W.A.: <u>Heraldry-United States</u> |
| 929.8
M43 | Matthews, John: <u>Heraldry - United States</u> |
| *929
V59 | Vermont, E. dev.: <u>Heraldry-United States</u>
(Colored Plates) |

New England Historical & Genealogical Register
Use Index of Subjects & Places, - HERALDRY.

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH

P.20

COAT OF ARMS

THE SHIELD The arms proper, or the essential part of every Coat of Arms,

CREST The devise displayed upon the wreath above the helmet.

WREATH Six twists of silk resting on the helmet; it is of the main color and metal found in the shield.

HELMET Represents the armour worn by the knight.


MANTLING The decorative scroll design, colored as the wreath, used about the shield. It represents the cloak protection of both the knight and his shield from the elements.


MOTTO The battle-cry or saying inscribed on the scroll beneath the shield.


.


BLAZON THE TERM USED TO DESCRIBE THE COAT OF ARMS IN HERALDIC LANGUAGE.


TINCTURES are Metals, Colors, and Furs used in Heraldry. It is an inviolable rule of Heraldry that metal shall never be placed on metal, nor color upon color.


The METALS are: OR (gold) In colored drawings, and engravings, it is depicted ~~by~~ DOTS OR POINTS. 


ARGENT (silver) expressed on the shield being plain. 


The COLORS are: AZURE (blue) depicted by horizontal lines. 

GULES (red) perpendicular lines. 

VERT (green) lines from dexter (right) chief to sinister (left) base. 

SABLE (black) cross lines horizontal and perpendicular. 

PURPURE (purple) Lines from sinister chief to dexter base. 

The FURS ARE: Ermine, white field with black spots.
 { ERMINES*black field with white spots.
ERMINOUS-gold field with black spots.
Peau, black field with gold spots.

From Crozier, "Glossary of Heraldic Terms" in
Heraldry - United States

COAT OF ARMS

HERALDRY is correctly called a SCIENCE, and demands both extensive and intensive study. For the novice, I recommend a booklet and chart, compiled and designed by Dorothy Glen-Denning Gatchell, 4301 Kenmore Ave., Apt. 617, Alexandria, Virginia. They are \$1.00 each. The set is \$2.00

Also for the beginner, I recommend a section called "At the Sign of the Crest", in HOBBIES MAGAZINE. Originally, it was under the direction of Mabel Louise Keech, but now is directed by Hazel Kraft Eilers, both of whom are recognized genealogists and heraldic artists.

HOBBIES MAGAZINE is filed in our Periodicals Room, where issues are kept for ten years. After a decade, "At the Sign of the Crest" is removed from the magazines and filed in Manila folders. They are filed alphabetically, and are kept in the locked filing cabinet in the Genealogical Room. An index is in the file.

These articles are helpful to the novice because they describe the Coat of Arms in Heraldic terms, followed by a description in non-Heraldic terms. Everything on the Coat of Arms, - shield, crest, mantling, et cetera, colors, symbols, et cetera, - is explained, and its meaning given. The article also gives valuable genealogical data.

Here is an example: DENISON COAT of ARMS.

Heraldic (Keech) Argent on a chevron engrailed gules between three torteaux an annulet or.

Crest - a dexter arm erect vested vert, the hand grasping a scimitar all proper.

NON-HERALDIC (Keech) A silver shield on which is charged a red chevron with escalloped edges. The chevron lies between 3 disc-like figures called roundels. A red roundel is a torteau. On the chevron is a gold ring. The crest is a right arm with a green sleeve, the hand grasping the scimitar of natural colors.

TERMS USED IN DESCRIPTIONS

Argent - silver; Gules - red; Engrailed - escalloped; Or - gold; Vested vert - green sleeve; Dexter - right; Proper - natural color; Sinister - left.

The CHEVRON is one of nine so-called "Honorable Ordinaries" straight-sided figures, one-third the width of the shield, the first symbol used to identify men encased in armour. The CHEVRON is "likened to the roof of a house", and is emblematical of ONE WHO PROTECTS THE DEFENSELESS. It was also granted to those who built churches or fortresses.

COAT OF ARMS

ROUNDELES are disc-like figures, and each color has its own meaning. (See Gatchell, page 5). The TORTEAU is a RED DISC. It denotes a communion wafer and was granted to one giving service to the church.

The ANNULET is emblematical of FIDELITY. It has held this meaning since Pharaoh placed the ring on Joseph's finger in appreciation of his faithfulness to Egypt during the famine.

The ARM and HAND typify INDUSTRY and FIDELITY. The SCUTTER signifies PREPARATION FOR MILITARY SERVICE.

The MOTTO, p DOMUS GRATA, - is translated "GRATEFUL FOR HOME". The motto was the battle-cry of a knight.

COLORS are representative of the PERSONAL CHARACTERISTICS of the ORIGINAL BEARER, and were granted only if he were worthy. SILVER signifies SINCERITY and PEACE; RED, COURAGE and MAGNANIMITY; GOLD, GENEROSITY and ELEVATION OF MIND.

A Coat of Arms is not considered complete without being decorated with the MANTLING and HELMET, which knights wore in medieval times. The MANTLING WAS A LARGE SCARF of HEAVY CLOTH or LEATHER thrown over the HELMET to protect the neck from the heat of the sun, the armour from rust, and to foil the enemy's sword. When Coats of Arms became popular as decorations in the home, certain rules were adopted for their use. One was the conventionalizing of the rent mantling, which the heroes of the day were glad to show when they returned from conflict. In a hand-painting, wood-carving, or other reproduction, whether in color or code, the MANTLING MUST HAVE THE MAIN COLOR, OF THE Coat of Arms on the outside, and the MAIN METAL as the LINING. There must also be a WREATH of the COLORS holding the MANTLING onto the HELMET, SIX STRANDS alternating. Upon this six-stranded WREATH the CREST rests, if a crest were granted. (The very earliest Coats of Arms had no crests.) If there is a coronet, or cap of maintenance, below the crest symbol, the wreath is omitted.

- - -Keech, HOBBIES MAGAZINE, June, 1951.

NEVER outline symbols on Coats of Arms. NEVER put COLOR ON COLOR OR METAL ON METAL.

MISCELLANY gleaned from HOBBIES MAGAZINE: STARS REPRESENT A man above the ruder sort of men whose influence shines afar, like the rays of a star. BARS are granted as a girdle of honor, - conscience versus evil. The EAGLE denoted lofty thinking, speed of apprehension and keenness of judgment.

